



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



Ms. A. 9. 2. 7. 1. 1. 1.

100

11

ŚAKUNTALĀ.

MONIER WILLIAMS.

London

HENRY FROWDE



OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE

7 PATERNOSTER ROW

॥ श्रीकालिदासविरचितमभिज्ञानशकुन्तलं नाम नाटकम् ॥

ŚAKUNTALĀ

A SANSKRIT DRAMA, IN SEVEN ACTS,

BY

KĀLIDĀSA.

THE DEVA-NĀGARĪ RECENSION OF THE TEXT,

EDITED WITH LITERAL ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS OF ALL THE METRICAL
PASSAGES, SCHEMES OF THE METRES, AND

NOTES, CRITICAL AND EXPLANATORY,

BY

MONIER WILLIAMS, M.A., D.C.L.,

Hon. Doctor in Law of the University of Calcutta;

Hon. Member of the Bombay Asiatic Society;

Member of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland, and of the Oriental Society of Germany;

Boden Professor of Sanskrit in the University of Oxford.

SECOND EDITION.

Oxford:

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS.

M.DCCC.LXXVI.

[All rights reserved.]

P R E F A C E.

THE following pages are the result of an endeavour to furnish English students of Sanskrit with a correct edition of the most celebrated drama of India's greatest dramatist. About a century has elapsed since Sir W. Jones discovered that there existed in India a number of Nāṭakas or Sanskrit dramas, many of them of great antiquity; some abounding in poetry of undoubted merit, and all of them containing valuable pictures of Hindū life and manners. Eager to apply the means thus gained of filling what was before an empty niche in the Temple of Sanskrit Literature, Sir W. Jones addressed himself at once to translate into English the Śakuntalā, which he was told was the most admired of all the extant plays.

This work is by the illustrious Kālidāsa, who is supposed by some native authorities (though on insufficient grounds) to have lived in Ujjayinī, the capital of king Vikramāditya, whose reign is the starting-point of the Hindū era called Samvat, beginning 57 years B.C. Kālidāsa is described as one of the 'nine gems' of that monarch's splendid court. It seems, however, more probable that Kālidāsa flourished in the third century of the Christian era (see p. 474 of *Indian Wisdom*, published by W. H. Allen & Co., 13, Waterloo Place, London). The Śakuntalā is acknowledged on all hands to be the masterpiece of the great Indian poet. Indeed, no composition of Kālidāsa displays more the richness and fertility of his poetical genius, the exuberance of his imagination, the warmth and play of his fancy, his profound knowledge of the human heart, his delicate appreciation of its most refined and tender emotions, his familiarity with the workings and counter-workings of its conflicting feelings,—in short, more entitles him to rank as 'the Shakespeare of India.' On the Continent such men as Goethe,

Schlegel, and Humboldt have all expressed their admiration of the Hindū poet's greatest work. Goethe's four well-known lines, written in 1792, are—

‘Willst du die Blüthe des frühen, die Früchte des späteren Jahres,
Willst du was reizt und entzückt, willst du was sättigt und nährt,
Willst du den Himmel, die Erde, mit einem Namen begreifen :
Nenn' ich Sakuntalā dich, und so ist Alles gesagt¹.’

Unfortunately the Paṇḍits omitted to inform Sir W. Jones that the multiplication of manuscripts of this play, consequent upon its popularity, had led to a perplexing result,—not, however, unexampled, as has since been proved by what has happened to the Rāmāyaṇa,—namely, that the numerous manuscripts separated themselves into two classes: the one, embracing all those in Deva-nāgarī writing, which, without being uniform, had still a community of character; the other, all those in Bengālī.

These two classes of MSS. are usually distinguished by the names ‘Deva-nāgarī recension’ and ‘Bengālī recension,’ which terms may conveniently be adopted. The Deva-nāgarī recension

¹ Thus translated by Mr. E. B. Eastwick :—

‘Wouldst thou the young year's blossoms and the fruits of its decline,
And all by which the soul is charmed, enraptured, feasted, fed,
Wouldst thou the earth, and heaven itself in one sole name combine ?
I name thee, O Śakuntalā ! and all at once is said.’

Augustus William von Schlegel, in his first Lecture on Dramatic Literature, says : ‘Among the Indians, the people from whom perhaps all the cultivation of the human race has been derived, plays were known long before they could have experienced any foreign influence. It has lately been made known in Europe that they have a rich dramatic literature, which ascends back for more than two thousand years. The only specimen of their plays (Nāṭaka) hitherto known to us is the delightful Śakuntalā, which, notwithstanding the colouring of a foreign climate, bears in its general structure a striking resemblance to our romantic drama.’

Alexander von Humboldt, in treating of Indian poetry, observes : ‘The name of Kālidāsa has been frequently and early celebrated among the western nations. This great poet flourished at the splendid court of Vikramāditya, and was, therefore, contemporary with Virgil and Horace. The English and German translations of the Śakuntalā have excited the feeling of admiration which has been so amply bestowed upon Kālidāsa. Tenderness in the expression of feelings, and richness of creative fancy, have assigned to him his lofty place among the poets of all nations.’ In another place he says : ‘Kālidāsa is a masterly describer of the influence which Nature exercises upon the minds of lovers. The scene in the forest, which he introduced in the drama of Vikrama and Urvāśī, is one of the most beautiful and poetical productions which has appeared in any time.’

is thought by most scholars to be the older and purer. Many of the readings of the Bengālī, however, have been defended by Dr. R. Pischel and others; and this recension has been followed by the Sāhitya-darpaṇa, one MS. of which bears the date 1504 of our era. The MSS. of the Deva-nāgarī class are chiefly found in the Upper Provinces of India, where the great demand has produced copyists without scholarship, who have faithfully transcribed what they did not understand, and, therefore, could not designedly alter. On the other hand, the copyists in Bengal have been Paṇḍits whose *cacoëthes* for amplifying and interpolating has led to much repetition and amplification. Many examples might here be adduced; but I will only refer to the third Act of the Bengālī recension, where the love-scene between the King and Śakuntalā has been expanded to four or five times the length it occupies in the MSS. of the Deva-nāgarī recension. Even the names of the dramatis personæ have been altered: Dushyanta is changed into Dushmanta; Anasūyā into Anusūyā; Vātāyana into Pārvatāyana; Sānumatī into Miśrakeśī; Taralikā into Pingalikā; Dhanamitra into Dhanavṛiddhi; Mārkaṇḍeya into Sankocāna.

Unhappily it was a MS. of this recension, and not a very good specimen of its class, that Sir W. Jones used for his translation. From him, therefore, was gained, about a century ago, the earliest incorrect knowledge of this, the first Sanskrit play known to Europeans. No edition of the text appeared till about forty years afterwards, when one was produced in 1830, after immense labour, at Paris, by M. Chézy. He deserved great credit for the difficulties he surmounted; but his edition was also from a MS. of the Bengālī recension. It abounded also in typographical and other more serious errors. An edition of the Śakuntalā was subsequently printed in Calcutta, also from Bengālī MSS. and in Bengālī character, by Prema-āndra, dated Śāka 1761 (A.D. 1839). Several editions of the Bengālī recension have been printed at Calcutta in the Deva-nāgarī character; one in 1860 by Prema-āndra (under the superintendence of Professor E. B. Cowell), for European scholars; others in 1864 and 1870.

It was reserved for Dr. Boehtlingk to be the first to edit the Deva-nāgarī recension of this play at Bonn in the year 1842. No other edition of the text of this recension was published until my first edition in 1853. An edition of the same recension was published at Bombay in 1861, and one at Breslau in 1872 by

Dr. Burkhard, Professor in the University of Bonn, to which is added a glossary.

The translations which have been published since that of Sir W. Jones and the German version of his translation by Forster, in 1791, are—first, the French of M. Chézy; subsequently the German of Hirzel, Rückert, and Boehtlingk; a Danish translation by Hammerich; and more recently, another German translation in prose and verse by Meier; not to speak of Danish and Italian versions of Sir W. Jones' English; and my own English translation, the fourth edition of which was published (by W. H. Allen & Co., 13, Waterloo Place, London) in 1872.

The great Indian dramatist only wrote two other dramas. Of the *Vikramorvaśī*, the twin play of the *Śakuntalā*, two editions have appeared on the Continent; one at Bonn, by Lenz, and a more perfect one at St. Petersburg, by Bollensen: an edition of this play was also printed at the Education press in Calcutta in 1830, and one by myself in 1849, and another at Calcutta in 1869. Translations by Hoefer and Hirzel have been published in Germany, and in England by Wilson in prose and verse, and a literal translation in English prose by Professor Cowell. The third play, called *Mālavikāgnimitra*, was edited at Bonn, by Tullberg; and a more correct edition, with English notes, by Shankar P. Paṇḍit, was published at Bombay in 1869. This drama has been ably translated into German by Professor Weber.

I am bound to acknowledge that I made free use of Dr. Boehtlingk's edition of the text of the *Śakuntalā* in preparing the first edition for the press. The merit of his work can hardly be overrated; but I may, without presumption, say that I discovered many better readings, corrected a few errors, and introduced much original matter in the shape of annotations. It is no disparagement of Dr. Boehtlingk's labours to say that his edition does not adapt itself to the exigencies of an English student. The notes are in German; they are printed at the end of the volume—a practical obstacle to their utility; and they frequently contain corrections of the text. My experience has led me to prefer a system of synopsis, both in respect of the notes and metres.

In regard to the text of the present volume, if I have succeeded in producing a more correct edition of the *Deva-nāgarī* recension, than those of Dr. Boehtlingk and Dr. Burkhard, the merit is due to the more ample materials which have been placed at my com-

mand. In preparing the first edition I took care to avail myself of Dr. Boehtlingk's corrections of himself, and his after-thoughts at the end of his work, as well as of such critical remarks as coincided with my own views. Often working independently of him, I arrived at similar results, because I had access to all the materials whence his *Apparatus Criticus* was composed. Dr. Boehtlingk's edition was not prepared (as he has himself explained) from original MSS. Professors Brockhaus and Westergaard, having more or less carefully collated certain MSS. in the East India House Library and in the Bodleian at Oxford, and made partial extracts from three native Commentaries, handed over the results of their labours to him. All these MSS. and Commentaries were placed at my disposal, and most of them left in my possession until the completion of my work. Not a passage was printed without a careful collation of all of them, and the three Commentaries were consulted from beginning to end.

The MSS. which I principally used, were—

1. A MS. from the Colebrooke Collection, and therefore from the Eastern side of India, numbered 1718.
2. A MS. from the Mackenzie Collection, and therefore from Southern India, numbered 2696.
3. A MS. from the Taylor Collection, and therefore from Western India, numbered 1858, dated Śāka 1734.

All these belong to the India Office Library, and represent the three Indian Presidencies respectively.

4. A copy of a very good MS. at Bombay, presented to me by Mr. Shaw of the Bombay Civil Service.

5. An old Bengālī MS. belonging to the India Office Library, numbered 1060.

6. A very old Bengālī MS. from the Wilson Collection in the Bodleian.

I consulted other Bengālī MSS., but rarely admitted readings from them, unless supported by some one of the Deva-nāgarī. Thus the verses which I inserted at the beginning of the third Act are supported throughout by my own and the Taylor MS., and partially by that of the Mackenzie Collection.

The following are the three Indian Commentators—

1. Kāṭavema, whose commentary, from the Mackenzie Collection at the India Office, is the only one in the Nāgarī character. He was the son of Kāṭa Bhūpa, minister of Vasanta (himself the author

of a dramatic work called *Vasanta-rājiya*), king of *Kumāra-giri*, a place on the frontiers of the *Nizām's* dominions. He must have lived after the commencement of the sixteenth century, as he quotes *Halāyudha*, the author of the *Kavi-rahasya* (see *Westergaard's* preface to the *Radices Linguae Sanskritae*). This commentary is very corrupt, but where it is intelligible, is of great use in throwing light on the more difficult passages of this play.

2. *Śāṅkara*, whose commentary, from the *Wilson Collection* in the *Bodleian Library*, is on the *Bengālī* recension, and written in the *Bengālī* character. In many places it agrees with the readings of the *Deva-nāgarī* recension, or at least notices them.

3. *Āndra-śekhara*, whose commentary, belonging to the *India Office*, is also on the *Bengālī* recension, and generally only repeats the words of *Śāṅkara*. If this *Āndra-śekhara* is the same person as the father of *Viśva-nātha*,—author of the *Sāhitya-darpaṇa*,—he probably lived in the fifteenth century.

I never failed to consult the three commentaries before deciding on the reading of my text, and made their interpretations the basis of the literal translations of the metrical part of the play given in the notes.

In this second edition, I have constantly consulted *Dr. Burkhard's* text and glossary, and where better readings have been discovered, they are generally mentioned in my notes.

On comparing the present edition with the previous one, it will be observed that the red type has been dispensed with, and the *Sanskṛit* interpretation of the *Prākṛit* passages has been given in small type below.

In the *Hindū* drama, as is well known, the women and inferior characters speak in *Prākṛit*—the name given to the colloquial *Sanskṛit*, prevalent throughout a great part of India in early times. This spoken form of *Sanskṛit*, which was really the precursor of the present vernacular tongues, must have varied greatly, and particular dialects must have belonged to particular districts and classes of men. There is, however, but one principal *Prākṛit*, peculiar to the plays, viz. the *Mahārāshṭrī*, although specimens of some varieties occasionally occur, and two of them may be found in the interlude between the fifth and sixth Acts of this play (see p. 217, note 2, and see *Indian Wisdom*, p. xxix, note 2).

Other improvements and alterations will be noticed. For example, the rules of Sandhi have generally been carried out, even in the Sanskrit interpretation of the Prākṛit; the text and renderings in the notes have been carefully revised, and reference has been constantly made to Dr. Burkhard's edition; the stage-directions and names of the speakers have been printed in small type.

Mr. E. L. Hogarth, M.A., of Brasenose College, who has acted as Deputy Professor of Sanskrit at Oxford during my absence in India, has superintended the progress of this second edition of the Śakuntalā through the press, and has added a useful index.

My grateful acknowledgments are due to the Delegates of the Clarendon Press for the encouragement they are giving to the study of Sanskrit and Oriental literature generally, by undertaking the publication of standard works like the Śakuntalā.

M. W.

CAIRO, March 1876.

ABBREVIATIONS.

[The commonest abbreviations are not given.]

Amara-k. = Amara-kosha.	Mahā-bh. Sel. = Johnson's Selections from the Mahā-bhārata.
B. and R. = Boehtlingk and Roth.	Mālati-m. = Mālati-mādhava (the Calcutta ed. 1830).
Beng. = Bengālī (MSS.) or Bengālī recension.	Mālavik. = Mālavikāgnimitra (Tullberg's ed.)
Bhartṛi-h. = Bhartṛi-hari (Bohlen's ed.)	Megha-d. = Megha-dūta.
Bhaṭṭi-k. = Bhaṭṭi-kāvya.	Mṛīcch. or Mṛīcchak. = Mṛīcchakaṭika (Calcutta ed.)
C. = the commentator Candra-śekhara.	Mudrā-r. = Mudrā-rākshasa (Calcutta ed. 1831).
chap. = chapter.	Nalod. = Nalodaya.
cl. = class of verbs.	Pāṇ. = Pāṇini (Boehtlingk's ed.)
Deva-n. = Deva-nāgarī (MSS.) or Deva-nāgarī recension.	Prāk. = Prākṛit.
Dict. = my Sanskrit-English Dictionary.	Raghu-v. = Raghu-vaṇśa.
Draupadī-h. = Draupadī-haraṇa in Johnson's Selections from the Mahā-bhārata.	Rāmāy. = Rāmāyaṇa (Schlegel's ed.)
ed. = edition.	Ratn. = Ratnāvalī (Calcutta ed. 1832).
Gita-g. = Gita-govinda (Lassen's ed.)	rt. = root.
Gram. = my Sanskrit Grammar, 4th ed.	S. = the commentator Sankara.
Hari-v. = Hari-vaṇśa, the last Book of the Mahā-bhārata.	Sāhit.-d. = Sāhitya-darpaṇa (Calcutta ed. 1828).
Hitop. = Hitopadeśa (Johnson's 1st ed.)	Sk. = Sanskrit.
I. O. = India Office.	Vikram. = Vikramorvaśī.
K. = the commentator Kāṭavema.	Vishṇu-p. = Vishṇu-purāṇa (Wilson's translation, large ed.)
Kumāra-s. = Kumāra-sambhava.	
l. = line.	
Laghu-k. = Laghu-kaumudī.	

॥ अथ अभिज्ञानशकुन्तलम् ॥

या सृष्टिः सद्युराद्या वहति विधिहुतं या हविर्या च होत्री
ये द्वे कालं विधत्तः श्रुतिविषयगुणा या स्थिता व्याप्य विश्वम् ।
यामाहुः सर्वभूतप्रकृतिरिति यया प्राणिनः प्राणवन्तः
प्रत्यक्षाभिः प्रपन्नस्तनुभिरवतु वस्ताभिरष्टाभिरीशः ॥१॥

¹ '(That visible form, viz. water) which (was) the first creation of the Creator; (that, viz. fire) which bears the oblation offered-according-to-rule; and (that visible form, viz. the priest) which (is) the offerer-of-the-oblation; (those) two (visible forms, viz. the Sun and Moon) which regulate time; (that, viz. ether) which perpetually pervades all space, having the quality (sound) perceptible by the ear; (that, viz. the earth) which they call the originator of all created-things; (that, viz. the air) by which living beings are furnished with breath—may Īśa [the supreme Lord], endowed with [manifested in] these eight visible forms, preserve you!' The play begins and ends with a prayer to Śiva (see the last note in this play). After every relative pronoun some case of *pratyakṣhā tanuḥ* must be supplied. *Śrīṣṭīr ādyā*: see Manu i. 8-10, *apa eva sasarja ādau*, '(the Creator) first created the waters.' *Vidhi-hutam* = *veda-vidhānena agnau kṣiptam*, Ā. *Hotrī* = *dīkṣita-mayī tanuḥ*, K., *yajamāna-rūpā tanuḥ*, Ā., 'the Brāhman who is qualified by initiation to offer the oblation.' *Kālam vidhattaḥ* = *samayam kurutaḥ*, Ā.; = *srijataḥ*, S. Hence the Sun is called *divā-kara*, 'maker of the day'; and the Moon, *nīṣā-kara*, 'maker of the night.' *Śruti-vi*: the Hindūs reckon five elements, viz. water, fire, ether, earth, and air. Ether (*ākāśa*) is held to be the vehicle of sound, or of that quality which is the object of perception to the ear (see Manu i. 75). *Vyāpya sthitā*, i. e. 'keeps pervading.' Compare

Verse 1. The metre is ŚRAGDHAṚĀ (a variety of PRAKRITI), in which there are twenty-one syllables to the Pāda or quarter-verse, each Pāda being alike.

— — — — — | — — — — — | — — — — — ||

नान्दने

सूत्रधारः ॥ नेपथ्याभिमुखमवलोक्य^१ ॥

आर्ये । यदि नेपथ्यविधानमवसितम् । तर्हीतस्त्वावदागम्य-
ताम् ।

vyāpya sikhitam rodasi in the opening of Vikramorvasī. *Sikhā* is joined with an indecl. part. to express continuity of action. *Viśvam*=*prapañcam*, 'the whole visible universe,' K. *Sarva-bhūta-prakṛtiḥ*, so reads Kāṭhavaṃsa, followed by my own MS., and supported by Manu ix. 37, *Iyama bhūmir bhūtānām śāsvatī yonir ūcyate*, 'this earth is called the primeval womb [*yonir*=*kāraṇam*, Kul.] of all created things.' The other MSS. have *sarva-vīja-prakṛtiḥ*. *Prakṛtiḥ*=*upādāna-kāraṇam*, K.; =*utpatti-sthānam*, Ā.; =*nidānam*, S. *Prapañnaḥ*=*upetaḥ*, K. The Bengālī MSS. have *prasannaḥ*. The worshippers of Śiva, who were Pantheists in the sense of believing that Śiva was himself all that exists as well as the cause of all that is, held that there were eight different manifestations of their god, called Rudras (viz. Rudra, Bhava, Śarva, Īśāna, Paśu-pati, Bhīma, Ugra, Mahā-deva), and that these had their types or representatives in the eight visible forms enumerated here. So the Viṣṇu-purāṇa (Wilson, p. 58, large ed.), 'Brahmā assigned to them their respective stations: water, the sun, earth, fire, air, ether, the officiating Brāhman [*dīkṣhito brāhmaṇaḥ*], and the moon; these are termed their visible forms [*tanavaḥ*].' In the opening of Mālavikā mention is made of Śiva upholding the universe by means of these forms, *ashṭābhis tanubhir bibhṛataḥ kṛtsnam jagad api*. See also Kumāra-s. iv. 76. Śaṅkara, with far-fetched subtilty, points out how each of these types of Śiva is intended by the poet to correspond with circumstances in the life of Śakuntalā. Thus, *yā śriṣṭiḥ*, &c., is compared with the sentiment in verse 43; and *ye dve*, &c., with the two female friends.

¹ 'At the end of the Nāndī, the Sūtra-dhāra (speaks).' In the Hindū drama every piece commences with a prologue, which is preceded by the Nāndī or opening benediction, invoking the favour of some deity. It is called Nāndī because it rejoices the hearts of the gods; *nandanty asyām surā yasmāt tena nāndī prakīrtitā*, S. The Sāhitya-darpaṇa (p. 135) says, 'What is recited in praise of a deity, a Brāhman, a king, or the like, combined with a benediction, is called Nāndī.' It is said to be employed *vighnopaśāntaye*, 'for the removal of obstacles.' The Sūtra-dhāra was the principal manager who regulated the thread or rules of the drama;

नटी ॥ प्रविश्य ॥

“अज्ज । इअग्घि । आणवेदु अज्जो । को एिओओ अणु-
चिदीअदुत्ति ।

“आर्य । इयमस्मि । आज्ञापयन्तार्यः । को नियोगोऽनुधीयतामिति ।

yena nartanīya-kathā-sūtram prathamam sūcyate, S. He is otherwise, especially when not a Brāhman, called the Sthāpaka, ‘he who fixes or establishes the action of the play;’ *kāvya-rtha-sthāpanāt*, Ā. *Sthāpakaḥ sūtradhāra-sadriśa-guṇākāraḥ*, ‘the Sthāpaka has qualities and an appearance like those of the Sūtra-dhāra,’ Sāhit.-d. p. 137, l. 6. *Sūtra-dhāra-padena atra sthāpako bhīmataḥ sūtradhāra-samānākāratvāt*, S. Bharata says, *Sūtradhāraḥ paṭhen nāndīm madhyamaṃ [prathamam, Ā.] svaram āśritaḥ*, ‘the Sūtra-dhāra should recite the Nāndī, employing a tone neither high nor low.’ He was generally a Brāhman, and therefore qualified to recite the Nāndī in his own person. He did so, however, as a Brāhman, and not in his character of manager, which he did not assume till he had concluded the Nāndī. *Nāndy-ante sūtradhāraḥ* is therefore equivalent to ‘at the end of the Nāndī, or after reciting the Nāndī, the Sūtra-dhāra continues speaking.’ So Āndra-śekhara, *Nāndī, etad-ante sūtradhāro vadati, nāndīm paṭhitvā anyad vadati ity arthaḥ*. Hence the word *praviśya*, ‘entering,’ is not required; the reciter of the Nāndī remaining on the stage in the character of manager. [*Iti nayena nāndy-ante sūtradhāra-praveśo ’pastaḥ*, Ā.] If the manager happened not to be a Brāhman, he seems to have had no right to the title *Sūtra-dhāra*, nor could he recite the Nāndī, but in that case some Brāhman pronounced the blessing, and the manager was called Sthāpaka. Such, at least, seems to be the meaning of Bharata’s aphorism [*ranga-pūjām vidhāya ādau sūtradhāre vinirgate sthāpakaḥ praviśet paśāt sūtradhāra-guṇākṛtiḥ*], though all the extant plays make the Sūtra-dhāra first recite the benediction, and then carry on the dialogue. The Sāhit.-d., p. 137, has the following: *Idānīm pūrva-rangasya samyak-prayoga-bhāvād eka eva sūtradhāraḥ sarvam proyojayati iti vyavahāraḥ sa sthāpakaḥ*, ‘in these days, from the want of a complete performance of the Pūrva-ranga, the custom is that the Sūtra-dhāra alone does all, and he is the Sthāpaka.’ The blessing is usually followed by some mention of the author of the piece, an appeal to the favour of the audience, and a short dialogue between the manager and an attendant actor (*pāripārśvika*). In the present play, an actress sings a song for the amusement of the audience.

‘Looking towards the tiring-room,’ which was behind the stage,

सूत्रधारः ।

आर्ये । अभिरूपभूयिष्ठा परिषदियम् । अद्य खलु कालि-
 दासयथितवस्तुना नवेनाभिज्ञानशकुन्तलाख्येन नाटके-
 नोपस्थातव्यमस्माभिः । तत्प्रतिपाद्यमाधीयतां यत्नः ।

to each one.

‘looking behind the scenes.’ *Nepathyam* = *vyatiriktam yavanikāntaritam varṇikā-graṇādi-yogyam naṭa-varga-sthānam*, K.; = *bhūṣhaṇa-sthānam rangād vahik-stham*, Ć., S. In a Hindū theatre, a curtain [*apaṭi*, *paṭa*, *yavanikā*] suspended across the stage, answered the purposes of scenes. Behind it there was the space called *nepathya*, where the decorations were kept, and where the actors attired themselves and remained in readiness before entering the stage; whither also they withdrew on leaving it. When an actor was to come on hurriedly, the stage-direction is *paṭākshepena* or *apaṭi-kshepena*, ‘with a hurried toss of the curtain.’ When he was to say something whilst hidden from the audience in this space behind the curtain, the direction is *nepathye*, ‘(a voice) in the postscenium.’ As to *nepathya-vidhānam* in the next line [= *prasādhana-kriyā*, S.], it may be translated, ‘the act of decoration,’ ‘making the toilet,’ or perhaps, ‘the arrangements of the tiring-room.’ *Nepathye yad vidhīyate tan nepathya-vidhānam*. Kāṭavema has *naipathya*. *Nepathyam vidhā* = *nepathyam rat* or *nepathyam kri*. Compare Ratnāvalī, p. 2, l. 16.

¹ ‘For the most part (composed of) learned [educated] men.’ The audience consisted chiefly of good judges [*abhirūpa* = *vidvas*, *paṇḍita*, K., Ć.] So *rāshtram śūdra-bhūyisham*, Manu viii. 22.

² ‘With the new drama called “Token-Śakuntalā,” or “Ring-(recognized) Śakuntalā.”’ *Abhijñāna-śakuntalā* is an anomalous compound (Gram. 775); not one in which the terms are inverted, but one in which there is *uttara-pada-lopa* or *madhyama-pada-lopa*, ‘elision of the second member.’ On the authority of Ćandra-śekhara, the second member to be supplied is *smṛitā*, ‘recognized;’ and *abhijñāna* is ‘the token of recognition—the ring.’ The compound will thus be equivalent to *abhijñāna-smṛitā Śakuntalā*, ‘Śakuntalā recognized by the token.’ So *śāka-pārthiva*, ‘the king of the era,’ is equivalent to *śāka-priya-pārthiva*, ‘the king beloved by the era.’

³ ‘Therefore let care be applied by each to his own part [or character],’ ‘let pains be taken by all in their several parts.’ *Pratipātram* = *pātre pātre*, K. *Tat* = *tasmāt*, K. So *sveshu sthāneshv avahitair bhavitavyam*, Vikram., Act I.

नटी ।

¹ सुविहिदप्पञ्चोच्चदाए अज्जस्स ए किमिं परिहाइस्सदि ।

सूत्रधारः ।

आर्ये । कथयामि ते भूतार्थम् ।

आ परितोषाद्विदुषां न साधु मन्ये प्रयोगविज्ञानम् ।

बलवदपि शिक्षितानामात्मन्यप्रत्ययं चेतः ॥ २ ॥

नटी ॥ सविनयम् ॥

^b एवं खेदं । अणन्तरकरणिज्जं दाव अज्जो आणवेदु ।

^a सुविहितप्रयोगतया आर्यस्य न किमपि परिहास्यते ।

^b एवं न्विदम् ।

अनन्तरकरणीयं तावदार्ये आज्ञापयतु ।

¹ 'By reason of your honour's good assignment of the parts of the play (to the several actors), nothing will be wanting;' i. e. 'by reason of your skill in casting the characters, nothing is likely to go amiss in the acting;' or, 'by reason of (our) good acting, nothing will be wanting to your honour;' or, 'by reason of your honour's (skill in the) management of the play;' &c. Such are the various interpretations of Kāṭavema, Āndraśekhara, and Sankara: the first seems preferable. So *yah prayoga bhavatiśhu nibaddhaḥ*, Vikram., Act II. [*prayogaṃ nibandh = prayogaṃ viraḥ*].

² *Bhūtārtham = satyam*, S.; = *satyārtham*, K., 'the real truth,' 'the true state of the case.'

³ 'I do not consider skill-in-the-representation-of-plays to be good [perfect] until (it cause) the satisfaction of the learned (audience); the mind of those even who are very well instructed has no confidence in itself.' *Balavad = sushṭhu*, Ā. *A-pratyaya*, 'distrustful of,' (with loc.)

Verse 2. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ, in which there are thirty Mātrās or measures (a short syllable containing one, and a long, two) in the first half-verse, and twenty-seven in the second. Each foot must contain four measures, except the sixth of the second half-verse, which contains one; and the half-verse must be divided by a pause at the end of the third foot.

— — — | — — | — — — || — — — | — — | — — — | — — | —
— — — | — — — | — — || — — | — — | — — | — — | —

सूत्रधारः ।

किमन्यदस्याः परिषदः श्रुतिप्रसादनतः ।

नदी ।

अथ कदमं उण उदुं अधिकरिञ्च गाइस्सं ।

सूत्रधारः ।

नन्विममेव तावदचिरप्रवृत्तमुपभोगक्षमं ग्रीष्मसमयमधि-
कृत्य गीयताम् । सम्प्रति हि

सुभगसलिलावगाहाः पाटलसंसर्गसुरभिवनवाताः ।

प्रच्छायसुलभनिद्रा दिवसाः परिणामरमणीयाः ॥ ३ ॥

नदी ।

तह । ॥ इति गायति ॥

अथ कदमं पुनश्चैतुमधिकृत्य गास्यामि ।

तथा ।

¹ *Śruti-prasādana-taḥ* = *śravaṇendriya-tarpaṇāt*, K. Some MSS. insert *sangītāt karaṇīyam*.

² Lit. 'having placed over,' 'having made the prominent subject.' Hence, *adhikṛīya* = *kṛīte*, 'about,' 'concerning,' 'with reference to,' Pāṇ. iv. 3, 87. So, in the next sentence: 'Assuredly let a song be sung concerning this very summer season, (so) suited to enjoyment [*upabhoga-kshama*], that has not long set in.' As to *namu*, see Pāṇ. viii. 1, 43.

³ 'For now (are) the days on-which-there-are-grateful-bathings-in-the-water (and) on-which-silvan-breezes-are-fragrant-from-contact-with-the-trumpet-flower: (now are the days) on-which-sleep-is-easily-induced-in-very-shady-spots (and) which-are-delightful-at-their-close.' *Pracṭhāya*° = *prakṛiṣṭa-ṭhāyā yatra tat sthānam pracṭhāyaṃ tasmīn sulabhā nidrā yeshu te tathoktāḥ*, K.; see p. 37, note 1 of this book. A short vowel is the substitute for the long final of a fem. noun, when compounded with such prepositions as *pra*, *ati*, &c.; thus *pragrīva* from *grīvā*; *atimāla* from *mālā*; see Laghu-k. 1003. *Parināma* = *virāma* = *sāyan-kāla*, 'the evening,' K.

Verse 3. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

○○○○ | ○-○ | -- || -○○ | -- | ○○○○ | ○○- | -
-- | ○○○○ | -- || ○○- | ○○- | ○ | ○○- | -

^a ईसीसिचुम्बिआइं भमरेहिं सुउमारकेसरसिहाइं ।
ओदंसअन्ति दअमाणा पमदाओ सिरीसकुसुमाइं ॥४॥

सूचधारः ।

आर्ये । साधु गीतम् । अहो रागवद्धचित्तवृत्तिरालिखित
इव सर्वतो रङ्गः । तदिदानीं कतमत्प्रकरणमाश्रित्यैनमा-
राधयामः ।

नटी ।

^b रां अज्जमिस्सेहिं पढमं एव आसत्तं अहिस्साणसउन्दलं

^a ईषदीवचुच्चित्तानि भमरेः सुकुमारकेशरशिखानि ।
अवहंसयन्ति दयवानाः प्रमदाः शिरीमकुसुमानि ॥

^b नन्वार्यमित्रैः प्रथममेवाज्ञप्रमभिज्ञानशकुन्तलं

¹ 'Loving [amorous] fair-ones make ear-rings of the Sirisha-blossoms that-are-very-gently-kissed by bees (and) the points-of-whose-filaments-are-very-delicate.' According to Sankara, *kesara* = *kinjalka*, and the whole compound is a Bahuvrihi, agreeing with *sirisha-kusumāni*. There is an allusion to the blossoms of the Sirisha being thus used in Megha-dūta 67, *cārukarnṇe sirisham*; and Raghu-v. xvi. 48, 61. Compare also *karnṇa-sirisha-rodhi*, at the end of Act I. of this play; and Ritu-s. ii. 18, *kṛtāvatāṇṣaṭṭh kusumaiḥ*, &c. *Avatāṇsayanti* is a nominal verb from *avatāṇsa*.

² 'On every side, the audience, having all the feelings of its soul fixed on the melody, is as if formed into a picture,' i. e. motionless or riveted with attention. *Ālikhita* = *niścāla*, K.; *ranga* applies to the audience as well as to the stage. *Prakarana*, 'a subject,' 'story,' 'poem.'

³ 'By your reverence;' *ārya-miśraiḥ* is here an epithet of the manager, the respectful plural being used. In Vikramorvaśī, Act I, *ārya-vidagdha-*

Verse 4. A variety of ARYA called UDGĀTHĀ or GĪTĪ, used in Prākṛit. It consists properly of four quarter-verses, containing eighteen measures in the fourth quarter as well as in the second (see verse 69). But in this example the line is divided irregularly.

○ — ○ | ○ ○ — | — ○ ○ | — — || ○ ○ — | ○ — ○ | ○ ○ — | —
— — | ○ — ○ | ○ ○ — | — ○ ○ | — — || ○ — ○ | ○ ○ — | —

The first syllable of the second foot [*cumbā*] is short by a license peculiar to Prākṛit prosody. (See Colebrooke's Essays, new ed., vol. ii. p. 65, note.)

^a नाम अपुत्रं खाड्यं पञ्चोऽयं अधिकरीचदुति ।

सूत्रपाठः ।

आर्ये । सम्यगनुबोधितोऽस्मि । अस्मिन्क्षणे विस्मृतं खलु
मया । कुतः ।

तवास्मि गीतरागेण हारिणा प्रसभं हतः ।

एष राजेव दुष्यन्तः सारङ्गेणातिरंहसा ॥ ५ ॥

॥ इति निष्क्रान्ता ॥

॥ प्रस्तावना ॥

^a नाम अपूर्वे नाटकं प्रयोगेणाधिक्रियतामिति ।

miśrāḥ, 'respectable and intelligent persons,' occurs as an epithet of the audience. *Misra*, 'mixed,' in a compound of this kind has the force of 'gentleman.' *Ājñapta*, 'ordered,' 'arranged,' 'announced.'

¹ *Adhikriyatām* = *prakaṣi-kriyatām*, K., i. e. 'let it be made the subject of exhibition,' 'let it be brought prominently forward;' see p. 6, note 2. Some read *prayoge*; compare in *Ratnāvalī*, p. 2, l. 15, *nāṭikā prayogena nāṭayitavyā*.

² The rule is, that the conclusion of the prelude should prepare the audience for the entrance of one of the dramatis personæ. Hence, the manager exclaims, 'I was forcibly carried away by the ravishing melody of thy song, like king Dushyanta here by the very fleet antelope.' *Prasabham*, a kind of adverbial indeclinable participle from an old form *sabh* (= rt. *sah*) with *pra*, and meaning 'forcibly,' 'violently;' (see Gram. 567.)

Verse 5. ŚLOKA or ANUSŪTUBH, consisting of four Pādas of eight syllables.

ॐ ॐ ॐ ॐ | ॐ - - ॐ || ॐ ॐ ॐ ॐ | ॐ - ॐ ॐ
ॐ ॐ ॐ ॐ | ॐ - - ॐ || ॐ ॐ ॐ ॐ | ॐ - ॐ ॐ

The first four syllables and the last syllable of each Pāda may be either long or short.

॥ अथ प्रथमोऽङ्कः ॥

॥ ततः प्रविशति मृगानुसारी सशरचापहस्तो राजा रथेन सूतश्च ॥

सूतः ॥ राजानं मृगं चावलोक्य ॥

आयुष्मन् ।

कृष्णसारे ददञ्चक्षुस्त्वयि चाधिज्यकामुके ।

मृगानुसारिणं साक्षात्पश्यामीव पिनाकिनम् ॥ ६ ॥

राजा ।

सूत दूरममुना सारङ्गेण वयमाकृष्टाः । अयं पुनरिदानीमपि

यीवाभङ्गाभिरामं मुहुरनुपतति स्यन्दने^१ बद्धदृष्टिः

पश्चार्धेन प्रविष्टः शरपतनभयाङ्गुयसा पूर्वकायम् ।

^१ 'O long-lived one!' a respectful mode of addressing kings. Āndraśekhara quotes a verse of Bharata, *Vaded rājñīm ta cetim ta bhavatīti vidūśhakah, āyushman rathinam sūto vridddham tāteti cetarah*. Cf. Manu ii. 125.

^२ 'Casting (my) eye on the black-antelope and on thee with-thy-strung-bow I behold, as it were, Siva visibly present chasing the deer.' *Adhi-jya*, 'having the string [*jyā*] up;' at the end of the chase the bow would be *śithila-jya*: see verse 40. *Sa-jya* is used like *adhi-jya*. *Pinākin* is Siva, armed with his bow called *Pināka*. [So the bow of Vishṇu has a name *Śārṅga*, and that of Arjuna, *Gāṇḍīva*, Megha-d. 48, 50.] In illustration, Kāṭavema refers to Raghu-v. xi. 44, *Dhanuḥ, yena vṛisha-dhvaja vāṇam asṛijad vidruta-kṛatu-mṛigānusāriṇam*. Siva, not having been invited to Dakṣa's celebrated horse-sacrifice, was so indignant, that with his wife he suddenly presented himself, confounded the sacrifice, dispersed and mutilated the gods, and chasing Yajña, 'the lord of sacrifice,' who fled in the form of a fleet deer, overtook and decapitated him. The Vāyu-purāṇa makes Siva create a manifestation of himself as a monstrous being named Vira-bhadra, who pursues Yajña in the form of a deer: see Vishṇu-purāṇa, p. 65.

Verse 6. ŚLOKA or ANUŚTUBH. See verse 5.

दर्भैरर्धावलीढैः अमविवृतमुखभ्रंशिभिः कीर्णवर्त्मा
पश्योदयस्रुतत्वाद्विर्यति बहुतरं स्तोत्रमुर्थ्या प्रयाति ॥७॥

॥ सचिस्मयम् ॥

कथमनुपतत एव मे प्रयत्नप्रेक्षणीयः संवृत्तोऽयं मृगः ।

सूतः ।

आयुष्मन् । उत्खातिनी भूमिरिति मया रश्मिसंयमनाद्र-
थस्य मन्दीकृतो वेगः । तेन मृग एष विप्रकुष्टान्तरः संवृत्तः ।
सम्प्रति हि समदेशवर्तिनस्ते न दुरासदो भविष्यति ।

राजा ।

तेन हि मुच्यन्तामभीश्वः ।

सूतः ।

यथाज्ञापयत्यायुष्मान् । ॥ एषवेगं निर्दृश्य ॥ आयुष्मन् । पश्य
पश्य ।

¹ 'There he is now, gracefully by the bending of his neck fixing a glance ever and anon at the chariot which pursues him, by (the contraction of) the hinder half (of his body) repeatedly drawing himself into the fore-(part of his) body through fear of the descent of the arrow; strewing the road with grass half-chewed which drops from his mouth kept open from exhaustion. See! by reason of his lofty boundings he springs forward chiefly in the air, little on the ground.' For *baddha-dṛishṭi*, compare Rāghu-v. i. 40, *syandanābaddha-dṛishṭishu*. *Pravishṭaḥ pūrva-kāyam* is equivalent to *pravishṭa-pūrva-kāyah*, lit. 'entering the fore-part of his body,' a Bahuvrihi compound analogous to *baddha-dṛishṭiḥ* and *kīrṇa-vartmā*. In regard to Darbha or Kuśa grass, see note to verse 15.

² '[With surprise.] How now! the deer has become visible with difficulty [lit. with effort] to me pursuing (him).' Dr. Burkhard reads this line thus: *Sa eṣa katham anupadam eva prayatna-prekṣhaṇīyah sanvṛittah*.

³ 'Because the ground is full of hollows, I have slackened the speed of the chariot by drawing in the reins.' *Utkhātini*, lit. 'full of excavations.'

⁴ 'Separated by a longer interval or distance.'

⁵ The expressions *nirūpya* and *nāṭayitvā*, which occur so frequently in

Verse 7. SRAGDHARĀ. See verse 1.

-----○-----|○○○○○○○|-----○-----

राजा ॥ सहर्षम् ॥¹

सत्यमतीत्य हरितो हरींश्च वर्तन्ते वाजिनः¹ । तथा हि
यदालोके सूक्ष्मं व्रजति सहसा तद्विपुलतां

i 'separ. ite'

यदर्थे विच्छिन्नं भवति कृतसन्धानमिव तत् ।

a 'river'

a, riha, Reihe

प्रकृत्या यद्वक्रं तदपि समरेखं नयनयो-

र्न मे दूरे किञ्चित्क्षणमपि न पार्श्वे रथजंवात् ॥९॥

wind. This interpretation is confirmed by the reading of the Bengālī MSS., *cyuta-karṇa-bhanga*; but if the sense *niśtāla* be insisted on, translate—'having the ears erect and immovable.'

¹ 'Truly, the horses are [or appear as if] outstripping the horses of the Sun, and the horses of Indra,' i. e. the speed of the chariot seems like that of the Sun or the Wind. *Harito* is taken by some commentators as gen. case of *harit*, 'the Sun,' and *harin* as acc. case plural of *hari*, 'a horse.' But *ca* after *harin* indicates that both *harito* and *harin* are acc. cases after *atītya*. In the R̥g-veda we find *harī* (dual) and *harayaḥ* and *haribhiḥ* (I. 16, 1; 101, 10; 16, 4; 52, 8) for 'the horses of Indra,' and *haritaḥ* for 'the seven horses of Sūrya or the Sun' (I. 50, 8; 115, 4). In Nirukta i. 15 the different vehicles of the gods are given, and among them *harī Indrasya*, *haritaḥ ādityasya*. Hence Indra is called *hari-haya* or *hari-vāhana* (Vikram., Act III), and in R̥g-veda, *hari-yojana*; and the Sun is called *harid-asva*. One name of the Sun is *saptāśva*, 'having seven horses.' The Bengālī MSS. read *katham atītya harinaṃ harayo*, &c., but *harito harinśca* is supported by all the Deva-nāgarī MSS., and by a parallel passage in Vikram., Act I, *anena ratha-vegena vainateyam api āsādayeyam*.

² 'That which in my sight (appeared) minute suddenly attains magnitude; that which was divided in half becomes as if united; that also which is by nature [really] crooked (appears) even-lined [straight] to my eyes. Nothing (seems) at a distance from me nor at my side even for a moment, by reason of the velocity of the chariot.' This is a method of describing great velocity of motion, which may be well appreciated by any one, in these days, who may have taken notice of the effect produced upon adjacent objects by an express railway speed of a mile a minute.

Verse 9. ŚIKHARINĪ (a variety of the ATYASHTĪ), containing seventeen syllables to the Pāda or quarter-verse, each Pāda being alike.

○ — — — — | ○ ○ ○ ○ — — ○ ○ — ||

सूत । पश्यैनं व्यापाद्यमानम् । ॥ इति शरसन्धानं नाटयति ॥

नेपथ्ये ।

भी भी राजन् । आश्रममृगोऽयं न हन्तव्यो न हन्तव्यः ।

सूतः ॥ आकर्ष्यावलोक्य च ॥

आयुष्मन् । अस्य खलु ते वाणपथवर्तिनः कृष्णसारस्यान्तरे
तपस्विन उपस्थिताः ।

selfish
jealous

राजा ॥ ससम्भ्रमम् ॥ with confusion

तेन हि प्रगृह्यतां वाजिनः ।

सूतः ।

तथा । ॥ इति रथं स्थापयति ॥

॥ ततः प्रविशत्यात्मनातृतीयो वैखानसः ॥

वैखानसः ॥ हस्तमुद्यम्य ॥

राजन् । आश्रममृगोऽयं न हन्तव्यो न हन्तव्यः ।

न खलु न खलु वाणः सन्निपात्योऽयमस्मि-

नृदुनि मृगशरीरे पुष्परशविवाग्निः ।

due share, moll
(mollus) melt, c
mollus 'self'

¹ 'With himself as the third,' or 'with himself making the third,' i.e. himself and two others. This is a not unusual compound. Compare the expression, *Pāṇḍavā mātṛi-shashṭāḥ*, 'the Pāṇḍavas with their mother as the sixth,' i.e. five persons, or six counting their mother. Again, *chāyā-dvitiyo Nalāḥ*, 'Nala made two by his shadow,' 'umbra geminatus' (Nala v. 25). Also, *adhīte śaturo vedān ākhyānapaścamān*, 'he reads the four Vedas with the Ākhyānas as a fifth' (Nala vi. 9). A similar idiom prevails in Greek, *αὐτός* being used after ordinal numbers: thus, *πέμπτος αὐτός*, 'himself with four others,' Thucydides I. xli. Similarly, *τρίτον ἡμτάλαντον*, 'two talents and a half,' and *ἑξέδομον ἡμτάλαντον*, 'six talents and a half,' Herodotus I. 15, 50.

Verse 10. MĀLINĪ or MĀNINĪ (a variety of ATĪ-ŚAKVARĪ or ATĪ-ŚAKKARĪ), containing fifteen syllables to the Pāda or quarter-verse, each Pāda being alike.

○ ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ — — | — ○ — — ○ — — ||

क वत हरिणकानां जीवितं चातिलोलं¹
 क च निशितनिपाताः वज्रसाराः शरास्ते ॥ १० ॥
 तत्साधु कृतसन्धानं प्रतिसंहर सायकम् ।
 आर्तचाणाय वः शस्त्रं न प्रहर्तुमनागंसि² ॥ ११ ॥

राजा ।

32405

एष प्रतिसंहतः । ॥ इति यथोक्तं करोति ॥

¹ 'Not indeed, not indeed must this arrow (of thine) be allowed to descend upon this tender body of the deer, like fire upon a heap of flowers. Where, forsooth, on the one hand (éa), is the very frail existence of fawns? and where, on the other (éa), are thy sharp-falling adamant shafts?' i. e. Where is the suitability or congruity between the one and the other? What has the one to do with the other? How great a contrast or difference is there between the one and the other! Let not your shafts waste their strength upon an object so frail and tender, but let them be directed towards a mark more fitted to prove their adamant qualities. This repetition of *kva* to express great contrast or unsuitability between two things is not uncommon. It is used by Kālidāsa again at the end of the Second Act of this play, *kva vayam*, &c.; also in Megha-dūta 5, thus, 'Where is a cloud which is a collection of vapour, fire, water, and wind? and where the meaning of messages to be received by intelligent mortals?' i. e. Why deliver a message intended for intelligent human beings to a cloud? What possible connection can there be between objects whose nature is so different? See also Raghu-v. i. 2, 'Where is the race sprung from the sun? and where my scanty powers of mind?' The majority of MSS. read *pushpa-rāsau*, some *tūla-rāsau*, 'on a heap of cotton.'

² 'Therefore withhold your well-aimed [lit. well fitted to the bow] arrow. Your weapon is for the deliverance of the distressed, not to inflict a wound on the innocent.' *Sandhā* is properly 'to unite or fix an arrow to a bow,' hence 'to take aim' (Draupadi-h. 149); and *sandhānam*, 'the act of taking aim.' *Prahartum* is here used where *prahara-nāya* might be expected, but the infinitive is interchangeable with the dative, and frequently has the force of that case.

Verse 12. ŚLOKA or ANUSHTUBH. See verse 5.

इतरे ॥ बाहू उद्यम्य ॥

सर्वथा चक्रवर्तिनं पुचमाप्नुहि ।

राजा ॥ सप्रणामम् ॥

प्रतिगृहीतम् ।

वैखानसः ।

राजन् । समिदाहरणाय प्रस्थिता वयम् । एष खलु कखस्य
महर्षेरुपमालिनीतीरमाश्रमो दृश्यते । न चेदन्यकार्याति-
पातः । तत्प्रविश्य प्रतिगृह्यतामातिथेयः सत्कारः । अपि च
रम्यास्तपोधनानां प्रतिहतविघ्नाः क्रियाः समवलोक्य ।
ज्ञास्यसि कियद्भुजो मे रक्षति मौर्वीकिणाङ्क इति ॥१३॥

राजा ।

अपि सन्निहितोऽच कुलपतिः ।

¹ This exclamation usually serves to ratify any auspicious prayer or prophecy uttered by a Brāhman. *Brāhmaṇa-vaśas* may be supplied, 'the word of a Brāhman is accepted.' See the same phrase in Vikram., Act II.

² Compare Raghu-vaṇśa xiv. 70, i. 49.

³ *Upa-mālinī-tīram*, 'near the banks of the Mālinī'; see Gram. 760. b.

⁴ 'If it be not (the cause of) the neglect of any other duty,' or 'if it does not interfere with the discharge of any other duty.'

⁵ 'Beholding the pleasing rites of the hermits, all the hindrances to which are warded off (by you), you will think to yourself, how much this arm of mine, marked with the scar of the bow-string, defends!' *Tapo-dhana*, 'a devotee,' or 'one rich in devotion.' A parallel passage occurs in Raghu-v. xviii. 47, 'The earth was preserved by his arm, though without the mark of the scar formed by the bow-string' (*abaddha-maurvī-kinā-lāñchanena*). The ancient Hindūs extracted from the leaves of the Mūrvā plant (*Aletris*) very tough, elastic threads, with which they made their bow-strings (*maurvī*), and which, for that reason, were ordained by Manu to form the girdle or zone of the military or Kshatriya class. Manu ii. 42.

Verse 13. ARYA or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

— — | उ — उ | — — || उ उ उ उ | — — | उ — उ | उ उ — | —
— उ उ | उ — उ | — — || — उ उ | — — | उ | — उ उ | उ

वैखानसः ।

इदानीमेव दुहितरं शकुन्तलामतिथिसत्काराय नियुज्य
दैवमस्याः प्रतिकूलं शमयितुं सोमतीर्थे गतः ।

राजा ।

भवतु । तां द्रक्ष्यामि । सा खलु विदितभक्तिर्मा महर्षेः
कथयिष्यति ।

वैखानसः ।

साधयामस्तावत् । ॥ इति सशिष्यो निष्क्रान्तः ॥

राजा ।

सूत । चोदयाञ्चान् । पुण्याश्रमदर्शनेन तावदात्मानं पुनीमहे ।

my what, what

सूतः ।

यदाज्ञापयत्यायुष्मान् । ॥ इति भूयो रथवेगं निरूपयति ॥

राजा ॥ समनादवलोक्य ॥

सूत । अकथितोऽपि ज्ञायत एव यथायमाभोगंस्तपोव-
नस्येति ।

¹ *Soma-tīrtha* is a place of pilgrimage in the West of India, on the coast of Gujarāt, near the temple of Somanāth. It is also called Prabhāsa. The fable is that Soma, or the Moon, was here cured of the consumption brought upon him by the imprecation of Daksha, his father-in-law (Mahā-bh., Salya-p. 2011; Vishnu-p. p. 561). A *tīrtha* is a place of pilgrimage, generally on the bank of some sacred stream, or near some holy spring. The word is derived from *trī*, 'to cross over,' implying that the stream has to be passed through, either for the washing away of sin, or for extrication from some difficulty or adverse destiny. Thousands of devotees still flock to the most celebrated Tīrthas, Benares, Haridwār, &c.

² *Ātmānam*, 'ourselves.' The sing. is used for du. and pl., Gram. 232.

³ *Ābhoga* = *vistāra*, 'extension,' 'amplitude;' *paripūrṇa-tā*, 'fulness.' S., in explaining *pariṇāha* in the sense of 'circumference,' gives *ābhoga* as a synonym. In Megha-d. 90, *gaṇḍābhoga* is explained by *kapola-maṇḍala*, 'the orb of the cheek;' and by *gaṇḍa-sthala*, 'the region of the cheek;' and *stanābhoga* is said to mean 'fulness of breast.' Translate, 'Even without being told, it may be known indeed that here (we are within) the expanse [or exuberant fulness] of the sacred grove.'

सूतः ।

कथमिव ।

राजा ।

किं न पश्यति भवान् । इह^१ हि

नीवाराः शुक्लगर्भकोटरमुखभट्टास्तरूणामुधः

U 170, sub.

प्रस्निग्धाः क्वचिदिद्गुदीफलभिदः सूच्यन्त एवोपलाः ।

विश्वासोपगमादभिन्नगतयः शब्दं सहन्ते मृगा-

स्तोयाधारपथाश्च वल्कलशिखानिथन्दरेखाङ्किताः॥१४॥

1 'For here are the (grains of) wild-rice beneath the trees, fallen from the mouths [openings] of the hollow-trunks (*koṣṭhā*) filled with parrots; in other places the polished stones (used) for crushing the fruit of the Ingudi are plainly observed; the fawns too, with undeviating step [i. e. not starting aside] from having acquired confidence, bear the sound (of the voice); and the paths of the reservoirs are marked with lines by the drippings from the ends of the bark-clothes.' *Mukha* is used for any opening. *Garbha*, as the last member of a compound, often denotes 'filled with,' as *cūrṇa-garbhā nāḍīḥ*, 'a tube filled with powder.' The *Ingudi*, commonly called *Ingua* or *Jiyaputa*, is a tree from the fruit of which necklaces were made of a supposed prolific efficacy; whence the botanical name *Nagelia Putran-jiva* or *Jiva-putraka*. In *Raghu-v.* xiv. 81 there is an allusion to the fruit being used by hermits to supply oil for lamps, and in *Act II.* to its furnishing them with ointment. The synonym for the tree in the *Amara-kosha* is *tāpasa-taru*, 'the anchorite's tree.' *S.* calls it *muni-pādapa*. *Abhinna-gati* may perhaps be translated 'not running away.' *K.* explains it by *avihata-gati*, 'not stopping in their walk.' So *abhinna-svara*, 'one who does not hesitate in speaking.' The sense of the last line is determined by a passage at the end of this *Act*, where the dust is described as falling 'on the bark dresses, moist with water, hung up (to dry) on the branches of trees' (*viśapa-vishakṭa-jalārḍra-vaḥkaḥ*, verse 32). In carrying these dresses from the tank (*toyādihāra*) to the trees, a line would be formed by the drippings from the edges [*sikhā* = *anṭala*, *Schol.*]

Verse 14. ŚĀRDŪLA-VIKRĪḌITA (a variety of ATIDHṚITI), containing nineteen syllables to the quarter-verse, each quarter-verse being alike.

-----|-----||

अपि च ।

कुल्याम्भोभिः पवनचपलैः शाखिनो धौतमूला

भिन्नो रागः किसलयरुचामाज्यधूमोज्जमेन ।

एते चार्वागुपवनभुवि च्छिन्नदर्भाङ्कुरायां

नष्टाशङ्का हरिणशिशवो मन्दमन्दं चरन्ति ॥१५॥

सूतः ।

सर्वमुपपन्नम् ।

राजा ॥ स्तोत्रमन्तरं गत्वा ॥

तपोवनवासिनामुपरोधो मा भूत् । अथैव तावद्रथं स्था-
पय । यावदवतरामि ।

¹ 'The trees have their roots washed by the waters of canals [trenches], tremulous in the wind; the tint of (those trees which are) bright with fresh-sprouts is diversified [partially obscured] by the rising of the smoke of the clarified butter (burnt in oblations); and in front, these young fawns, free from timidity, leisurely graze on the lawn of the garden, where the stalks of Darbha grass have been mown.' The commentators explain *bhinna* by *anyathā-bhūta*, 'altered,' 'made different;' but it may also mean 'broken,' 'interrupted,' 'partially obscured.' *Arvāk* = *agratah*, 'in front,' 'near.' *Darbha* is another name for *Kuśa* or sacrificial grass (*Poa Cynosuroides*). This was the plant held sacred by the Hindūs, as *verbena* was by the Romans. Ground prepared for a sacrifice was strewn with the blades of this grass. The officiating Brāhmins were purified by sitting on it, and by rubbing it between their hands. Its sanctifying qualities were various, see *Manu* ii. 43, 75, 182; iii. 208, 223, 255, 256; iv. 36; v. 115; xi. 149; and *Vishṇu-p.* p. 106. Its leaves are very long, with tapering points of which the extreme acuteness is proverbial; whence the expression *kuśāgra-buddhi* (*Raghu-v.* v. 4), 'one whose intellect is as sharp as the point of a Kuśa leaf.' In *Atharva-v.* xix. 28 this grass is addressed as a god. According to the commentators this verse and the last afford examples of *anumānālanākāra*, or figure called 'Inference.'

Verse 15. *MANDĀKRĀNTĀ* (a variety of *ATYASHṬĪ*), containing seventeen syllables to the quarter-verse, each quarter-verse being alike. This is the metre of the *Megha-dūta*.

— — — — | ○ ○ ○ ○ — | — ○ — — ○ — ५ ||

सूतः ।

धृताः प्रयहाः । अवनतरत्वायुष्मान् ।

राजा ॥ अवतीर्य ॥

सूत । विनीतं वेष्टेण प्रवेष्टव्यानि तपोवनानि नाम । इदं
तावद्गृह्यताम् । ॥ इति सूतस्याभरणानि धनुश्चोपनीयं ॥ सूत । याव-
दहमाश्रमवासिनः प्रत्यवेष्ट्योपावर्ते । तावदाद्र्द्रपृष्टाः क्रि-
यन्तां वाजिनः ।

सूतः ।

तथा । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्तः ॥

राजा ॥ परिक्रम्यावलोक्य च ॥

इदमाश्रमद्वारम् । यावत्प्रविशामि । ॥ प्रविश्य निमित्तं सूचयन् ॥
शान्तमिदमाश्रमपदं स्फुरति च बाहुः कुतः फलमिहास्य ।
अथवा भवितव्यानां द्वाराणि भवन्ति सर्वत्र ॥ १६ ॥

¹ Compare Manu viii. 2. Dr. Burkhard has *vinīta-vesha-praveśyāni*.

² 'Giving over his ornaments and bow (to the care) of the charioteer.' Observe the use of the gen. after *upanīya*; see Gram. 858.

³ Lit. 'let the horses be made wet-backed,' i. e. let them be watered and refreshed. 'Let their fatigue be removed by giving them water and by rubbing their backs,' S.

⁴ 'Acting an omen,' or 'acting as if he observed an omen,' lit. 'manifesting a sign.' *Nimitta* is any omen or sign, such as the throbbing of the arm or eyelid. If this was felt on the right side it was a good omen in men; if on the left, a bad omen. The reverse was true of women.

⁵ 'This hermitage is tranquil [i. e. a peaceful spot, undisturbed by passion or emotion], and yet my arm throbs; whence can there be any result of this in such a place? But yet the gates of destiny are everywhere.' A quivering sensation in the right arm was supposed to prognosticate union with a beautiful woman. See Raghu-v. xii. 90; Bhaṭṭi-k. i. 27; Vikram., Act II.

नेपथ्ये ।

* इदो इदो सहीओ ।

राजा ॥ कर्णे दृष्ट्वा ॥

अये । दक्षिणेन वृक्षवाटिकामुल्लाप इव श्रूयते । यावदत्र गच्छामि । ॥ परिक्लृप्यावलोक्य च ॥ अये । एतास्तपस्विकन्यकाः स्वप्रमाणानुरूपैः सेचनंघटैर्बालपादपेभ्यः पयो दानुमित्र एवाभिवर्तन्ते । ॥ निरूप्य ॥ अहो मधुरमासां दर्शनम् ।

शुद्धानन्दुर्लभमिदं वपुराश्रमवासिनी यदि जनस्य ।

दूरीकृताः खलु गुणैरुद्यानलता वनलताभिः ॥ १७ ॥

यावदिमां छायामाश्रित्य प्रतिपालयामि । ॥ इति विलोक्य निस्थितः ॥

॥ ततः प्रविशति यथोक्त्यापारा सह सखीभ्यां शकुन्तला ॥

* इत इतः सख्यौ ।

¹ 'To the right of the grove of trees.' *Dakshinena* governs the acc. case as well as the gen. See Pāṇ. ii. 3, 31; v. 3, 35.

² 'With watering-pots (of a size) proportioned to their strength,' or 'with watering-pots suited to their size,' i. e. not too large for a woman to carry.

³ 'If this (beautiful) figure, rarely met with [or difficult to be found] in the inner apartments of palaces [i. e. in harams], belongs to people living in a hermitage, then indeed the shrubs of the garden are distanced [surpassed] in excellencies by the (wild) shrubs of the forest.' Sir W. Jones translates, 'the garden-flowers must make room for the blossoms of the forest, which excel them in colour and fragrance.' The *buddhānta* is the *antah-pura* or 'inner suite of apartments, appropriated to women;' called also the *avarodha* or 'private quarter,' shut out from the rest of the house and strictly guarded. *Haram* is the equivalent Arabic word.

⁴ 'Occupied in the manner described.' A noticeable Bāhuvrīhi compound.

शकुन्तला ।

^a इदो इदो सहीओ ।

अनसूया ।

^b हला सउन्दले । तुवत्तोबि तादकस्सबस्स अस्समरुक्खआ
पिअदरेत्ति तक्केमि । जेण एोमालि¹आकुसुमपेलवाबि तुमं
एदाणं आल²वालपूरणे णिउत्ता ।

शकुन्तला ।

^c हला अणसूए । ए केवलं तादणिओओ एव । अत्थि मे
सोदरसिणेहोबि एदेसु । ॥ इति वृक्षवेचनं निरूपयति ॥

राजा ।

कथमियं सा कखदुहिता । असाधुदर्शी खलु तचभवान्का-
श्यपः । य इमामाश्रमधर्मे नियुक्ते³ ।

^a इत इतः सख्यो । ^b हला शकुन्तले । ^{1098, a} त्वत्तोऽपि तातकाश्यपस्याश्रमवृक्षाः मि-
यतरा इति तर्कयामि । येन नवमालिकाकुसुमपेलवापि त्वमेतेषामालवालपूरणे नियुक्ता ।
^c हला अनसूये । न केवलं तातनियोग एव । अस्ति मे सोदरभ्राह्मणेऽप्येतेषु ।

¹ *Mālikā* or *mallikā* is a kind of double jasmine with large flowers, sometimes called 'Arabian jasmine;' from its delicious perfume, and abundant nectar, much frequented by bees. See Raghu-v. xvi. 47.

² *Ālavāla*, 'the trench for water round the root of a tree.' See Raghu-v. i. 51; also Vikram., end of Act II. (*taror mūlālavālam*).

³ 'Truly his reverence Kāśyapa is (a man) of little discrimination, inasmuch as he appoints her to the duties [manner of life] of the hermitage [i. e. imposes upon her a hermitage-life; a mode of life such as is usual in a hermitage].' The sage Kanva is here called 'a descendant of Kāśyapa.' As a sage and Brāhman he might especially claim this celebrated personage as his progenitor; but Kāśyapa, who was the son of Marīci [who was the son of Brahmā, and one of the seven Prajāpatīs], was a progenitor on a magnificent scale, as he is considered to have been the father of the gods, demons, man, fish, reptiles, and all animals, by Aditi, and twelve other daughters of Daksha. He is supposed by some to be a personification of the race who took refuge in the central Asiatic

इदं किल^३स्थानमनोहरं वपु-

स्तपःक्षमं साधयितुं य इच्छति ।

ध्रुवं^४ स नीलोत्पलपत्रधारया

शमीलतां छेतुमृषिर्यवस्यति ॥ १८ ॥

भवतु । पादपान्तरित एव विश्वस्तां तावदेनां पश्यामि ।

॥ इति तथा करोति ॥

शकुन्तला ।

^a सहि अणसूए । अदिपिण्डेण वक्कलेण पिअंवदाए णि-
अन्तिदमिह । सिढिलेहि दाव णं ।

अनसूया ।

^b तह । ॥ इति शिषिलयति ॥

^a सहि अनसूये । अतिपिनड्डेन वक्कलेन प्रियंवदया नियन्त्रितास्मि । शिषिलय
तावदेनम् । ^b तथा ।

chain, in which traces of his name may be found, as Koh-kas (or Caucasus), the Caspian, Kaśmīra, &c. (Wilson's Hindū Theatre, vol. ii. p. 12.)

¹ 'The sage who expects to make this artlessly-charming form capable of (enduring) penance, certainly attempts to cut a branch of the hard Sāmī wood with the edge of the blue lotus-leaf.' *Avyāja-manokaram*, 'that which captivates without art or ornament,' 'naturally beautiful.' For an account of the different orders of Rishis or sages, see *rishi* in my Sanskrit-English Dictionary. The Sāmī tree is a kind of acacia (*Acacia Suma*), the wood of which is very hard, and supposed by the Hindūs to contain fire. [*Sāmī abhyantara-līna-pāvakā*, Raghuv. iii. 9. See also Manu viii. 247.] Sacred fire is kindled by rubbing two dried pieces together. The legend is that Purūravas generated primeval fire by rubbing together two branches of the Sāmī and Āśvattha tree. Other kinds of wood are also held sacred by the Hindūs, such as the Vilva (Bel), and only Brāhmins are allowed to use them as fuel.

Verse 18. VAṆŚA-STHAVILA (a variety of JAGATI), containing twelve syllables to the quarter-verse, each quarter-verse being alike.

○ — ○ — — ○ — — ○ — — ||

प्रियंवदा ॥ सहासम् ॥

? * एतत् पञ्चोहरवित्थारइत्तञ्चं अत्तणो जोवणं उबालह । मं
किं उबालम्भेसि ।

राजा ।

सम्यगियमाह ।

पुष्पविभवः
अङ्ग. ५ पुष्प.

इदमुपहितसूक्ष्मयन्थिना स्कन्धदेशे

स्तनयुगपरिणाहाद्यादिना वल्कलेन ।

वपुरभिनवमस्याः पुष्यति स्वां न शोभां

कुसुममिव पिनङ्गं पाण्डुपञ्चोदरेण ॥१९॥

अथवा काममननुरूपमस्या वपुषो वल्कलम् । न पुन-
रलङ्कारश्चियं न पुष्यति । कुतः ।

* अत्र पयोधरवस्त्रारयितृकम् आत्मनो यौवनमुपालभस्य । मां किमुपालभसे ।

¹ 'This blooming [or youthful] body of hers, by (reason of) the ~~bark~~ dress fastened with delicate knots upon her shoulder (and) covering the orbs of her two breasts, does not exhibit (the fulness of) its own charms, like a flower enveloped by a calyx of pale leaves.' The first meaning of *push*, like *bhri*, is 'to nourish' or 'be nourished.' Thence, like *bhri*, it passes into the sense of 'maintain,' 'support,' 'bear,' and thence into that of 'possess,' 'enjoy,' 'exhibit,' 'make to appear.' In these last senses it may be used actively, though conjugated in cl. 4. (See Manu ix. 37; Rāmāy. ii. 94, 10; Raghu-v. xvi. 58; Mahā-bh. vol. ii. p. 186, l. 2607.) It is curious that our English word *exhibition* may have the sense of 'maintenance' (cf. Lat. *exhibeo*). Two Bombay MSS. read *svām abhikhyām* instead of *svām na śobhām*: the meaning would then be, 'maintains its own beauty' [*abhikhyā* is so used, Raghu-v. i. 46]; and this reading would be more consistent with what follows, but by the next word *athavā*, as the commentators observe, *svoktam ākshipati*, he corrects his previous remark. *Pi-naddha* = *api-naddha* from *api-nah*.

² 'Or rather, granted that the bark dress be ill suited to her figure, yet it really does [lit. it does not not] possess the charm of an embellish-

सरसिजमनुविड्मं शैवलेनापि रम्यं

मलिनमपि हिमांशोर्लक्ष्म लक्ष्मीं तनोति ।

इयमधिक्रमनोज्ञा वल्कलेनापि तन्वी

किमिव हि मधुराणां मण्डनं नाकृतीनाम् ॥ २० ॥ *mundus ?*

ment;' or less literally, 'it really does act as an embellishment to set off the beauty of her person.' Other instances are found in Kālidāsa of two negatives employed to strengthen an affirmative. See Megha-d. 106.

¹ 'The lotus, though intertwined [or overspread] with the Śaivala, is charming; the speck, though dark, heightens [lit. extends] the beauty of the moon; this graceful one even with her bark-dress is more lovely; for what is not an embellishment of sweet forms?' i. e. everything serves as an ornament to heighten the beauty of a figure which is naturally beautiful. *Sarasi-jam*, lit. 'that which is born in a pool,' a name applicable to any aquatic plant, but especially to the different kinds of lotus (*Nelumbium* or *Nymphaea*). This beautiful plant—the varieties of which, blue, white, and red, are numerous—bears some resemblance to our water-lily. It is as favourite a subject of allusion and comparison with the Hindū poets as the rose with the Persian. It is often figuratively used to express beauty, as 'lotus-face' or 'the lotus of the face,' 'lotus-hands,' 'lotus-feet' (*Gīta-g. passim*). It is also used by women as an ornament (Act III. of this play), and as a cooling remedy (*Ratn.*, Act II). The Śaivala (*Vallisneria*) is an aquatic plant which spreads itself over ponds, and interweaves itself with the lotus. The interlacing of its stalks is compared in the *Sringāra-tilaka* (verse 1) to braided hair (*dhammilla*). See Sir W. Jones' Works, vol. iv. p. 113. The spots on the moon were thought to resemble those on an antelope, and hence one of the moon's names, *harina-kalanka*, 'deer-spotted.'

The following verse, which is found in the Beng. MSS. immediately after verse 20, and has been adopted by the Calcutta edition, is omitted in all the Deva-n. MSS., and in the commentaries of S. and K. It is probably spurious, as it repeats the same sentiment less poetically and with some harshness of expression :—

कठिनमपि मृगाक्ष्या वल्कलं कानरूपं
न मनसि रुचिभङ्गं स्वल्पमप्यादधाति ।

Verse 20. MĀLINĪ or MĀNINĪ (a variety of ATĪ-ŚAKVĀRĪ). See verse 10.

शकुन्तला ॥ अग्रतोऽवलोक्य ॥

२, १^१ ^a एसो वादेरिदपल्लवकुलीहिं तुवरेदि विञ्च मं केसर-
रुक्खञ्चो । जाव एं सम्भावेमि । ॥ इति परिक्रामति ॥

प्रियंवदा ।

^b हला सउन्दले । एत्थ एव दाव मुहुत्तञ्चं चिट्ठ ।

शकुन्तला ।

^c किञ्चिमिच्चं ।

प्रियंवदा ।

ginada? gade जाव तुए उवगदाए लदासंणाहो विञ्च अञ्चं केसर-
रुक्खञ्चो पडिभादि । *for ulor; fari; fari; anan-dera; fari; fari; fari; fari.*

^a एष वातेरितपल्लवाकुलीभिरुचरयतीव मां केशरवृक्षकः । यावदेनं सम्भावयामि ।

^b हला शकुन्तले । अत्रैव तावन्मुहूर्तं तिष्ठ । ^c किञ्चिमिच्चम् । ^d यावत्स-
योगतया लतासनाय इवायं केशरवृक्षकः प्रतिभाति ।

विकचसरसिजायाः स्तोकनिर्मुक्तकण्ठं

निजमिव कमलिन्याः कर्कशं वृन्तजालम् ॥

‘The bark-dress, though rough, is beautiful on this fawn-eyed one. It does not in one’s mind cause the slightest impairment of her beauty [or, of my liking for her]; just as its own rough tissue of stalks on the lotus-bed whose lotuses have expanded, so as slightly to release the neck-of-the-flower,’ i. e. the pedicle, or that part of the stalk immediately under the flower.

¹ ‘This Keśara tree, with its fingers of young shoots set in motion by the wind, bids me hasten as it were (towards it). I will just go and pay my respects to it.’ The Keśara (Mimusops Elengi) is the same as the Bakula or Vakula, frequent mention of which is made in some of the Purāṇas, and in Ratn., Act III. It bears a strong-smelling flower, which is even placed among the flowers of the Hindū paradise. The tree is very ornamental in pleasure-grounds. The caus. of *sam-bhū* often means ‘to honour, or pay one’s respects to another in person.’ Motion towards the object seems usually, though not always, implied. Thus, *sambhāvayāmo rājarshim*, Vikram., Act I; cf. Raghu-v. v. 2, x. 56.

² ‘What for!’ Dr. Burkhard omits this.

³ ‘Possessed of a creeper.’ *Sa-nātha*, lit. ‘having a lord or master;’

शकुन्तला ।

* अदोक्षु पित्र्यं वदासि त्वम् ।

राजा ।

प्रियमपि तथ्यमाह शकुन्तलां प्रियं वदा । अस्याः खलु^१
 अधरः किसलयरागः कोमलविटपानुकारिणी बाहू ।
 कुसुममिव लोभनीयं यौवनमङ्गेषु सच्चन्द्रम् ॥ २९ ॥

* अतः खलु प्रियं वदासि त्वम् ।

it is so used towards the end of this Act, where the devotees are said to be *sa-nāthāḥ*, 'possessed of a guardian' in Dushyanta. A compound verb *sanāthā-kṛi*, 'to cause to be possessed of a master,' occurs in Act II. of this play, and in Hitop. l. 797. But here *sa-nātha* = *sahita*, *dvitīya*, *yukta*, 'accompanied,' 'joined,' 'furnished with.' The transition into this meaning may be understood from Act VI. of this play, and from Vikram., Act II, where an arbour (*maṇḍapa*) is said to be *maṇi-śilā-paṭṭa-sanātha*, 'having a slab of marble as its master,' i. e. in which the most prominent object is a marble seat; or in plain words, 'an arbour furnished with a marble seat.' Similarly in Act II. of this play the surface of a stone seat (*śilā-tala*) is said to be *vitāna-sanātha*, 'furnished with a canopy' by the shade of a tree. Cf. also *Lakshmī-sanātha*, 'possessed of Fortune,' and *kuśuma-sanātha*, 'decked with flowers,' Vikram., Act IV. See also *Mālatī-m.* p. 58, l. 2; *Megha-d.* ver. 97; *Mālavik.* p. 5, l. 9.

¹ 'Hence most truly art thou (named) Priyam-vadā' (i. e. *priyam*, 'what is agreeable,' and *vada*, 'one who speaks;' cf. *μελίφθογγος*).

² 'Though agreeable (still it is) the truth (that) Priyamvadā says to Śakuntalā. Truly her lip has the colour of a young bud, her two arms resemble flexible stalks. Attractive youth, like the blossom, pervades her limbs.' *Adhara*, properly 'the lower lip,' as distinguished from *oshṭha* (i. e. *ava-sṭha*), 'the upper lip.' *San-naddham* = *sarvato vyāpakam*, Schol.

Verse 21. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

○ ○ - | ○ ○ ○ ○ | - - || - ○ ○ | ○ ○ - | ○ - ○ | - - | -
 ○ ○ ○ ○ | ○ - ○ | - - || - ○ ○ | - - | ○ | - - | -

अनसूया ।

^a हला सउन्दले । इअं सअंवरवहू सहआरस्स तुए किदणा-
महेआ वणजोसिणित्ति णोमालिआ । एं विमुमरिदांसि ।

शकुन्तला ।

^b तदा अत्ताणम्पि विमुमरिस्सं । ॥ लतामुपेत्यावलोक्य च ॥ ^c हला ।
रमणीएक्खु काले इमस्स लतापाअवमिहुणस्स वडअरो

^a हला शकुन्तले । इयं स्वयंवरवधूः सहकारस्य त्वया कृतनामधेया वनज्योत्स्नेति
नवमालिका । एनां विस्मृतासि । ^b तदात्मानमपि विस्मरिष्यामि । ^c हला ।
रमणीये खलु कालेऽस्य लतापादपमिथुनस्य व्यतिकरः Per. text.

¹ 'Here is the young Mālikā [a kind of double jasmine, see p. 22, n. 1] named by you the Light of the Grove, the self-elected wife of the Saha-kāra. Have you forgotten it?' The Sahakāra is a sort of fragrant Mango tree. Its union with other plants seems a favourite idea with Kālidāsa; for in Raghu-v. viii. 60, allusion is made to its marriage with the Phalini or Priyangu. It is said to be a great favourite with bees (Raghu-v. vi. 69). In Ratn. p. 11, l. 7, it is spoken of as *maṇḍalā-yamāna*, 'forming a circle.' *Svayamvara-vadhū*, 'a wife by self-election.' The *Svayamvara*, or 'selection for one's self,' was a form of marriage in which a princess made a free public choice of a husband from a number of assembled suitors. In very early times the princesses of India seem to have enjoyed this singular privilege. It is not mentioned amongst the forms of marriage in Manu iii. 21, &c.; but the provision which is made in Manu ix. 90, proves that a similar custom prevailed at that period. When marriageable, she is there told to wait for three years; and after that time, if she fail to obtain a suitable husband, she is to choose for herself; [*samāna-jāti-guṇam varam svayam vṛiṇīta*, Schol.] She is then called *Svayamvarā*. In the Mahā-bh. we have a beautiful account of the *Svayamvara* of Damayanti (who chooses Nala), and of Draupadi (who chooses Arjuna); and in Raghu-v. vi. of the *Svayamvara* of Indumati, sister of Bhoja, king of Vidarbha (who chooses Aja, the son of Raghu). See also Nalod. i. 30. Even the goddess Lakshmi is said to have exercised this privilege. See the allusion to the *Lakshmi-svayamvara* at the beginning of Act III. of Vikram. *Vi-smṛita* is also used transitively between verses 129 and 130 of this play. In Raghu-v. xix. 2, *vi-smṛita* has an acc. after it. See Gram. 896; Pān. iii. 4, 72.

^a संवृत्तो । एवकुसुमजोवृणा वणजोसिणी । बद्धपल्लवदाए
उबभोअकखमो सहआरो । ॥ इति पश्यन्ती तिष्ठति ॥

प्रियंवदा ॥ सस्मितम् ॥

^b अणसूए । जाणासि किस्मिमित्तं सउन्दला वणजोसिणिं
अदिमेत्तं पेक्खदित्ति ।

अनसूया ।

^c एक्खु विभावेमि । कहेहि ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^d जह वणजोसिणी अणुरूपेण पाअवेण सङ्गदा । अबि

^a संवृत्तः । नवकुसुमयौवना वनज्योत्स्ना । बद्धपल्लवतयोपभोगक्षमः सहकारः ।

^b अनसूये । जानासि किस्मिमित्तं शकुन्तला वनज्योत्स्नामतिमात्रं प्रेक्षत इति ।

^c न खलु विभावयामि । कथय ।

^d यथा वनज्योत्स्नानुरूपेण पादपेन

सङ्गता । अपि

¹ 'At a charming season, indeed, has the union between this pair, the (Mālikā or jasmine) creeper and the (Sahakāra) tree, taken place. The Light of the Grove (has) youthfulness by (its) fresh blossoms [i. e. its fresh blossoms give it all the bloom of a young bride], and the Sahakāra is capable of enjoyment by reason of (its) young shoots (just) formed.' *Vyatikara* is properly 'mutual action,' 'co-operation;' hence 'union,' 'blending,' 'intertwining,' 'intermingling.' See Megha-d. 15. So also *vyatikara-sukham*, 'mutual enjoyment.' The prepositions *vi* and *ati* in composition imply both reciprocity and contrariety: hence, in Hitop. l. 2319, *vyatikara* signifies 'reverse,' 'turn in affairs.' *Baddha-pallavatayā*, 'by the state of young shoots formed on it.' This is an idiomatic use of the instr. case of the abstract noun in *tā*, to denote 'by reason of,' 'on account of.' *Bandh* often means 'to form,' 'produce;' thus, *baddhnanti phalam* (Raghu-v. xii. 69); *drumeshu svayam phalam baddham* (Kumāra-s. v. 60). *Upabhoga-kshama* occurs in connection with *grīshma-samaya* in p. 6, n. 2, and in Vikram., Act III, with *avakāśa*. The first meaning of *kshama* is 'patient,' 'enduring.' Here and elsewhere it = *yogya*, 'capable,' 'suitable;' so *drīṣṭi-kshama*, 'capable of being seen,' 'visible.' So in verse 22, *kshatra-parigraha-kshamā*, 'capable of marriage with a Kshatriya.'

^a णाम एवम^१ अहमपि अत्तणो अणुरूपं वरं लहेअस्ति ।

शकुन्तला ।

इति. Kālikam

^b एसो णूणं तुह अत्तगदो मणोरहो । ॥ इति कलशमावर्जयति ॥

राजा ।

अपि नाम कुलपतेरियमसवर्णक्षेत्रसम्भवा स्यात् । अथवा
^१ xos, fingo ^२ y, enough कृतं सन्देहेन^३ ।

असंशयं क्षत्रपरिग्रहक्षमा

यदार्यमस्यामभिलाषिं मे मनः ।

^a नाम एवमहमपि आत्मनोऽनुरूपं वरं लभेयेति ।

^b एष नूनं तवात्मगतो

मनोरथः ।

२ λάω, λ'λαομας, Lust, list

¹ *Api nāma*, 'would that!' In this sense it occurs also in *Vikram.*, Act III, *api nāma Purūravā bhaveyam*, 'would that I were Purūravas!'

² 'Can this (lady) possibly be sprung from a wife dissimilar in class (to that) of the father of the family!' *Api nāma* here='may be,' 'can it possibly be,' 'I wonder whether,' expressive of some doubt [*evam sambhāvyate*, Schol.] *Kshetra*=*kalatra*, 'a wife;' *a-savarṇa*=*asamāna-jātiya*, 'of a different (and inferior) tribe or caste.' A Brāhman might marry a Kshatriyā, i. e. a woman of the military or kingly class next below him (*Manu* iii. 13), and the female offspring of such a marriage would belong to the mixed class called *mūrdhābhishikta* or *mūrdhāvasikta*, 'head-anointed' (*Manu* x. 6), and would be a suitable object of affection for a Kshatriya, who in his kingly character was a *mūrdhābhishikta* also. But if *Sakuntalā* were a pure Brāhmanī woman, both on the mother's and father's side, she would be ineligible as the wife of a Kshatriya (*Manu* iii. 13).

³ 'But, have done with [away with] doubt.' *Athavā* is used to correct a previous thought [*pakṣhāntare*]. *Kṛitam* used adverbially (like *alam*) requires the instr. case.

सतां हि सन्देहपदेषु वस्तुषु प्रमाणमन्तःकरणप्रवृत्तयः ॥ २२ ॥

¹ 'Without any doubt she is capable of marriage with a Kshatriya, since my honourable soul has a longing towards her: for in matters that are subjects of doubt, the tendencies [inclinations, promptings] of the hearts of good men are an authoritative guide (to the truth).' The meaning is, 'If this damsel be the daughter of a Brāhman by a Brāhmaṇī [or woman of the same caste], then why should I be conscious of a sudden liking for one whom I could never hope to marry? This feeling of sympathy could only arise towards a legitimate object: for in such matters, the secret prompting [inner voice] of the heart is decisive.' He therefore concludes that she must have been of mixed origin, with some Kshatriya or regal blood in her veins; and discovers afterwards that she was, in fact, the daughter of the Rājārshi Viśvāmitra (originally of the Kshatriya or regal tribe) by an Apsaras. Dushyanta, as a king, belonged of course to the Kshatriya caste. This caste came next to the Brāhmanical, and according to Manu (i. 87) sprang from the arm of Brahmā. They wore a girdle of *mūrvā* and a sacrificial cord of hemp (Manu ii. 42, 44), and were properly soldiers. They were said to have been exterminated by Paraśu-rāma, the representative of the Brāhmanical tribe, in revenge for the murder of his father, the sage Jamadagni, by the sons of Kārtavīrya. This fable is founded on the historical fact that, at some period or other, struggles, arising out of mutual jealousy of each other's encroachments, took place between the military and sacerdotal classes; and that the former did in the end succumb to the superior power and intelligence of the Brāhmins. The example of Viśvāmitra proves that it was possible for a Kshatriya, by the practice of religious austerities, to raise himself to the rank of a Brāhman. Other anomalies of caste occur. A number of men, half warriors, half priests, Kshatriyas by birth, and Brāhmins by profession, called *Āngirāsas* or 'descendants of Angiras,' were said to have sprung from Nabhāga (Vishṇu-p. p. 359; Mahā-bh. Sel. p. 23). Kings were never chosen from the Brāhmanical class, but were properly Kshatriyas (Manu vii. 2); though there was no positive law against their belonging to the two inferior classes of Vaiśyas and Sūdras, or even to three mixed classes (*sankara*) formed by inter-marriage with the others, viz. Mūrdhābhishiktas, Māhishyas, and Karaṇas (Manu x. 6). One dynasty of kings of the line of Nanda were actually Sūdras, and kept the Kshatriyas in subjection (Vishṇu-p. p. 467). In

तथापि तत्त्वत एवैनामुपलप्स्ये ।

शकुन्तला ॥ ससम्भ्रमम् ॥

अम्मो सलिलसेकसम्भ्रममुग्गदो णोमालिञ्चं उज्झिञ्च
वञ्चणं मे महुञ्चरो अहिंवट्टइ । ॥ इति भ्रमरवाथां नाटयति ॥^स

राजा ॥ सस्युहं विलोक्य ॥ 'отраpxw, springen

साधु बाधनमपि रमणीयमस्याः ।

यतो यतः षट्चरणोऽभिवर्तते

ततस्ततः प्रेरितलोललोचना ।

विवर्तितभूरियमद्य शिष्यते

भयादकामापि हि दृष्टिविभ्रमम् ॥ २३ ॥

अहो सलिलसेकसम्भ्रमोज्जतो नवमालिकामुज्झित्वा वदनं मे मधुकरोऽभिवर्तते ।

fact, the king was but a high officer appointed to train the army, instruct in military exercises, administer justice, and execute the laws. These onerous duties were sufficient to deter the Brāhmanas from desiring a rank inconsistent with their love of dignified repose. *Āryam* = *sa-maryādam*, 'correct,' 'upright' (Schol.) *Pramāṇam*, 'that by which anything is measured;' hence, 'a criterion or standard of truth,' 'a sure guide,' 'an authority' [*pramā-kāraṇam*, 'a cause of true knowledge,' Schol.] In this sense it is usually found in the singular number, neuter gender, though in apposition to a masculine or feminine noun, or even to a plural noun, as here. Thus also, *Vedāḥ pramāṇam*, 'the Vedas are an authority.' See also Hitop. II. 169, 1465. *Pravṛtti*, 'onward course;' hence, 'a course of action,' 'tendency,' 'inclination.'

¹ 'Nevertheless [however the suggestions of my heart are to be relied upon] I will accurately ascertain about her.' *Upalapsye* = *jiṇāsyē*, 'I will inform myself.'

² *Nava-mālikā*, see p. 22, n. 1.

³ *Madhu-kara*, 'a honey-maker,' 'a bee;' cf. Lat. *mellificus*, *mellifer*.

⁴ Literally, 'turns towards,' 'attacks,' 'assaults.'

⁵ 'Good! even her repulse is charming.'

⁶ 'In whichever direction the bee turns towards (her), in that direction

अपि च । ॥ सासूयमिव ॥

चलापाङ्गां दृष्टिं स्पृशसि बहुशो वेपथुमतीं
 रहस्याख्यायीव स्वनसि मृदु कर्णान्तिकचरः ।
 करं व्याधुन्वत्याः पिवसि रतिसर्वस्वमधरं
 वयं तत्त्वान्वेषान्मधुकर हतास्त्वं खलु कृती ॥ २४ ॥

her rolling eye is darted ; bending her brows through fear, she is already learning coquettish-movements of the eye even though (as yet) uninfluenced-by-love.' *Yataḥ* and *tataḥ* are properly 'whence' and 'thence'; *tataḥ* = *tasmāt sthānāt*, 'from that place,' S. *Ṣaṭ-barāṇa*, 'a six-footed insect,' 'a bee.' *Dṛiṣṭi-vibhrama*, 'coquettish play of the eye,' 'amorous or sidelong glances,' 'rolling motion of the eyes, indicative of amorous feelings' (= *dṛiṣṭi-vilāsa*, S.)

¹ 'Thou touchest repeatedly her quivering eye, whose outer-corner moves (playfully); going close to her ear, thou art softly humming as if whispering a secret (of love); thou art drinking the lip, containing all the treasures of delight, of her waving her hand; (whilst) we, O bee! through (the necessity for) inquiring into the truth (of her origin), are disappointed (of immediate fruition), thou indeed art in the full enjoyment (of thy desire).' In other words, 'Whilst I am kept in suspense by the necessity of ascertaining whether she be a Brāhmaṇī or a Kṣatriyā woman, thou art in the act of enjoying her charms.' *Vyādhunvatyāḥ*, gen. case of the pres. part. fem. agreeing with *asyāḥ* understood. *Dhū* with *vi* and *ā*, 'to shake about.' Verbs of cl. 5 reject the nasal in the fem. of this participle, see Gram. 141. c, Pāṇ. vii. 1, 80. *Rati-sarvasvam* = *rati-nidhānam*, 'entirely made up of delight,' 'whose whole essence is delight.' So *khadga-sarvasvaḥ*, 'one whose whole property consists of a sword.' *Adhara*, properly 'the lower lip,' in contradistinction to *oṣṭha* (i. e. *ava-stha*), 'the upper lip,' but here simply 'the lip.' *Adharam pivasī*, 'thou art drinking (the moisture of) the lip.' Cf. *adharam pātum pravṛittā* (Vikram., Act IV), and *adhara-madhu* ('the nectar of the lip') *pivanti* (Bhartṛi-h. i. 26). *Hata* here = *mano-hata*, 'disappointed,' or rather 'kept in anxious suspense.' *Kṛitī* = *kṛitārthaḥ* or *kṛita-kṛityaḥ*, 'one who has gained the object of his desire, and is in full enjoyment of it.'

Verse 24. ŚIKHARINĪ (a variety of ATYASHṬĪ). See verse 9.

शकुन्तला ।

^a ए एसो धिट्टो विरमदि । अण्णदो गमिस्सं । ॥ पदान्दरे स्थिता
सदृशिषेपम् ॥ ^b कहं इदोवि आअच्छदि । हला परित्ताअध
परित्ताअध मं इमिणा दुबिणीदेणं दुट्टमहुअरेण अहि-
हूअमाणं ।

Middle
re in Prākṛit

उभे ॥ सस्मितम् ॥

^c काओ वअं परित्तादुं । दुस्सन्दं अक्कन्द । राअ रक्खिदाइं
तवोवणाइं णाम ।

राजा ।

अवसरोऽयमात्मानं प्रकाशयितुम् । न भेतव्यम् । ॥ इत्यर्थेके
खगतम् ॥ राजभावस्त्वभिज्ञातो भवेत् । भवतु । एवं तावद-
भिधास्ये ।

शकुन्तला ॥ पदान्दरे स्थिता ॥

^d कहं इदोवि मं अणुसरदि ।

^a न एष धृष्टो विरमति । अज्ञो गमिष्यामि ।^b कथमितोऽप्यागच्छति ।

हला परित्रायध्वं परित्रायध्वं मामनेन दुर्विनीतेन दुष्टमधुकरेणाभिभूयमानाम् । ^c के
आवां परित्रातुम् । दुष्पन्नमाक्कन्द । राजरक्षितानि तपोवनानि नाम । ^d कथमि-
तोऽपि मामनुसरति ।

¹ Literally, 'ill-trained;' hence, 'ill-behaved,' 'ill-mannered.'

² 'Who (are) we to rescue (you)?' i.e. 'who are we that we should be able to rescue you? what power have we to rescue you?' [*āvayoh ko 'dhikārah, S.*] In a passage further on (*kā tvam visraṣṭavyasya, &c.*) K. explains *ka* by *na prabhu, avaśa*, 'powerless.' All the Deva-n. MSS. read *parittādum* (Sk. *paritrātum*), but the Beng. read *parittāṇe* (Sk. *paritrāṇe*), and the Calcutta *kā sattī amho parittāṇe*. The infinitive may well stand for the dative *paritrāṇāya* (see p. 14, n. 2), especially in Prākṛit, which has no dative. A precisely similar construction occurs in the Mālavik. p. 55, l. 13, *kā vāyam jetum*; and again, p. 40, l. 16, *ke āvām parigrahāya* (Prāk. *pariggahassa*, the gen. being put for Sanskrit dative).

राजा ॥ सत्वरमुपसृत्य ॥

कः पौरवे वसुमतीं शासति शासितरि दुर्विनीतानाम् ।
अयमाचरत्यविनयं मुग्धासु तपस्विकन्यासु ॥ २५ ॥

॥ सर्वो राजानं दृष्ट्वा किञ्चिदिष सन्भ्रान्ताः ॥

अनसूया ।

‘अज्ज । एक्खु किम्पि अच्चाहिदं । इच्चं एणो पिअसही
महुअरेण अहिहूअमाणा कादरीभूदा । ॥ इति शकुन्तलां दर्शयति ॥

राजा ॥ शकुन्तलाभिमुखो भूत्वा ॥

अपि तपो वर्धते ।

॥ शकुन्तला साध्वसाद्वचना तिष्ठति ॥

१ आर्ये । न खलु किमप्यत्याहितम् । इयं नौ प्रियसखी मधुकरोणाभिभूयमाना
कातरिभूता ।

anxious

¹ ‘Who is this that is practising rudeness towards the gentle maidens of the hermits, (and that too) whilst a descendant of Puru [see p. 15, n. 1], a chastiser of the ill-behaved, is governing the earth?’ *Sāsati*, loc. of the pres. part., used here absolutely, and liable in this root and in roots of cl. 3 to be confounded with the 3rd pers. pl. present tense. *Mugdhāsu* = *apraudhāsu*, *apragalbhāsu*, ‘gentle,’ ‘timid,’ ‘modest,’ ‘innocent,’ Schol.

² *Aty-āhita* = *mahā-bhīti*, ‘great danger.’ According to some, ‘great outrage,’ ‘great crime.’ The same word occurs in the beginning of Acts IV. and V. of Vikram. Cf. also *Mālavik.* 55, 19; 56, 4.

³ ‘I trust your devotion prospers,’ ‘does your piety thrive?’ ‘is all well with your acts of devotion?’ This was the regular salutation on meeting a Brāhman. According to Manu, *kusālam* implies an inquiry respecting the well-being of a Brāhman’s acts of penance, at all times liable to be obstructed by evil spirits and demons. Manu ii. 127. See also *Rāmāy.* i. 52, 4.

Verse 25. ĀRYĀ or GĪTHĀ. See verse 2.

— — | उ — उ | उ — उ || — उ उ | — उ उ | उ — उ | — — | —
उ — उ | उ — उ | उ — उ || — — | उ उ — | उ | — — | उ

३६
March 22

अनसूया ।

* दाणिं अदिधिविसेसलाहेण^१ । हला सउन्दले । गच्छ
उडञ्चं । फलमिस्सं अंग्घं उवहर । इदं पादोदञ्चं भविस्संदि ।

राजा ।

भवतीनां सूनृतयैव गिरा कृतमातिथ्यम् ।

* इदानीमतिथिविशेषलाभेन । हला शकुन्तले । गच्छोदजम् । फलमिस्समधैमुपहर ।
इदं पादोदकं भविष्यति ।

^१ 'Now (indeed it does prosper) by the acquisition of a distinguished guest.' The rites of hospitality were enforced amongst the Hindūs by very stringent regulations. The observance of them ranked as one of the five great sacraments (*mahā-yajña*), under the title of *nṛi-yajña* or *manushya-yajña*, 'the man-sacrament.' Brahmā, Prajāpati, Indra, Fire, the Vasus, and the Sun were supposed to be present in the person of a guest, and to partake of the food that was given to him (Vishṇu-p. p. 306). No wonder then that reverence of him was said to be conducive to wealth, to fame, to life, and to a heavenly reward (Manu iii. 106). On the other hand, no punishment was thought too severe for one who violated these rites. If a guest departed disappointed from any house, his sins were to be transferred to the householder, and all the merits of the householder were to be transferred to him (Vishṇu-p. p. 305; Hitop. i. 361). Some of the things which were to be offered to a guest by even the poorest man were food, vegetables, water for the feet, and if more could not be given, ground on which to lie (Manu iii. 101; Vishṇu-p. p. 308).

^२ The *argha* or *arghya* was a respectful offering to Brāhmins of rice, Dūrvā grass, flowers, fruit, &c., with water in a small boat-shaped vessel. Cf. Rāmāy. i. 20, 9. 10; Wilson's note, Megha-d. 5. *Upahara*=*āñiya prayaccha*, 'having fetched, present.'

^३ 'This (which we have brought with us for watering our plants) will serve as water for the feet.' Water for the feet was one of the first things invariably presented to a guest in all Eastern countries. Should a guest arrive, a seat is to be offered to him, and his feet are to be washed and food is to be given him (Vishṇu-p. p. 305. Cf. also Luke vii. 44). *Idam*, i. e. *ṛikshārtham āñitam udakam*, Schol.

^४ *Sunṛitā gīr*, 'kind yet sincere language,' 'complimentary and friendly words without flattery' (*priyaṃ satyaṃ ēa vācanam*). This is one of

प्रियंवदा ।

तेण हि इमस्मिं पच्छाअसीअलाए सत्तबखवेदिआए
मुहुत्तअं उबविसिअ परिसमविणोदं करेदु अज्जो ।

राजा ।

नूनं यूयमप्यनेन कर्मणा परिश्रान्ताः ।

तेन सस्यां प्रक्षायशीतलायां सप्तपर्णवेदिकायां मुहूर्तमुपविश्य परिश्रमविनोदं
करोत्वार्यैः ।

the four things with which even the poorest man was to greet a guest. 'Grass and earth to sit on, water to wash the feet, and fourthly, friendly yet sincere speech (*vāk sūnritā*) are never refused in the houses of the good, even though they be poor.' Manu iii. 101; Hitop. l. 301.

¹ 'On the raised-seat under the Saptaparna tree, cool with much shade, having sat down for a short time, let your honour cause removal of fatigue.' According to S. *praśchāya* = *prakṛishṭā yā śhāyā*, 'excessive shade.' The other commentators explain it by *prakṛishṭā śhāyā yatra deśuḥ*, 'a place where there is excessive shade,' and by *prakṛishṭā śhāyā yasyāḥ*, 'having excessive shade.' A parallel passage occurs in the Mālavik. p. 3, l. 20, *praśchāya-sītale śilāpaṭṭake nishannā*, &c. It seems clear that *pra* in this word gives intensity to the original idea. It is needless to regard it either as a Tatpurusha or Karmadhāraya compound, although it is in such compounds especially that *śhāyā* becomes *chāya*. (See p. 6, n. 3, and Raghu-v. iv. 20, xii. 50; Megha-d. 103; Pāṇ. ii. 4, 22. 25.) *Sapta-parṇa*, 'a tree having seven leaves on a stalk,' called also *viśhama-śhāda*, 'having an odd number of leaves,' and *viśhāla-tvaś*, 'having a broad bark' (Raghu-v. iv. 23). *Vedikā* = *viśrāma-śthānam*, 'place of repose or rest.' It was probably a quadrangular raised-seat, something in the form of an altar, and covered with a roof supported by pillars, used as a kind of arbour for sitting or standing under. In this case it seems to have been erected under a Saptaparna tree. *Saptaparna-nāmno vrikshasya tale nirmitā yā vedikā*, S. According to Sir W. Jones this tree, when full-grown, is very large; when young, light and elegant. *Muhūrta* is properly an Indian hour of forty-eight minutes or two Dandas, but is used for any short space of time.

अनसूया ।

‘हला सउन्दले । उइदं खो पज्जुबासणं अदिधीणं । एत्थ उवविसम्ह । ॥ इति सर्वे उपविशन्ति ॥

शकुन्तला ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

‘किं शुक्खु इमं जणं पेक्खिअ तवोवणविरोहिणो वि-
आरस्स गमणीअम्हि संवुत्ता ।

राजा ॥ सर्वो विलोक्य ॥

अहो समवयोरूपरमणीयं भवतीनां सौहार्दम् ।

प्रियंवदा ॥ जनार्तिकम् ॥

‘अणसूए । को शुक्खु एसो । चउरगम्भीराकिदी महरुं आ-

१ हला शकुन्तले । उचिंतं नः पर्युपासनमतिथीनाम् । अत्रोपविशामः । २ किं
न खल्विमं जनं प्रेक्ष्य तपोवनविरोधिनो विकारस्य गमनीयास्मि संवृत्ता । ३ अन-
सूये । को नु खल्वेषः । चतुरगम्भीराकृतिर्नैधुरमा-

¹ *Ātma-gatam* and *sva-gatam* (lit. ‘gone to one’s self’) used in theatrical language, like ‘aside,’ to denote that the words which follow are spoken privately, as if to the speaker’s self, and not in the hearing of any one but the audience (= *ananya-prakāśam*). *Gata*, ‘gone,’ is used loosely at the end of a compound to express relationship and connexion without necessary implication of motion. It may mean simply ‘in connexion with,’ ‘in relation to;’ or, as here, ‘with exclusive reference to,’ ‘addressed exclusively to.’

² ‘How now! can it really be that, having looked upon this man, I am become susceptible of [lit. accessible to] an emotion inconsistent with a grove devoted to penance?’ *Vikāra* is any alteration or transition from the natural and quiescent state of the soul; hence any emotion, whether of joy, grief, anger, &c. *Kim* is used *kutsāyām*, ‘disdainfully,’ and = *katham eva jātam*, ‘how can it have happened?’ The use of the gen. after *gamanīyā* is noticeable.

³ *Sauhārda*, ‘friendship,’ an abstract noun from *su-hrid*. Observe that both *su* and *hrid* are vriddhied (see Gram. page 63, Prelim. Obs. c).

⁴ *Janāntikam*, ‘aside to a person standing near.’ This is a theatrical direction similar to *ātma-gatam*, but the speech which follows is supposed to be audible by one other person, to whom a private signal is

* लवन्तो पहाववन्दो विञ्च लक्खीञ्चदि ।

जनसुया ।

^b सहि । ममबि अत्थि कोदूहलं । पुच्छिस्सं दाव णं ।
॥ प्रकाशम् ॥ ^c अज्जस्स महुरालाबजणितो विस्सासो मं
मन्ताबेदि । कदमो अज्जेण राएसिवंसो अलङ्करीञ्चदि ।
कदमो वा विरहपज्जुस्सुअजणो किदो देसो । किञ्चिमिच्चं

^a लपन्त्रभाषणानिच लक्ष्यते ।
तावदेनम् ।

^b सहि । ममाप्यस्ति कोदूहलम् । प्रक्ष्यामि
^c आर्यस्य मधुरालापजनितो विश्वासो मां मन्त्रयति । कतम आर्येण
राजविवंशोऽलङ्कियते । कतमो वा विरहपर्युत्सुकजनः कृतो देशः । किञ्चिमिच्चं

made. 'That which is spoken apart from the rest, with a signal, such as holding up three fingers of the hand (*tripatāka*), being a mutual speech (between two), is called *janāntikam*,' S. and Sāhit.-d. p. 177.

¹ 'Who can this be (who being) lively (yet) dignified in mien, appears as if endowed with majesty (while) speaking to us sweetly.' *Ātura*, 'lively,' 'sprightly,' 'animated,' may perhaps mean here, 'polite,' 'courteous,' in relation to *madhuraṃ ālapan*. *Gambhīra*, 'profound,' is used metaphorically for one whose thoughts and feelings are deep or suppressed, 'reserved,' 'dignified,' 'not betraying emotion.' The oldest MS. reads *mahuram*; the others *mahuram piyam*; but *piyam* belongs properly to the margin.

² *Prakāśam*, 'aloud,' another theatrical direction denoting that the words which follow are to be made audible to all, those which precede having been spoken aside.

³ 'Which race of royal-sages is adorned by your honour?' *Ka-tama*, 'which out of many?' A *Rājarshi* is a king or man of the Kshatriya and military class who has attained to the rank of a *Ṛishi* or saint by the practice of religious austerities. Such were Ikshvāku, Purūravas, Dushyanta, &c. There are six other classes of *Ṛishis*. The *Rājarshi* is inferior to the *Brahmarshi* or 'Brāhman-saint,' but it was possible for a *Rājarshi* to raise himself to the rank of the latter, and therefore to the state of a *Brāhman*, by very severe penance, as exemplified in the story of the celebrated Viśvāmitra, son of Gādhi, and father of Sakuntalā. See p. 43, n. 1; also *Rāmāy.* i. 20, 20; 65, 18; *Astra-sikshā*, 118.

⁴ 'With its people pining by separation,' i. e. by your absence.

‘वा सुउमारदरोषि तपोवणगमणपरिस्समस्स अत्ता पदं उवणीदी ।

शकुन्तला ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

‘*Emulation*’^b हिञ्जअ । मा उत्तम्म । एसा तुए चिन्दिदं अणसूआ मन्तेदिं ।

रत्ना ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

कथमिदानीमात्मानं निवेदयामि । कथं वात्मापहारं करो-
मिं । भवतु । एवं तावदेनां वक्ष्ये । ॥ प्रकाशम् ॥ भवन्ति ।
यः पौरवेण राज्ञा धर्माधिकारे नियुक्तः सोऽहमविघ्नक्रि-
योपलम्भाय धर्मारण्यमिदमायातः ।

^a वा सुकुमारदरोऽपि तपोवनगमनपरिश्रमस्यात्मा पदमुपनीतः ।
मा उत्तम्य । एषा त्वया चिन्तितमनसूया मन्त्रयते ।

^b हृदय ।

¹ ‘Or on what account has your person, so very delicate [unaccustomed to hardships] as it (evidently) is, been brought to the point of (undergoing) the fatigue of visiting a grove of penance?’

² ‘O (my) heart! be not uneasy, this Anasūyā is giving utterance to all thy thoughts,’ i.e. is making inquiry about all those points about which thou art anxious (such as, who this stranger is, whence he has come, &c.)

³ ‘Or how shall I make concealment of myself?’ i.e. how shall I hide my real character? how shall I dissemble? *Apa-hāra* = *vañcana*, ‘deception,’ K., or = *nī-hnava* or *sangopana*, ‘concealment,’ ‘dissimulation.’ This is a very unusual sense of the word, but all the Deva-n. MSS. agree in reading *apahāra*. The Beng. have *parihāra*, which is also explained by *sangopana*. The oldest Beng. MS. (India Office, 1060) omits the words from *katham vā* to *karomi*.

⁴ ‘O lady!’ voc. of *bhavatī*. A Brāhman is to be accosted with the respectful pronoun *bhavat*, and to any woman not related by blood, the address *bhavatī*, ‘Madam,’ or *subhage bhagini*, ‘amiable sister,’ is to be used (Manu ii. 128, 129).

⁵ ‘I, that very person appointed by his majesty, the descendant of Puru, for the supervision of religion, have arrived at this sacred grove, for the purpose of ascertaining whether the (religious) rites are free from obstruction.’ The sacrifices of holy men were liable to be disturbed by evil

अनसूया ।

^a सणाहा दाणिं धम्मचारिणी ।

॥ शकुन्तला शुक्लारलज्जां निरुपयति ॥

सख्यौ ॥ उभयोराकारं विदित्वा जनान्निक्कम् ॥

^b हला सउन्दले । जइ एत्थ अज्ज तादो सखिहिदो भवे ।

शकुन्तला ॥ सरोवम् ॥

^c Vrus

^c तदो किं भवे ।

सख्यौ ।

^d इमं जीविदसव्वस्सेणवि अदिधिविसेसं किदत्थं करिस्संदि ।

^a सनाथा इदानीं धर्मचारिणः ।

^b हला शकुन्तले । यद्यत्राद्य तातः

सखिहितो भवेत् ।

^c ततः किं भवेत् ।

^d इमं जीवितसर्वस्वेनाप्यति-

पिविशेषं कृतार्थं करिष्यति ।

spirits called Rākshasas—the determined enemies of piety. No great religious ceremony was ever carried on without these demons attempting to impede its celebration ; and the most renowned saints were obliged on such occasions to acknowledge their dependence on the strong arm of the military class for protection. The idea that holy men, who had attained the utmost spiritual power, were unable to cope with the spirits of evil, and the superiority of physical force in this respect is remarkable. (See Rāmāy. bk. i. chaps. 20, 21, 32 ; and end of Act III. of this play.) In point of fact the Rākshasas were poetical representations of the wild aborigines of the woods.

¹ *Sa-nāthāh*, 'possessed of a guardian ;' see p. 26, n. 3.

² 'Understanding the gestures of both,' i. e. of *Sakuntalā* and *Dushyanta*. *Ākāra*=*leshā* or *ingita*, 'a gesture,' 'sign,' or rather the state of mind as evidenced by gestures and outward appearances, such as change of colour, &c.

³ 'What would then happen ?' i. e. if he were near at hand, what would he do ? Schol.

⁴ 'He would make this distinguished guest happy [possessed of the object of his desire] with all the substance of his life,' i. e. he would do worthy honour to his guest by offering him the best of his substance and property. *Sarva-sva*, see p. 33, n. 1. *S.* explains *sarva-svam* by *phala-mūlādikam*, 'fruits, roots, and other necessities of life.' Fruits and roots

शकुन्तला ।

^a तुम्हे अवेध । किम्पि हिञ्चए करिञ्च मन्तेध । ए वो वञ्चणं
मुणिसं ।

राजा ।

वयमपि तावद्भवत्यौ सखीगतं किमपि पृच्छामः ।

सख्यौ ।

^b अज्ज । अणुग्गहो विञ्च इञ्चं अञ्भत्थणा ।

राजा ।

भगवान्काश्यपः शाश्वते ब्रह्मणि वर्तते । इयं च वः सखी
तदात्मजेति कथमेतत् ।

^a युवामपेतम् । किमपि हृदये कृत्वा मन्त्रयेथे । न वां वचनं ओष्मामि ।

^b जार्ये । अनुग्रह इवेयमभ्यर्चना ।

were the chief food of anchorites, and constituted their whole substance. With an offering of these they were commanded to honour every one who came to their hermitage (Rāmāy. i. 52, 16; 61, 4; Manu vi. 7). The allusion, however, evidently is to Śakuntalā, who might be regarded as the holy father's most valuable possession.

¹ 'Get off with you! having formed some (idea) in your heart, you are speaking.' *Hṛidaye* or *manasi kṛi* is not an unusual idiom for 'to turn or cogitate in the mind' (see Rāmāy. ii. 64, 8). *Apetam* is the 2nd du. impv. of *i*, 'to go,' with *apa*.

² *Sakhī-gatam*, 'relating to your friend.' (Śakuntalā-vishayakam, Schol.) This use of *gata* is noticeable, see note on *ātma-gatam*, p. 38, n. 1. Only one Deva-n. MS. reads *bhavatyau*; but this is supported by the oldest Bengālī, which also adds *kimapi*.

³ 'His reverence Kāśyapa [see p. 22, n. 1] lives in the constant practice-of-devotion [or in perpetual celibacy].' *Brahman* is properly the Supreme Spirit from which all created things are supposed to emanate and into which they are absorbed. It may also mean the Veda, or holy knowledge. S. explains *brahman* by *tapas*, i.e. bodily mortification and penance; K. by *brahma-tarya*, 'the practice of continence.'

अनसूया ।

^a मुणादु अज्जो । अत्थि कोवि कोसिओत्ति गोत्तणामहेओ
महप्पहावो राएसी ।

^a शृणोत्वार्यः । अस्ति कोऽपि कौशिक इति गोत्रनामधेयो महाप्रभावो राजर्षिः ।

¹ 'There is a certain Rājarshi [see p. 39, n. 3] of great majesty, whose family name is Kauśika,' i.e. the celebrated Viśvāmitra (descendant of Kuśa or Kuśika), whose story is told in Rāmāy. bk. i. chaps. 35. and 51-65. He is there described as the son of Gādhi (a prince of the Lunar dynasty, king of Gādhi-pur, or the ancient Kanouj), who is the son of Kuśa-nātha, who is the son of Kuśa or Kuśika. According to Vishṇu-p. the following is the pedigree of Viśvāmitra. One of the sons of Purūravas, a prince of the Lunar dynasty (see Vikramorvaśī), was Amāvasu. Thence in direct succession came Bhīma, Kāncāna, Jahnu, Sumantu, Ajaka, Valā-kāśva, and Kuśa. The latter had two sons, Kuśāmba and Kuśa-nātha; but Gādhi was son of Kuśāmba, and was said to be an incarnation of Indra (hence sometimes called Kauśika); for Kuśāmba had engaged in great penance, to obtain a son who should be equal to Indra; and the latter becoming alarmed, took upon himself the character of Kuśāmba's son. Gādhi had a daughter, Satyavatī, who married a Brāhman named Rīcika, son of Bhṛigu. This Rīcika—with the view of securing to himself a son who should be an illustrious Brāhman, and to his father-in-law a son of great prowess—made two messes of food, one for his own wife, and the other for the wife of Gādhi; infusing into one the qualities suited to a Brāhman, and into the other the properties of power and heroism. The two wives exchanged messes, and so it happened that the wife of Gādhi had a son, Viśvāmitra, who, though a Kshatriya, was born with the inclinations of a Brāhman; and the wife of Rīcika had a son; the sage Jamad-agni, who was the father of the warrior-priest Paraśu-rāma, she having by her entreaties induced her husband to transfer the effects of the exchange of food from her son to her grandson. There is something like anachronism in the history of Viśvāmitra. Satyavatī, his sister, was the grandmother of Paraśu-rāma, and it was not till the close of the latter's career that Rāma-āndra appeared on the field and became the pupil of Viśvāmitra. At any rate the Rishi must have been very old. Indeed, in the Rāmāyaṇa he is stated to have mortified himself for two thousand years before he attained the rank of a Rishi; for many years more before his cohabitation with Menakā, which led to the birth of Śakuntalā;

राजा ।

अस्ति । श्रूयते ।

अनसूया ।

२ तं णो पिअसहीए पहवं अवगच्छ । उज्झिआए सरीर-
संवड्डणादीहिं तादकस्स बो से पिदा ।

राजा ।

176/13

उज्झितशब्देन जनितं मे कौतूहलम् । आ मूलाच्छ्रोतु-
मिच्छामि ।

प्राप्तौ १०४५५५, अ. १०४
अनसूया ।

०^b मुणादु अज्जो । गोदमीतीरे पुरा किल तस्स राएसिणो
उग्गे तवसि वट्टमाणस्स किम्पि जादसङ्केहिं देवेहिं मेणआ
णाम अच्छरा पेसिदा णिअमविग्घकारिणी ।

१ तं नो प्रियसख्याः प्रभवमवगच्छ । उज्झितायाः शरीरसंवर्धनादिभिस्तातकाश्य-
पोऽस्याः पिता ।

^b शृणोत्वार्थः । गौतमीतीरे पुरा किल तस्य राजर्वेल्ले
तपसि वर्तमानस्य किमपि जातशङ्कैर्देवैर्मेनका नामाप्सराः प्रेषिता नियमविघ्नकारिणी ।

and for many thousand years more before he became a Brāhman. It was not till after this period that he became the preceptor of Rāma-
candra. No chronological inconsistency is too monstrous for Hindū
mythology.

¹ 'Know him (to be) the father of our dear friend ; but father Kanva is the (reputed) father of her, through the fostering of her body, &c., when deserted.' *Prabhava=janma-hetu*, 'the operative cause of being,' i. e. a father.

² The story of Viśvāmītra, as told in the Rāmāyaṇa, is briefly this. On his accession to the throne in the room of his father Gādhi, in the course of a tour through his dominions, he visited the hermitage of the sage Vaśiṣṭha (one of the ten Brahmādikas or Prajāpatīs, sons of Brahmā). There the cow of plenty, which granted its owner all desires, and was the property of Vaśiṣṭha, excited the king's cupidity. He offered the Muni untold treasures in exchange for the cow, but being refused, prepared to take it by force. A long war ensued between the King and the Muni (symbolical of the struggles between the Kshatriya and Brāh-

राजा ।

अस्येतदन्यसमाधिभीरुत्वं देवानाम् ।

manical classes) which ended in the defeat of Viśvāmitra, whose vexation was such, that he devoted himself to tremendous austerities, hoping to force the gods to make him a Brāhman that he might fight with the saint Vaśishṭha on equal terms. The Rāmāyaṇa goes on to recount how, by gradually increasing the rigour of his bodily mortification through thousands of years, he successively earned the title of Rājarshi (i. 57, 5), Ṛishi (63, 2), Maharshi (63, 19), and finally, Brahmarshi (65, 18). Not till he had gained this last title did Vaśishṭha consent to acknowledge his equality with himself, and ratify his admission into the Brāhmanical state. It was at the time of Viśvāmitra's advancement to the rank of a Ṛishi, and whilst he was still a Kshatriya, that Indra and the gods, jealous of his increasing power—exhibited in his transporting king Tri'anku to the region of the stars, and in saving Śunaḥśepa, the son of his own brother-in-law Rićika, out of the hands of Indra, to whom he had been promised by king Ambarisha as a victim in a sacrifice—sent the nymph Menakā, to seduce him from his life of continence. The Rāmāyaṇa records his surrender to this temptation, and relates that the nymph was his companion in the hermitage for ten years, but does not allude to the birth of Śakuntalā during that period. It only informs us that at the end of ten years the Ṛishi extricated himself from this hindrance (*niyama-vighna*), and abandoning the nymph, departed into another region. See Indian Wisdom, p. 363.

¹ 'Such is the dread which the (inferior) gods have of the devotion of others!' Indra and all the deities below Brahman are really, according to the Hindū system, finite beings, whose existence as separate deities will one day terminate, and whose sovereignty in Svarga, or 'heaven,' is by no means inalienable. They viewed with jealousy and alarm any persistency by a human being in acts of penance which might raise him to a level with themselves; and if carried beyond a certain point, might enable him to dispossess them of paradise. Indra was therefore the enemy of excessive devotion, and had in his service numerous nymphs (*apsaras*), such as Menakā, Rambhā, and Urvaśī, who were called his 'weapons' (*Indrasya praharaṇāni*, Vikram., Act I), and who were constantly sent by him to impede by their seductions the devotions of holy men.

अनसूया ।

^a ततो वसन्तोदारसमए से उम्मादइत्तञ्चं रूबं पेक्खिञ्च ।

॥ इत्यर्थे लज्जया विरमति ॥

राजा ।

परस्तादवगम्यत एव² । सर्वथाप्सरःसम्भवैषा ।

अनसूया ।

^b अहं³ ।

राजा ।

उपपद्यते ।

मानुषीषु कथं वा स्यादस्य रूपस्य सम्भवः ।

F. 9a; to 10a

न प्रभातरलं ज्योतिरुदेति वसुधातलात् ॥ २६ ॥

^a ततो वसन्तावतारसमयेऽस्या उन्मादयितृकं रूपं प्रेक्ष्य ।^b अथ किम् ।

F. 9a; to 10a

¹ 'Then at the season of the descent of Spring, having looked upon the intoxicating beauty [form] of that (nymph).' Some commentators consider *vasantodāra* to be a compound of *vasanta* and *udāra*; but *odāra* is a legitimate Prākṛit contraction for *avatāra*, although *avadāra* would be equally correct. Cf. *odansayanti* for *avatansayanti* (p. 7, n. 1), *hodi* for *havadi* or *bhavati*, *jedi* for *jayadi* or *jayati*, &c. *Avatāra* is from *ava-tri*, 'to descend,' and applies especially to the descent of a god from heaven. *Vasanta*, 'the Spring,' is often personified as a deity. See Vikram., Act II, *Pekkhadu bhavam vasantāvadārasūidam assa ahirā-mattanam pamadavanassa*, 'let your honour observe the delightfulness of this pleasure-garden manifested by the descent of Spring.' *Unmādayitrikam* is for the neut. *unmādayitri*, 'that which causes to go mad or be intoxicated' (= *adhairya-janakam*, 'causing unsteadiness').

² 'What (happened) afterwards is quite understood [or guessed by me].' The suffix *tāt*, in words like *parastāt*, *adhastāt*, may stand for the nominative case, as well as for abl. and loc. (Pāṇ. v. 3, 27). Hence *parastāt* = *para-vṛttāntah*, 'the rest of the story,' 'the subsequent particulars.'

³ 'Exactly so,' 'how can it be otherwise?' *Athakim* is a particle of assent.

⁴ 'It is fitting (that she should be the daughter of an Apsaras). How

॥ शकुन्तलाधोमुखी भूत्वा तिष्ठति ॥

राजा ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

लब्धावकाशो मे मनोरथः । किन्तु सख्याः परिहासोदा-
हतां वरप्रार्थनां श्रुत्वा धृतद्वैधीभावकातरं मे मनः ।

प्रियंवदा ॥ सस्मितं शकुन्तलां विलोक्य नायकाभिमुखी भूत्वा ॥

* पुणोवि वक्तुकामो विञ्च अज्जो ।

^a पुनरपि वक्तुकाम इवायैः ।

otherwise could there be the birth of this beautiful-form amongst mortal females? the tremulously-radiant flash does not rise from the surface of the earth (but descends from the skies).’ *Apsarah-sambhavadvam* is to be supplied before *upapadyate*. According to K., *prabhā-taralam* (i. e. *prabhayā taṇṭalam*) *jyotis* = *vidyut*, ‘lightning;’ but S. applies it also to the beams of the sun and moon. The comparison of the unearthly beauty of a nymph to the radiance of lightning is common. Cf. *Megha-d.* 40.

¹ ‘My desire has found (free) scope,’ i. e. since it is certain that she is not a Brāhmaṇī woman (*asavarṇatva-niṣṭayāt*, ‘from the certainty of her not being of the same class with the holy father’), it is clear that my desire is directed towards an attainable object. *Avakāśa* means ‘free course,’ ‘range,’ ‘power of expatiating.’ Cf. p. 55, l. 3, *labdhāvakāśā me prārthanā*; K. there explains it by *labdhāśrayaḥ* or *sārtho me manorathaḥ*.

² ‘Nevertheless, having heard her friend’s prayer for a husband uttered in joke [see p. 30, l. 1], my heart is held in suspense and anxious,’ i. e. anxious to know the truth, as to whether she is really destined for marriage, or for an ascetic life; and fearful lest at some former time her husband may have been decided upon (*pūrvam asyā varo nirṇāto na vā*, K.) S. interprets *vara-prārthanā* by *svāmy-abhilāsha*, ‘wish for a husband.’ *Dhṛita-dvaidhībhāva-kātaram* is a complex Dvandva compound. *Dvaidhī-bhāva*, ‘a state of difference, distraction, doubt.’

³ ‘Looking with a smile at Śakuntalā, (and then) turning her face towards the hero-of-the-poem;’ lit. ‘having become with her face turned,’ &c. All the Deva-n. MSS. have this latter clause. *Nāyaka*, in dramatic poetry, is the leading character or hero of the poem, and *nāyikā*, the heroine. Romeo, in Shakespeare, would be the *nāyaka*, and Juliet the *nāyikā*. In every Hindū play there is also a *prati-nāyaka*, or ‘anti-hero,’ and an *upa-nāyaka*, or ‘sub-hero.’ See Indian Wisdom, p. 467.

॥ शकुन्तला सखीं^१कुल्या तर्जयति ॥

राजा ।

सम्यगुपलक्षितं भवत्या । अस्ति नः सच्चरितश्रवणलो-
भादन्यदपि प्रष्टव्यम् ।

प्रियंवदा ।

* अलं विचारिञ्च । अस्मिन्मन्त्राणुओओ तवस्मिन्मन्त्रो
णाम् ।

राजा ।

सखीं ते ज्ञातुमिच्छामि ।

वैखानसं किमनया व्रतमा प्रदाना-

द्यापारोधि मदनस्य निषेवितव्यम् ।

* अलं विचार्य । अनियन्त्रणानुयोगस्तपस्विजनो नाम ।

^१ 'Sakuntalā threatens [reproves] her friend with her finger,' i.e. makes a threatening or chiding gesture, as if she were angry with her friend for leading Dushyanta to pursue his interrogatories, and were ashamed at the revelation of the particulars of her history (*ātmano vṛidā-janaka-svavrittāntodghātanam*, K.) According to S. this is an example of the coquettish gesture called *lalita*, i.e. though she was really eager to hear all that her lover had to say, yet by her outward gestures she appeared to be the reverse (*prīyajana-kathā-śusrūṣhur api vahiṣ tad-anyathā*).

^२ 'Rightly judged by your ladyship; from an eagerness to hear (all the particulars of) the history of pious people, there is still something (that remains) to be asked by us.'

^३ 'Enough of deliberating; ascetic people may surely be questioned unreservedly [freely].' *Aniyantraṇānuvaya* = *anīyama-praśna*, 'one to whom a question may be put without any restraint or ceremony,' K. *Alam*, in the sense of prohibiting or forbidding, is more usually found with instr. case of a noun, but, like *khalu*, it may sometimes be used in this sense with an indeclinable participle in *tvā* and *ya*, thus *alam dattvā*, 'enough of giving,' or 'having given, it is enough,' so *khalu pītvā*, 'having drunk, hold!' See Gram. 918. a. The Beng. MSS. read *alam vitāritena*.

अत्यन्तमात्मसदृशेक्षणवल्लभाभि-

राहो निवत्स्यति समं हरिणाङ्गनाभिः ॥ २७ ॥

प्रियंवदा ।

* अज्ज । धम्मचरणेवि परवसो अञ्चं जणो । गुरुणो उण
से अणुरुववरप्पदाणे सङ्कप्पो ।

अर्थः । धर्मचरणेऽपि परवशोऽयं जनः । गुरोः पुनरस्या अनुरूपवत्प्रदाने
सङ्कल्पः ।

¹ 'I wish to ascertain (respecting) your friend—Is this monastic vow, (so) opposed to the ways of love, to be observed by her (merely) until her gift-in-marriage; or else (*āho*), will she dwell to the end (of her life) along with the female deer, her favourites (from) having eyes like her own?' Dr. Boehtlingk remarks that *sakhīm te jñātum icchāmi kim anayā*, &c., is equivalent to *jñātum icchāmi kim sakhyā te*, &c., 'I wish to know whether this vow is to be observed by thy friend,' &c. He gives instances of a similar construction in Draupadī-h. iv. 5; Mahā-bh. iii. 269. *Vaikhānasa*, 'relating to a *vikhānasa* or hermit;' *tena kṛitam proktaṃ vā vratam vaikhānasam, tat tu niyatāranya-vāsa-rūpam*, 'the vow which is performed by him or enjoined on him is called *vaikhānasa*, and that consists in always living in the woods,' S. *Ā pradānāt=pradāna-paryantam*, or *ā vivāhāt*, 'up to the period of her marriage.' In the time of Manu every Hindū girl was given away in marriage before the season of maturity (*ritoh prāk pradāna-kālāḥ*), and that father incurred great disgrace who did not so give her away. It was deemed highly reprehensible if the betrothed husband did not take her to his own house, when the marriageable period of life arrived; (see Manu ix. 4, with commentary.) *Vyāpāra-rodhi madanasya=kāma-kriyā-nivārakam*, 'hindering amatory actions.' According to K. *ātma-sadṛīṣekṣhaṇa-vallābhābhīr* may be optionally resolved into *ātma-sadṛīṣekṣhaṇa-vallābhā ābhīr*. *Āho*, a particle of doubt, is used *pakṣhāntare* or *vikalpe*, i. e. antithetically, in stating an opposite alternative.

² 'Even in the practice of religious duties this person [Sakuntalā] is subject to (the will of) another [viz. Kaṇva]; nevertheless, it is the settled purpose of the Guru to give her away to a husband suited to her.' *Ayaṃ janaḥ* may possibly mean 'we.' The same expression occurs in

Verse 27. VASANTA-TILAKĀ (a variety of ŚAKVARI). See verse 8.

शकुन्तला ॥ सरोषमिव ॥

^a अणसूए । अहं गमिस्सं ।

अनसूया ।

^b किष्णिमित्तं ।

शकुन्तला ।

^c इमं असम्बद्धप्पलाविणिं पिअंवदं अज्जाए गोदमीए
णिवेदइस्सं ।

अनसूया ।

^d सहि । ए जुत्तं ते अकिदसक्कारं अदिहिविसेसं विसज्जिअ
सच्छन्दो गमणं । ॥ शकुन्तला न किच्चिट्ठक्का प्रस्थितैव ॥

राजा ॥ ग्रहोतुमिच्छन्निगृह्णात्मानम् । आत्मगतम् ॥

अहो चेष्टाप्रतिरूपिका कामिनो मनोवृत्तिः । अहं हि

^a अनसूये । अहं गमिष्यामि । ^b किञ्चिन्मित्तम् । ^c इमानसम्बद्धप्रलापिनीं
प्रियंवदामायौघे गौतम्ये निवेदयिष्यामि । ^d सहि । न युक्तं तेऽकृतसत्कारम-
तिथिषिशेषं विसृज्य सच्छन्दतो गमनम् ।

simply mean that, supposing Sakuntalā to have been a Brāhmaṇī woman, she would have been as inapproachable to a Kshatriya as a flame of fire. *Sparśa-kshama* = *samparka-yogya*, see p. 29, n. 1, at end.

¹ *A-sambaddha*, properly 'unconnected;' hence, 'absurd,' 'nonsensical.' *A-baddha* is used with the same acceptation.

² Cf. p. 36, n. 1. S. quotes an aphorism of Bhṛigu, 'Whosoever does not reverently honour an unknown guest, weary with travelling, and hungry and thirsty, him they call (equal in guilt to) the slayer of a Brāhmaṇ.'

³ 'Wishing [making a movement] to arrest (her departure, but) checking himself.' So read all the Deva-n. MSS. The Beng. have, *utthāya jighrikshur iva icchām nigrihya*, 'rising up as if desirous of holding her (and then) restraining his intention.' It appears from p. 38, l. 3, that the whole party were seated. The Bengālī reading supposes that, with the idea of arresting her departure, he started up and then checked himself.

अनुयास्यन्मुनितनयां सहसा विनयेन वारितप्रसरः ।

स्थानादनुस्रलन्नपि गत्वेव पुनः प्रतिनिवृत्तः ॥ २९ ॥

प्रियंवदा ॥ शकुन्तलां निरुध्य ॥

* हला ए दे जुत्तं गन्तुं ।

शकुन्तला ॥ सधूर्भङ्गम् ॥

^b किस्मिमित्तं ।

प्रियंवदा ।

° रुक्खसेअणाइं दुवे धारेसिं मे । एहि दाव । अत्ताणं
मोचिअ तदो गमिस्ससि । ॥ इति बलादेनां निवर्तयति ॥

राजा ।

भद्रे । वृक्षसेचनादेव परिश्रान्तामचभवतीं लक्ष्ये । तथा
ह्यस्याः

^a हला न ते युक्तं गन्तुम् । ^b किस्मिमित्तम् । ^c वृक्षसेचने द्वे धारयसि
मे । एहि दावत् । आत्मानं मोचयित्वा ततो गमिष्यसि ।

¹ 'Ah! what passes in the mind [the state of mind] of a lover has not a counterpart in his gestures: for, being about to follow the hermit's daughter, all at once I have been restrained from advancing by decorum; although not (really) moving from my place, as if having gone, I have turned back again,' i. e. I feel just as if I had gone and turned back. *Vinayena*=*kula-maryādāyā*, S.;=*saṁsāryena*, K., 'by family honour,' 'by honourable, gentlemanly feeling.' *Vārīta-prasāra*=*niruddha-gamana*.

² 'With a frown.' *Bhrū-bhaṅga*, 'bending of the brow,' was one of the acts of feminine coquetry called *su-kumāra*, 'very delicate.' Under this head are included all coquettish glances of the eye, S. See p. 32, n. 6; Megha-d. 73.

³ 'Thou owest me two waterings of trees,' or according to Sir W. Jones, 'You owe me the labour, according to our agreement, of watering two more shrubs.' *Me*=*mahyam*. *Dhri* in the causal, in the sense of 'to owe,' requires a dative of the person.

Verse 29. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

ॐ - | - ॐ ॐ | ॐ - || ॐ - | ॐ - | ॐ - ॐ | - ॐ ॐ | -
- - | ॐ - ॐ | - ॐ ॐ || - - | ॐ - | ॐ | ॐ ॐ | - -

सस्तांसावतिमाचलोहिततलौ बाहू घटोत्क्षेपणा-
 दद्यापि स्तनवेपथुं जनयति श्वासः प्रमाणाधिकः ।
 बद्धं कर्णेशिरीषरोधि वदने घर्माभसां जालकं
 बन्धे संसिनि चैकहस्तयमिताः पर्याकुला मूर्धजाः ॥३०॥
 तदहमेनामनृणां करोमि । ॥ इत्यङ्गुलीयं दातुमिच्छति ॥
 ॥ उभे नाममुद्राक्षराख्यनुवाच्य परस्परमवलोकयतः ॥

¹ 'For her arms have the shoulders drooping, and the lower part [fore-arm] excessively red through tossing the watering-pot. Even now her unnaturally-strong breathing causes a heaving of her breast; a collection of drops of perspiration, impeding (the play of) the *Sirisha* in her ears, has formed upon her face; her dishevelled locks, the fillet (that confined them) having given way [fallen], are held together with one hand.' *Bāhu* is the arm from the shoulder-joint (*ansa*) to the wrist, and does not include the *karabha*, or part from the wrist to the fingers. It is divided into two parts, the upper arm, *pragaṇḍa*, or that part of the arm from the elbow to the shoulder; and the lower arm, *prakoshṭha*, commonly called the fore-arm, extending from the elbow to the wrist. *Atilohita-talau* is a Bahuvrihi comp., in agreement with *bāhū*; *talau* cannot, therefore, be translated by 'the palms of the hands.' One meaning of *tala* is 'fore-arm,' and *S.* explains it by *bhujodara*. It may possibly mean the under-surface of the arms, which would be reddened by chafing against the bark-vesture in lifting the watering-pot. *Pramāṇādhiḥ* = *svā-bhāvika-mānād adhiḥ*, 'more than natural,' 'undue.' *Baddham*, 'formed' (see p. 29, n. 1). *Jālaka*, 'a net-work;' hence, 'a collection' (= *samūha*). *S.* observes that her face was spotted with drops of perspiration resembling net-work. So *svedam ānana-vilagna-jālakam*, *Raghu-v.* ix. 68. *Karna-sirisha-rodhi*, see p. 7, n. 1. The drops of perspiration would prevent the play of the pendent flower by causing it to adhere to her cheek (*sthiri-karanāt*, *S.*; *samślesha-kāritvāt*, *K.*) A similar idea occurs in *Megha-d.* 28, where the lotus of the ears is described as faded by the act of removing the perspiration from the cheeks in hot weather. The lotus-flower, or one of its petals, furnished as common an ornament for the ear as the *sirisha* (*Megha-d.* 69, 46). *Paryākulāḥ* = *vikīrṇāḥ*, 'scattered.'

² This is probably the ring which was afterwards given to *Sakuntalā*, and served as the *abhijñāna* or 'token of recognition.'

³ 'Both, reading the letters of the seal with the name (of *Dushyanta*

Verse 30. *ŚĀRDŪLA-VIKRĪPITA* (a variety of *ĀTIDHṚITI*). See verse 14.

राजा ।

अलमस्मानन्यथा सम्भाव्य राज्ञः प्रतिग्रहोऽयमिति राज-
जपुरुषं मामवगच्छथ ।

प्रियंवदा ।

* तेण हि णारूहदि एदं अङ्गुलीअञ्चं अङ्गुलीविओञ्चं ।
अज्जस्स वञ्चणेण अणिरिणा दाणिं एसा । ॥ किञ्चिद्विहस्य ॥
^b हला सउन्दले मोइदासि अणुअम्पिणा अज्जेण अहवा
महाराएण । गच्छ दाणिं ।

शकुन्तला ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

^c जइ अत्तणो पहविस्सं । ॥ प्रकाशम् ॥ ^d का तुमं विसज्जि-
द्वस्स रुन्धिद्वस्स वा ।

^a तेन हि नार्हयेतदङ्गुलीयकमङ्गुलीवियोगम् । आर्यस्य वचनेनानृषेदानीमेवा ।

^b हला शकुन्तले मोषितास्यनुकम्पिनार्येण अथवा महाराजेन । गच्छेदानीम् ।

^c यद्यात्मनः प्रभविष्यामि ।

^d का त्वं विसहस्यस्य रोद्धव्यस्य वा ।

stamped on it), look at each other; [asau rājā iti kṛtvā, 'thinking to themselves, 'This is the king,' K.] All the Deva-n. MSS. read *nāma-mudrāksharāṇi*. *Mudrā* is here, not a 'seal-ring,' but 'the seal or engraved stone on the ring; *nāma-mudrā*, lit. 'name-seal,' is a seal with a name engraved on it, a signet-seal. So in *Mālavik*. p. 5, l. 9, and 48, 4, *nāga-mudrā-sanātham angulīyakam*, and *sarpa-mudrakam angulīyakam*, 'a ring possessed of a snake-seal,' or 'snake-stone seal.' *Anuvācya* = *paṭhitvā*, 'having read,' 'having deciphered.' *Vat* and *anuvāt* in the causal have generally this sense in dramatic composition.

¹ 'Enough of considering me to be different (from what I am); (observing) that this (ring) is a present from the king, know me (to be) the king's officer,' i. e. do not imagine me to be the king himself; I am only the king's servant, and this is his ring, which he has given me to serve as my credentials. *Alam anyathā sambhāvya* = *alam anyathā sambhāvanāyā* (see p. 48, n. 3). *Pratigraho 'yam*, i. e. *idam angurīyakam mayi dattam*, S. *Pratigrah*, especially 'to receive a gift,' with gen., e. g. *na rājñah* (or *nṛpasya*) *pratigrihñyāt*, 'let him not receive any gift from the king,' *Manu* iv. 84. *Pratigraha* is 'that which is received' (*pratigrihyate*); hence, 'any gift.'

² 'Who art thou (in respect) of what is to be allowed to go and what

राजा ॥ शकुन्तलां विलोक्य । आत्मगतम् ॥

किं नु खलु यथा वयमस्यामेवमियमप्यस्मान्प्रति स्यात् ।
अथवा लब्धावकाशा मे प्रार्थना । कुतः ।

वाचं न मिश्रयति यद्यपि मे वचोभिः

कर्णे ददात्यभिमुखं मयि भाषमाणे ।

कामं न तिष्ठति मदाननसम्मुखी सा

भूयिष्ठमन्यविषया न तु दृष्टिरस्याः ॥३१॥

नेपथ्ये ।

भो भोस्तपस्विनः । सन्निहितास्तपोवनसत्त्वरक्षायै भवंत ।
प्रत्यासन्नः किल मृगयाविहारी पार्थिवो दुष्यन्तः ।

तुरगसुरहतस्तथा हि रेणु-

र्विटपविषक्तजलार्द्रवल्कलेषु ।

it is to be held back?' i. e. what power have you to send me away or keep me back? *Kā=na prabhuh, avasā*, K., i. e. you have no right or power (see p. 34, n. 2). This use of gen. for dat., and of the fut. pass. part. for the verbal noun, is peculiar to Prākṛit. The idiom of Sanskrit would require *visarjanāya rodhanāya vā*, 'for loosing or binding.'

¹ 'My wish has found (free) scope,' i. e. I am at liberty to indulge it. *Prārthanā=manoratha*, K.; see p. 47, n. 1.

² *Kutaḥ*, 'whence?' 'why so?' often used where a reason is about to be given in verse for some previous statement. Translatable by 'because.'

³ 'Although she mingles not her speech with my words, (nevertheless) she places her ear directly opposite to me speaking [when I speak]. Granted that she does not stand with her face towards my face, (still) her eye for the most part is not fixed on any other object.' Thus he was free to indulge his hopes, without being actually certain of their realization. *Dadāti* [*nikshipati*, K.] *karnam*, i. e. *avahitā, tatparā asti*, 'she is very attentive,' S. *Kāman*, 'well!' 'granted!' see p. 24, l. 10.

⁴ 'Be ye near at hand for the protection of the animals of the penance-grove.' *Sattva=jantu*, 'an animal,' S. Boehtlingk translates it by *Wesen*, 'being,' 'existence,' 'weal,' which is a legitimate acceptance of the word.

पतति परिणतारुणप्रकाशः

शलभसमूह इवाश्रमंदुमेषु ॥३२॥

अपि च ।

तीव्राघातप्रतिहततरुस्कन्धलम्बैकदन्तः

पादाकृष्टवृत्तिवलयसङ्गसञ्जातपाशः ।

मूर्ते विघ्नस्तपस इव नो भिन्नसारङ्गयूथो

धर्मारण्यं प्रविशति गजः स्यन्दनालोकभीतः ॥३३॥

॥ सर्वाः कर्णं दत्त्वा किञ्चिदिव सम्भ्रान्ताः ॥

¹ 'For the dust, raised by the hoofs of the horses, like a swarm of locusts shining in the fading glow of sunset, falls on the trees of the hermitage, having bark-garments, moist with water, suspended (to dry) on the branches.' For *valkaleshu*, see p. 18, n. 1. *Arūṇa* is the glow either of sunrise or sunset, more usually the former. *Parinatārūṇa*, as explained by K., is the evening (*sāyantana*) redness of the sun, in contradistinction to the *arunodaya* or ruddiness of dawn. *Śalabha-samūha* = *patanga-nivaha*, 'a multitude of grasshoppers.'

² 'An elephant, terrified at the sight of the (king's) chariot, enters the sacred grove, scaring the herd of deer, a corporeal interruption, as it were, of our penance; having a (kind of) tether, caused by the clinging of a coil of creepers dragged along by his feet; having one of his tusks fixed in the trunk of a tree, struck back with a violent blow.' Such is the reading of all the Deva-n. MSS. The Bengālī have *tivrāghātād abhimukha-taru-skandha-bhagnaika-danta*, 'with a violent blow having broken one tusk against the trunk of a tree standing in his way.' For *pāda* K. reads *kroḍa*, 'the breast.' *Valaya* = *veshṭana*, 'anything that encircles.' *Pāsa* = *bandhana-rajjū*, 'a binding-rope.' *Mūrta* = *mūrti-mat*, 'possessed of a body,' 'corporeal,' as opposed to the spiritual obstruction caused by evil spirits, &c. *Bhinna-sāraṅga-yūthaḥ* is a Bahuvrīhi comp. agreeing with *gajāḥ*, 'an elephant by which (*yena*) the herd of deer (*sāraṅga-yūtham*) has been scattered (*bhinnam* = *vikīrṇam*).' This was probably a wild elephant (*vanya-gaja*), from its being frightened at the sight of the chariot (*syandana*), K. Cf. a scene in Ratn. (Calcutta ed., p. 27).

Verse 32. PUSHPIṬĀGRĀ, containing twenty-five syllables to the half-verse, each half-verse being alike, the first and third quarter-verses ending at the twelfth syllable.

○ ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ || ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ ○

Verse 33. MANDĀKRĀNTĀ (a variety of ATYASHTĪ). See verse 15.

राजा ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

अहो धिक् पौरा अस्मदन्वेषिणस्तपोवनमुपरुन्धन्ति ।
भवतु । प्रतिगमिष्यामस्तावत् ।

सख्यौ ।

* अज्ज । इमिणा आरखअवुत्तनेण^१ पज्जाउलम्ह । अणुजा-
णाहि णो उडअगमणस्स ।

राजा ॥ ससम्भ्रमम् ॥

गच्छन्तु भवत्यः । वयमप्याश्रमपीडा यथा न भविष्यति
तथा प्रयतिष्यामहे । ॥ सर्वे उत्तिष्ठन्ति ॥

सख्यौ ।

^b अज्ज । असम्भाविदादिहिसक्कारं भूओवि पेक्खणाणिमित्तं^२
लज्जेमो अज्जं विस्सविंदुं ।

राजा ।

मा मैवम् । दर्शनेनैव भवतीनां पुरस्कृतोऽस्मि ।

शकुन्तला ।

^c अणसूए । अहिणवकुससूईए^३ परिक्षदं मे चलणं ।

^a आर्ये । अनेनारख्यकवृत्तान्तेन पर्योकुलाः स्मः । अनुजानीहि न उटजगमनाय ।

^b आर्ये । असम्भावितातिथिसत्कारं भूयोऽपि प्रेक्षणनिमित्तं लज्जामहे आर्ये विज्ञाप-
यितुम् । ^c अनसूये । अभिनवकुशसूच्या परिक्षतं मे चरणम् ।

^१ 'By this forest-incident.' *Vṛttānta* often means 'incident,' 'event.'

^२ There is no dative case in Prākṛit, the genitive supplying its place.

^३ *Vijñāpayitum*, 'to represent respectfully' to a superior (with two accusatives). The phrase *sambhāvitātihi-satkāro bhūyo prekṣaṇa-nimittam*, 'adequate hospitality to a guest is a cause of seeing (him) again,' was probably a proverb. The two friends were ashamed to represent this as an argument for a second visit from Dushyanta, as the hospitality they had shewn him had been *a-sambhāvita*, 'inadequate.'

^४ 'Nay, not so ; I have received all the honours (of a guest) by the mere sight of your ladyships.' *Puraskṛita* = *satkṛita*, 'hospitably entertained.'

^५ 'By the point of a young Kuśa (leaf).' *Sūci*, 'a needle,' here used for the long tapering point of the leaf of the Kuśa grass (see p. 19, n. 1).

^{held last}
 १ कुरवञ्चसाहापरिलग्नं च वल्कलं । दाव परिपालेध मं ।
 जाव खं मोञ्चावेमि । ॥ इति राजानमेवावलोकयन्ती सव्याजं विलम्ब्य
 सह सखीभ्यां निष्क्रान्ता ॥

राजा ।

मन्दौत्सुक्योऽस्मि नगरगमनं प्रति । यावदनुयाचिकान्स-
 मेत्य नातिदूरे तपोवनस्य निवेशयामि । न खलु शक्नोमि
 शकुन्तलात्पापारादात्मानं निवर्तयितुम् । मम हि

गच्छति पुरः शरीरं धावति पश्चादसंस्तुतं चेतः ।

चीनांशुकमिव केतोः प्रतिवातं नीयमानस्य ॥३४॥

॥ इति निष्क्रान्ताः सर्वे ॥

॥ प्रथमोऽङ्कः ॥

^{anvaya}
 २ कुरवञ्चसाहापरिलग्नं च वल्कलम् । तावत्परिपालयतं माम् । यावदेनमोचयामि ।

¹ A kind of Barleria, with purple flowers and covered with sharp prickles.

² 'Pretendedly delaying,' i. e. making some pretext for lingering.

³ 'I am become indifferent [slackened in my anxiety] about returning to the city. Meanwhile having joined my followers, I will make (them) encamp at no great distance from the penance-grove.' *Ni-viś*, 'to enter,' 'take up a station,' 'encamp' as an army (Manu vii. 188; Raghu-v. v. 42).

⁴ 'From occupying myself about Śakuntalā.' *Śakuntalā-gočara-pravartanāt*, K. *Śakuntalā-vividha-śeṣṭitāt*, S.

⁵ '(My) body goes forward (towards my retinue); (my) heart, not being in harmony (with my body), runs back (towards Śakuntalā), like the silken flag of a banner borne against the wind.' *Puraḥ*, i. e. *agrataḥ senāṃ prati*, 'forward towards (my) army.' *Paścāt*, i. e. *prishṭhataḥ Śakuntalām prati*, K. *Asaṃstuta* = *aparīṭa*, *avaśa*, 'unacquainted,' 'unrelated,' 'not under control (of the body).' *Sam-stu*, properly 'to sing or praise in chorus.' Hence *asaṃstuta* probably means, 'not harmonizing,' 'not in concert.' The Beng. MSS. read *asaṃsthitam* (= *avyavastham*), 'restless,' 'unstable,' 'ill-regulated.' *Īnāṃśukam* = *īna-deśa-bhava-vastra-viśeṣaḥ*, 'a kind of cloth produced in the land of China,' 'silk,' 'muslin.'

Verse 34. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

— — — | — — — | — — || — — — | — — | — — — | — — | —
 — — | — — — | — — || — — — | — — | — — | — — | —

॥ अथ द्वितीयोऽङ्कः ॥

॥ ततः प्रविशति विषखो विदूषकः ॥

विदूषकः ॥ निःश्वस्य ॥

१ भो दिष्टं । एदस्स मिअञ्जासीलस्स रस्सो वअस्सभावेण
णिविस्सोमिह । अअं मिअो । अअं वराहो । अअं सहूलो-

२ भो दिष्टम् । एतस्य मृगयाशीलस्य राज्ञो वयस्यभावेन निर्विस्त्रोऽस्मि । अयं मृगः ।
अयं वराहः । अयं शार्दूल

¹ *Vidūshaka*, 'merry,' 'facetious,' 'good-natured,' is the title given to the jocose companion and confidential friend of the *nāyaka*, or hero of the piece. This character is to the hero, what the female companion and confidante is to the heroine (*nāyikā*) of the play. He is his constant attendant, and, by a curious regulation, is to be a Brāhman, that is to say, of a caste higher than that of the king himself; yet his business is to excite mirth by being ridiculous in person, age, and attire. S. says he is grey-haired (*palita*), hump-backed (*kubja*), lame (*khañja*), and with distorted features (*vikṛitānana*); that the chief part of all that he says is humorous and nonsensical; and that he is allowed access to the female apartments (*antaḥpura-śara*). In fact, he is a kind of buffoon. His attempts at wit, which are never very successful, and his allusions to the pleasures of the table, of which he is a confessed votary, are absurdly contrasted with the sententious solemnity of the despairing hero, crossed in the prosecution of his love-suit. The shrewdness of the heroine's confidantes never seems to fail them under the most trying circumstances; but the clumsy interference of the *Vidūshaka* in the intrigues of his friend, only serves to augment his difficulties, and occasions many an awkward dilemma. As he is the universal butt, and is allowed in return full liberty of speech, he fills a character very necessary for the enlivenment of the otherwise dull monotony of a Hindū drama. He is called by S. the *ūpa-nāyaka* of the piece, or the *nāyakasya ūpa-nāyakaḥ*, a kind of assistant to the hero (see p. 47, n. 3). K. says, 'The

२ त्ति मज्झसेवि गिम्हविरलपाञ्चवच्चाआसु वणराईसु
आहिण्डीअदि अडवीदो अडविं । पत्तसङ्करकसाआणि
कडुआणि गिरिणईजलाणि पीअन्ति । अणिअदवेलं
मुल्लमंसभूइट्टो आहारो अणहीअदि । तुरगाणुधावण-
कण्डिदसन्धिणो रत्तिम्मिबि णिकामं सइद्वं णंत्थि । तदो

३ इति मध्याह्नेऽपि ग्रीष्मविरलपादपच्छायासु वनराजिष्व^{५५५}आहिण्यतेऽटव्या सटवीम् ।
पत्तसङ्करकसायाणि कटूणि गिरिनदीजलानि पीयन्ते । अनियतपेलं शूल्यमांसभूयिष्ठ
आहारोऽश्नते । तुरगानुधावनकण्डितसन्धे रात्रावपि निकामं शयितव्यं नास्ति । ततो

Vidūshaka is the name for a ridiculous, childish man (*mānavaka*), who is always at the side of the hero (*nāyaka-pārśva-parivartin*). He is the companion of his sports and promoter of his amusement (*hāsyā-kāri-narma-sulhrid*, or *narma-satīva*). In effecting the three objects of human life, viz. religious merit, wealth, and pleasure, the family priests assist the king in the first; the heir-apparent (*yuva-rāja*) and the army in the second; the Vidūshaka, the parasite (*pīṭha-mardā*), and the pimp (*viṭa*) in the third.' For *viṭa*, see Sanskrit-English Dictionary.

१ 'Oh (my evil) destiny! I am worn out by being the associate of this king, who is so addicted to the chase. "Here's a deer," "there's a boar," "yonder's a tiger;" (in the midst of) such (cries and shouts), even at mid-day, is it wandered about from forest to forest, in the paths of the woods, where the shade of the trees is scanty in the hot season.' *Vayasya* is properly 'an associate or companion of about the same age' (*vayas*). *Iti*, 'so saying,' here rather, 'so crying out.' *Vana-rāji*, 'a row of trees,' 'a long tract of forest.' *Āhindyate*, pres. pass. of rt. *hind*, with prep. *ā*, 'to wander about' (an uncommon root); understand *asmābhiḥ*, 'by us.' The Prakṛit is answerable for the collocation of words in this sentence.

२ 'The bad-smelling [pungent] waters of mountain-streams, astringent from the mixture of leaves, are drunk. At irregular hours a meal, consisting chiefly of meat roasted on spits, is eaten.' *Kaṭu*, 'pungent,' 'ill-scented.' *Sūlya-māṇsa*, 'roast-meat,' 'meat cooked on a spit.' *Bhūyishīha*, see p. 4, l. 1, with note.

३ 'Even in the night I cannot lie down comfortably (in my bed) through the dislocation of my joints by the galloping of the horse [or by my horse's pursuit of the game];' see p. 67, l. 6, and note 1. The above is the reading of all the Deva-nāgarī MSS. The Bengālī

* महन्ते एव पञ्चूसे दासीएपुत्तेहिं सउणिलुङ्खएहिं वण्णग-
हणकोलाहलेण पडिबोधिदोमिहं । एत्तएण दाणिम्मि
पीडा ण णिक्कमदि । तदो गण्डस्स उबरि पिण्डिआ
संवुत्ता । हिओ किलअम्हेसु ओहीणेषु तत्तभवदो मिआ-
णुसारेण अस्समपदं पविट्ठस्स तावसकस्सआ सउन्दला
णाम मम अधस्सदाए दंसिदा । सम्पदं णअरगमणस्स मणं

* महयेव प्रभूषे दास्याःपुत्रैः शकुनिलुम्बकैर्वनग्रहणकोलाहलेन प्रतिबोधितोऽस्मि ।
इयतेदानीमपि पीडा न निष्क्रामति । ततो गण्डस्योपरि पिटका संवृत्ता । सः किला-
स्मास्ववहीनेषु तत्तभवतो मृगानुसारेणाश्रमपदं प्रविष्टस्य तापसकन्यका शकुन्तला नाम
मनाधन्यतया दर्शिता । साम्प्रतं नगरगमनाय मनः

have *turaga-gaānam* *ca saddena*, 'by the noise of horses and elephants.'
Kand, 'to separate grain from the husk,' 'bruise,' 'break,' is not so
common as *khand*. *Kaṇḍita-sandheh* agrees with the gen. *mama*, 'of me,'
'understood after *sayitavyam*. The instr. case is more usual after the
fut. pass. part., but not more correct.

¹ 'Then at the very earliest dawn I am awakened by the din of
taking the forest by the sons of slaves hunting the birds.' *Mahati*
pratyūshe, lit. 'at great dawn' (cf. *mahā-rātra*, 'mid-night,' and the
French 'de grand matin'). *Dāsyāh-putraiḥ* stands for *dāsi-putraiḥ*, and
is to be regarded as one compound. According to Pāṇ. vi. 3, 22, the
genitive in this compound is used in abusing and reviling (*ākrośe*); so
vrishalyāh-putraiḥ for *vrishali-putraiḥ*. *Vana-grahaṇa*, 'surrounding and
taking possession of a wood for the purpose of hunting the animals it
contains' (*mṛiga-grahaṇārtham*, K.) Those who do so are called, further
on in this Act, *vana-grāhiṇaḥ* (= *vanāvarodhakāḥ*, K.), 'those who inclose
a wood and obstruct the points of egress.'

² 'Even with all this my trouble does not come to an end; (for) after-
wards upon the (old) boil [scar], (another) small boil is produced.' *Iyatā*
= *etāvatā*, 'by this much,' 'by so much.' *Nishkrāmati* = *śāmyati*, 'ceases.'
Piṭākā = *visphoṭaka*, 'a pustule,' 'a small boil,' 'a pimple.' This was
probably a proverbial phrase, cf. *ayam aparō gaṇḍasya upari visphoṭaḥ*,
Mudrā-r. p. 120, l. 14.

³ 'For indeed yesterday, while we were left behind, a hermit's
daughter, named *Sakuntalā*, through my ill-luck was presented to the

कहमि ए करेदि । अज्जवि तस्स तं एव चिन्ताअन्तस्स
अच्छीसु पभादं आसिं । का गदी । जाव एं किदाचारपरि-
कम्मं पेक्खामि । ॥ इति परिक्रम्यावलोक्य च ॥ ^b एसो वाणासण-
हन्थाहिं जवणीहिं वणपुप्फमालाधारिणीहिं परिवुदो इदो
एव आअच्छदि पिअवअस्सो । भोदु । अङ्गभङ्गविअलो
विअ भविअ चिट्ठिंस्सं । जइ एवमि एणाम विस्समं लहेअं ।

॥ इति दण्डकाष्ठमवलम्ब्य स्थितः ॥

^a कथमपि न करोति । अद्यापि तस्य तावेव चिन्तयतोऽक्षयोः प्रभातमासीत् । का
गतिः । यावदेतन् कृताचारपरिकर्माणि प्रेक्षे । ^b एव वाणासनहस्ताभिर्यवनी-
भिर्वनपुष्पमालाधारिणीभिः परिवृत इत एवागच्छति प्रियवयस्यः । भवतु । अङ्गभङ्गवि-
कल इव भूत्वा स्थास्यामि । यद्येवमपि नाम विअमं लभेय ।

view of his Highness, who had entered the grounds of the hermitage in
pursuit of a deer,' i. e. it was all my ill-luck that made him see her.
Asmāsu avahīneshu = paścāt patiteshu, 'dropped behind,' 'fallen in the
rear,' S.

¹ 'Even to-day (the light of) dawn (broke) upon the eyes (of him)
thinking of that very (damsel);' i. e. according to Ū. *jāgrata eva rajanī
nirgatā*, 'the night passed away whilst he was still awake.' K. remarks,
'By this it may be inferred that with thinking of her he had not closed
his eyes all night.' *Akshṇoh*, i. e. *drīṣor unmīlatoḥ satoḥ*, 'on his eyes
being (still) open.' *Satoḥ* in the commentary shews that *akshṇoh* is loca-
tive dual.

² 'What is to be done? Meanwhile I will (be on the look out to) see
him, when he has performed (his) usual toilet. Here comes my dear
friend in this very direction, attended by Yavana women, having bows
in their hands, and wearing garlands of wild-flowers. Be it so; I will
stand as if crippled by paralysis of my limbs.' *Kā gatih*, 'what resource!'
i. e. what remedy or what expedient can be devised? This is a common
phrase in Prākṛit; it occurs again in Act V. *Kidācāra-parikammam*
(= Sk. *kṛitācāra-parikarmāṇam*) is the reading of one of the oldest
MSS. [India Office, 1060], and of Ū. K. reads *pratīkarmāṇam*; but
parikarma and *pratīkarma* have the same sense, viz. 'decoration after
purification of the body,' 'rubbing it with perfumes after bathing.' Most
of the Deva-n. MSS. have *parikkamam* for *parikramam*, 'circumambula-

॥ ततः प्रविशति ययानिर्दिष्टपरिवारो राजा ॥

राजा ।

कामं प्रिया न सुलभा मनस्तु तन्नावदर्शनाश्रयसि ।

अकृतार्थेऽपि मनसिजे रतिमुभयप्रार्थना कुस्ते ॥ ३५ ॥

tion.' *Yavanī*, properly a Muhammadan woman, a native of *Yavana* or Arabia, but applied also to a native of Greece. Wilson in the *Vikramorvaśī* (Act V, p. 261), where the same word occurs, remarks that Tartarian or Bactrian women may be intended. The business of these attendants was to act as the bearers of the king's bow and arrows. At the end of Act VI. a *Yavanī* enters again, *śārngā-hastā*, 'carrying a bow.' A commentator remarks, *Yavanī yuddha-kāle rājño 'stram dadāti*, 'the *Yavanī* in the time of war gives weapons to the king.' K. says, *Yavanī śastra-dhārini*, 'the *Yavanī* is the weapon-bearer.' *Anga-bhanga*, properly 'palsy or paralysis of the limbs.' K. observes that the *Vidūshaka* here acts the *vishkambha*, which he defines as an *adhama-praveśakah*, or inferior introductory scene, coming between two acts (*an-kayor madhya-vartī*), and performed by inferior actors (*nīca-pātra-prayojitah*). Its object is to connect or bind together the story of the drama and the subdivisions of the plot (*kathā-sanghaṭṭanārtham*), by concisely alluding to what has happened in the intervals of the acts, or what is likely to happen at the end (*bhūtānām bhāvinām api sankshēpena sūcānāt*). In the following stage-direction, *daṇḍa-kāshṭha* = *yashṭi*, 'a stick,' 'staff of wood.' Translate, 'he stands leaning on a staff.'

¹ 'Granted my beloved is not easy to gain, still my heart encourages (itself) by observing her gestures (of love). Even though love has not accomplished its object, the desire of both (of us) gives [causes] enjoyment.' *Kāmam*, see p. 55, n. 3. *Na sulabhā*, i.e. from her relationship to the Rishi, K. *Tad-bhāva-darśanāśvāsi* is the reading of all the Beng. MSS. and of S. The Deva-n. read *tad-bhāva-darśanāyāsi*, where *āyāsi* means 'active,' 'kept in activity.' But K., though the MS. gives *āyāsi*, explains it by *santushyati*, 'is cheered,' and by *āśvāsitam*, 'consoled.'

Verse 35. ĀRYA or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

— — | उ — उ | उ — उ || उ — उ | — — | उ — उ | — — | उ
उ — उ | — उ — | उ — उ || उ — उ — | — — | उ | — उ — | —

॥ स्मितं कृत्वा ॥ ^{self} ^{believe} ^{one's} ^{good} एवमात्माभिप्रायसम्भावितेष्टजनचित्तवृत्तिः
प्रार्थयिता विडम्ब्यते । तद्यथा
स्निग्धं वीक्षितमन्यतोऽपि नयने यत्प्रेरयन्त्या तया
यातं यच्च नितम्बयोर्गुरुतया मन्दं विलासादिव ।
मा गा इत्यवरुद्धया यदपि सा सासूयमुक्ता सखी
सर्वं तत्किल मत्परायणमहो कामी स्वतां पश्यति ॥३६॥

Bhāva = *śringāra-śeṣṭā*, 'the expression of amorous sentiments by gestures.' The gestures here referred to are described in the next verse, 36. *Darśana* is either 'seeing,' 'looking at' (= *avalokana*, S.), or 'exhibiting,' 'showing' (= *sākshāt-karaṇa*, K.) In the latter case, translate, 'by her exhibition of amorous gestures.' *Ubhaya* = *nāyaka-nāyikayor* or *strī-purushayor*. *Prārthanā* = *abhilāsha*, 'longing.'

¹ This is a long Bahuvrīhi comp., agreeing with *prārthayitā*. Translate, 'thus the suitor, who judges of the state of feeling of his beloved one by his own desires, is deluded.' *Evam* = *vakshyamāṇa-prakāreṇa*, 'in the following manner,' 'in the way about to be mentioned,' K. *Abhiprāya* = *abhilāsha*. *Sambhāvita* = *kalpita*, 'imagined,' or *śankita*, 'suspected.' *Iṣṭa-jana* = *manogata-vyakṛti*, 'the individual in one's thoughts.' *Prārthayitā* = *kāmukaḥ* or *yācakaḥ*. *Viḍambyate* = *apahāsyate*, 'is mocked,' 'is made a fool of;,' supply *kāmena*, 'by love.' The stage-direction *smitam kṛtvā* implies that he is to smile at his own folly in supposing that she was as fond of him as he was of her, merely because her gestures were coquettish.

² 'Whereas by her, even though casting her eyes in another direction, a tender glance was given [lit. it was looked tenderly]; and whereas by the weight of (her) hips she moved [lit. it was moved by her] slowly, as if from dalliance; and whereas by (her) detained in these (words), "Do not go" [see p. 52, l. 4], that friend was addressed with disdain; all that certainly had reference to me [or was directed at me]. Ah! (how) a lover discovers (what is) his own!' *Vikṣitam* is here the past pass. part., and *snigdham* an adverb, S. *Avaruddhayā* or, according to some MSS., *uparuddhayā* = *kṛita-gamana-bādhayā* or *kṛita-gati-vyāghātayā*. *Matparāyaṇam* = *mad-vishayakam*, 'relating to me.' *Aho* here denotes wonder

विदूषकः ॥ तथा स्थित एव^१ ॥

^a भो वञ्चस्स । ए मे हत्था पसरन्ति । ता वाञ्छामेत्तेण
जञ्जावीञ्चसि ।

राजा ।

कुतोऽयं गाचोपघातः ।

विदूषकः ।

^b कुदो किल सञ्जं अञ्छी आउलीकरिञ्च अस्सुकारणं
पुञ्छेसि ।

^a भो वयस्य । न मे हस्तौ प्रसरतः । तद्वाचामात्रेण जाप्स्ये ।
स्वयमक्षिणी चाकुलीकृताश्रुकारणं पुञ्छसि ।

^b कुतः किल

(*āścārye*, K.) *Svatām* = *ātmāyatām* or *svakāyatām*, i.e. *mat-kṛitam sarvam idam*, 'all that was done on my account.' Although her gestures appeared to be unfavourable, yet it was easy to refer them to myself (*ātma-vishayatvārope iti mantavyam*, K.)

¹ 'Still in the same position,' i.e. leaning on his stick, as if *angabhanga-vikala*, 'crippled by paralysis of his limbs.' See p. 62, l. 5.

² 'My hands are not capable of extension [lit. do not go forward], therefore by words merely are you wished victory [lit. you are made to be victorious],' i.e. I cannot greet you with the usual *añjali* or salutation made by joining the hands and applying them to the forehead; you must therefore be contented with the salutation *Jayatu* / or *Vijayī bhava* ! This is the reading of two old MSS. [India Office, 1060; Bodleian, 233]. The Calcutta ed., without the support of these MSS., adds *jayatu, jayatu bhavān*, 'let your Majesty be victorious.' This is sufficiently implied in *jāpyase*, which is not derived from *jap*, 'to repeat,' 'mutter,' but rather from the causal of *jī*, 'to conquer.' If from *jap* it could only mean 'you are caused to mutter,' whereas the sense of *jāpyase*, as the 2nd pers. sing. pres. pass. of the causal of *jī*, is quite suitable, and, moreover, conforms to the interpretation of K. (*vijayī bhava*), and to that of the Calcutta ed. (*jayārha* 'si). Lassen considers Sanskrit *jāpyase* = Prākṛit *jaābāsi*, although, with Chézy, he refers it to *jap* (Institut. Ling. Prāk. p. 361). Most of the Deva-n. MSS. read *jābaissam* for *jīvayishyāmi*, 'I will cause to live,' 'I will wish life,' i.e. I will salute you with *cīraṃ jīva*, 'long life to you !' Cf. p. 68, l. 9.

³ 'Why indeed, having yourself troubled (my) eyes, do you inquire the

राजा ।

न खल्वगच्छामि । भिन्नार्थमभिधीयताम् ।

विदूषकः ।

‘भो वयस्य । जं वेदसो खुज्जलीलं विडम्बेदि । तं किं
अत्तणो पहावेण । णं णईवेअस्स ।

राजा ।

नदीवेगस्तत्र कारणम् ।

विदूषकः ।

^b ममबि भवं ।

^a भो वयस्य । यद्वेतसः कुज्जलीलां विडम्बयति । तस्मिन्मात्मनः प्रभावेण । ननु नदी-
वेगस्य । ^b ममापि भवान् ।

cause of (my) tears!’ Thus explained by S. *yathā ko 'pi kasyacin netrayor anguly-ādikam praveśya pricēhati bhavataś cakshuṣhor āśru katham āyāti tathā ivam api*, ‘you are like a person who, after thrusting a finger, &c., into the eyes of any one, asks, How does a tear come into your eyes?’ The Vidūshaka probably here quotes some proverb, and the king observes in the next line that he does not understand its application in the present case.

¹ *Bhinnārtham* = *sphutārtham*, ‘clearly,’ ‘distinctly,’ Ū.

² ‘When the reed imitates the character [gait] of the Kubja (plant), is that by its own power; (or) is it not (by the force) of the current of the river?’ *Vetasa*, a large reed or cane (*Calamus Rotang*) growing in Indian rivers. *Kubja* or *kubjaka*, properly ‘hump-backed,’ but also the name for a crooked aquatic plant (*Trapa Bispinosa*), called also *vāri-kubja* and *jala-kubja*. S. says it is sometimes called *kuvalaya*, but this is usually applied to a species of water-lily. He also mentions a reading *kuija*, ‘an harbour,’ instead of *kubja*. Possibly this is the reading to which the *kuija* of the Deva-n. MSS. is to be referred, as (according to Vararuēi ii. 33) *khuija* is Prākṛit for *kubja*. There is doubtless a double meaning in the word, but the first allusion is to the Kubja plant. To appreciate the Vidūshaka’s pleasantry in comparing himself to an upright reed, accidentally transformed into a crooked plant, we must bear in mind that his natural form was that of a lame, hump-backed man (see p. 59, n. 1).

राजा ।

कथमिव ।

विदूषकः ।

‘एवं राज्ञकज्जाणि उज्झिञ्च एआरिसे अमाणुससञ्चारे
आउलप्पदेसे वणचरवृत्तिणा तुए होदवं । जं सच्चं पच्चहं
सावदानुसरणेहिं सङ्कोहिअसन्धिबन्धानं मम गत्ताणं
अणीसोमिह संवुत्तो । ता पसादइस्सं विसज्जिदुं मं एक्का-
हमिप दाव विस्समिदुं ।

राजा ॥ स्वगतम् ॥

अयं चैवमाह । ममापि काश्यपसुतामनुस्मृत्य मृगया-
विक्रवं चेतः । कुतः ।

न नमयितुमधिज्यमस्मि शक्तो
धनुरिदमाहितसायकं मृगेषु ।

‘एवं राजकायीषुभिन्नैतादृशेऽमानुषसञ्चार आकुलप्रदेशे वनचरवृत्तिना त्वया
भविष्यम् । यत्सर्वं प्रत्यहं आपदानुसरणैः सङ्कोभितसन्धिबन्धानां मम गात्राणामनी-
शोऽस्ति संवृत्तः । तत्प्रसादयिष्ये विघ्नं मामेकाहमपि तावद्विअमितुम् ।

¹ ‘By you, having thus relinquished the affairs of the kingdom, it is
to be lived as a forester [lit. it is to be existed by you having the manner
of life of a forester], in a wild unfrequented region like this. Since (then)
I truly am become no (longer) master of my own limbs, whose joints are
shaken about by daily chases after wild beasts, therefore I will beg you as
a favour to let me go just for one day to rest myself’ (cf. p. 60, l. 5, with
note 3). *A-mānusha-sañcāre*, lit. ‘untrodden by man,’ Taylor MS. *Sandhi-*
bandha or *sandhi-bandhana*, properly ‘the ligament or tendon which binds
the joints together.’ *Pra-sad* in causal *Ātm.* is ‘to beg a favour (*prasāda*)
from any one.’

² *Vi-klava*, according to K. = *vi-hvala*, *parān-mukha*, ‘distracted,’
‘averse,’ ‘turning from,’ ‘disinclined.’ Some read *nir-utsuka*, ‘in-
different.’

सहवसतिमुपेत्य यैः प्रियायाः

कृत इव मुग्धविलोकितोपदेशः ॥३७॥

विदूषकः ॥ राज्ञो मुखं विलोक्य ॥

* अन्नभवं किम्पि हिञ्ज्ये करिञ्च मन्तेदि । अरस्ये मय
रुदिञ्चं आसिं ।

राजा ॥ सस्मितम् ॥

किमन्यत् । अनतिक्रमणीयं मे सुहृद्वाक्यमिति स्थितोऽस्मिं ।

विदूषकः ।

^b चिरं जीव । ॥ इति गनुमिच्छति ॥

राजा ।

वयस्य । तिष्ठ । शृणु सावशेषं मे वचः ।

विदूषकः ।

^c आणवेदु भवं ।

^a अन्नभवान्किमपि हृदये कृत्वा मन्त्रयते । अरस्ये मया रुदितासीत् । ^b चिरं
जीव । ^c आज्ञापयतु भवान् ।

¹ 'I am not able to bend this strung bow, having-the-arrow-fixed-on-it, against the deer, by whom, possessing (the privilege of) dwelling in the society of (my) beloved, instruction in beautiful glances is as it were given (to her).' *Adhi-jya*, see p. 9, n. 2. *Āhita-sāyaka*=*arpita-sāyaka*, S. *Upetya*, lit. 'having undergone' (= *prāpya*, S.); hence *upeta*, 'possessed of.'

² Compare the same expression, p. 42, l. 2, with note.

³ 'By me a cry has been made in the wilderness,' i. e. I have spoken in vain, no one listens (*ko 'pi na śṛṇoti*, Ū.) A kind of proverbial phrase; cf. *aham idaṃ sūnye raumi, kim na śṛṇoshi me*, *Mahā-bh.* i. 3022; also *Amaru-śataka*, 76.

⁴ 'What else (ought I to have in my mind)! The words of a friend ought not to be disregarded by me; so (thinking to myself) I stand here.' Understand *hṛdaye kartavyam* after *kim anyat*; and *hṛdaye kṛtvā* after *iti*.

Verse 37. PUSHPITĀGRĀ, in which each half-verse is alike. See verse 32.

FIRST AND THIRD QUARTER-VERSE.

SECOND AND FOURTH QUARTER-VERSE.

○ ○ ○ ○ ○ - ○ - ○ - - || ○ ○ ○ ○ - ○ ○ - ○ - -

राजा ।

विश्रान्तेन भवता ममाथेकस्मिन्ननायासे कर्मणि सहायेन
भवितव्यम् ।

विदूषकः ।

^a किं मोदञ्छखज्जिञ्चाए ।

राजा ।

यच वक्ष्यामि ।

विदूषकः ।

^b गहीदो खणो ।

राजा ।

कः कोऽच भोः ।

दौवारिकः ॥ प्रविश्य ॥

^c आणवेदु भट्टा ।

राजा ।

रैवतक । सेनापतिस्तावदाहूयताम् ।

^a किं मोदकखादिकायाम् ।

^b गृहीतः क्षणः ।

^c आज्ञापयतु भर्ता ।

¹ 'Is it in eating sweetmeats (that you require my assistance)?' The Calcutta ed. and my own Bombay MS. read *khañjīāe*, which might equally stand for the Sanskrit *khādikāyām*, but the above is the reading of the oldest MSS. *Khādikāyām* is given on the authority of Ć. and the Bodleian MS. (233). According to Pāp. iii. 3, 108, Vārt. i. *khādikā* is an admissible form.

² Lit. 'the opportunity is taken,' i.e. now is a good opportunity; now is the time; I am all attention (*avadhānam kṛitam*, Ć.); I have nothing else to do but to listen. *Kṣhaṇa* may mean *nirvyāpāra-sthiti* or *vyāpārāntara-rahita-sthiti*, 'the state of having no other occupation,' i.e. leisure, opportunity (see *Amara-kośa*). The above is the reading of the oldest MS. and of *Kāṭavema*. S. has *grihītaḥ prañayaḥ*, and the Deva-n. MSS. *ugrihīta ayaṁ janaḥ*.

³ Cf. the Hindūstānī کوی می.

⁴ Sankara quotes an aphorism of Bharata, as follows: 'A universal monarch is to be addressed by his attendants with the title of *bhaṭṭa* (= *bhartā*).' See *Sāhit.-d.* p. 178. K. remarks that only inferior attendants ought to use this title; the others, *svāmin* or *deva*.

दौवारिकः ।

^a तह । ॥ इति निष्क्रम्य सेनापतिना सह पुनः प्रविश्य ॥ ^b एसो अस्सा-
बणुक्कण्ठो भट्टा इदो दिस्सदिट्ठी एव चिट्ठदि । उवसप्पदु
अज्जो ।

सेनापतिः ॥ राजानमवलोक्य ॥

दृष्टदोषापि स्वामिनि मृगया केवलं गुण एव संवृत्ता ।
तथा हि देवः

अनवरतधनुर्ज्यास्फालनक्रूरपूर्वं

रविकिरणसहिष्णु क्लेशलेशैरभिन्नम् ।

¹ 'epikw. "tan"

अपचितमपि गात्रं व्यायतत्वादलक्ष्यं

गिरिचर इव नागः प्राणसारं बिभर्ति ॥ ३८ ॥

^a तथा ।

^b एव आशपनोक्कण्ठो भर्तेतो दत्तदुड्डिरेव तिष्ठति । उपसर्पत्वार्यः ।

¹ 'There stands his Majesty eager to give (some) order, casting a look in this direction.' *Utkanṭha*=*udgrīva*, 'having the neck erect with expectation,' K. Here *utkanṭha*=*udyata*, 'ready,' 'on the point of.'

² 'Though observed to have evil effects [or regarded as a vice], the chase has proved only an advantage [or is only a merit] in our master.' See p. 71, n. 5 at end. One MS. reads *adrishṭa-doshāpi*, 'certainly hunting shews no ill effects in our master.'

³ 'For truly his Majesty, like a mountain-roving elephant, exhibits [bears, possesses] a body, whose fore-part is hardened by the incessant friction of the bow-string, patient of the rays of the sun, not affected by the slightest fatigue [or not weakened one atom by the toils of the chase], though losing flesh [reduced in bulk] not (in a manner) to be observed, by reason of (increased) muscular development, (and) all life and energy.' *Ā-sphālana*=*karshaṇa*, 'rubbing,' 'drawing;' the idea generally implied is that of moving or flapping backwards and forwards. *Pūrva*=*pūrva-bhāga*. *Kleśa-leśair*, so read S. and the India Office MS. 1060. K. passes it over. The others read *sveda-leśair*, but *sveda* was probably accidentally written for *kheda*, the synonym for *kleśa*. *Vyāyataivāt*=*kṛta-vyāyāmatvāt* (Ā.) and *dṛiḍhatvāt* (K.) It is the state produced

Verse 38. MĀLINĪ or MĀNINĪ (a variety of ĀTI-ŚAKVARĪ). See verses 10, 19, 20.

॥ उपेत ॥ जयतु स्वामी । गृहीतश्चापदमरणम् । किमिति
स्थीयते ।

राजा ।

मन्दोत्साहः कृतोऽस्मि मृगयापवादिना माठयेन ।

सेनापतिः ॥ जनान्तिक्म ॥

सखे । स्थिरप्रतिबन्धो भव । अहं तावत्स्वामिनश्चित्तवृत्ति-
मनुवर्तिष्ये । ॥ प्रकाशम् ॥ प्रलपत्येष वैधेयः । ननु प्रभुरेव
निदर्शनम् । पश्यतु देवः ।

मेदश्छेदकृशोदरं लघु भवत्युत्थानयोग्यं वपुः

सत्त्वानामपि लक्ष्यते विकृतिमच्चित्तं भयक्रोधयोः ।

उत्कर्षः स च धन्विनां यदिषवः सिध्यन्ति लक्ष्ये चले

मिथ्यैव व्यसनं वदन्ति मृगयामीदृग्विनोदः कुतः ॥३९॥

by *vyāyāma*, 'athletic and manly exercise of the muscles of the body.' *A-lakshya* = *na vibhāvya*, 'imperceptible.' Compare Act VI. ver. 138, *kshīno 'pi nālakshyate*, and Act VII. ver. 174, *avatīrno 'pi na lakshyate*; also Hitop. l. 2631, *kāyaḥ kshīyamāno na lakshyate*. *Prāṇa-sāra*, 'whose whole essence or substance consists of life and spirit' (cf. *vajra-sāra*, ver. 10). *Bibharti*, see p. 24, n. 1.

¹ 'The forest has its beasts of prey tracked, why then is it stayed?' i. e. why do you delay? The first clause is the reading of the Deva-n. MSS.; the second is that of the oldest MS. (I. O. 1060), supported by K. *Kimiti*, cf. Hitop. l. 2618; Gīta-g. ix. 7. *Grihita* = *jnāta*, 'found out,' 'discovered.' The Beng. MSS. insert *prācāra-sūcīta*, 'indicated by their tracks,' after *grihita*.

² *Māṭhavya* (in the Beng. MSS. *Mādhavya*) is the Vidūshaka's name.

³ 'Be firm in your opposition,' 'persevere in throwing obstacles in his way.'

⁴ *Pra-lap* = *yadvā tadvā bhāṣh*, 'to talk nonsense,' 'to talk idly.' *Vaidheya* = *mūrkha*, 'a fool,' 'blockhead.'

⁵ 'The body (of the hunter) having the waist attenuated by the removal of fat becomes light (and) fit for exertion; moreover the spirit of

विदूषकः ॥ सरोषम् ॥

“अवेहि रे उच्छाहहेतुश्च । अत्तभवं पकिदिं आपसो । तुमं
दाव अडवीदो अडविं आहिण्डन्तो एरण्णासिआलोलु-
बस्स जिण्णरिच्छस्स कस्सवि मुहे पडिस्संसि ।

राजा ।

भद्र सेनापते । आश्रमसन्निकृष्टस्थिताः स्मः । अतस्ते वचो
नाभिनन्दामि । अद्य तावत्

अपेहि रे उत्साहहेतुक । अन्नभवान्प्रकृतिमापन्नः । त्वं तावददृष्ट्या अडवीमाहिण्डन्-
रणासिकालोलुपस्य नीरीर्षस्य कस्यापि मुखे पतिष्यसि ।

living creatures is observed (to be) affected with various emotions, through fear and anger; and that is the glory of the archers when the arrows fall true on the moving mark. Falsely indeed do they call hunting a vice; where (is) there such a recreation as this? *Medas*, ‘adepts or fat,’ = *sṭhauḷya-janaka-dhātu*, ‘a secretion causing fatness,’ K. It performs the same functions to the flesh that the marrow does to the bones; its proper seat is in the belly (*udara*); hence the flesh is called *medas-kṛit*, ‘the maker of adepts.’ *Āheda* = *nāśa*, ‘destruction,’ ‘removal,’ ‘reduction’ (cf. *gharma-ēcheda*, ‘the cessation of the heat,’ Vikram., Act IV). *Uttāna-yogyam*, the Beng. MSS. read *utsāha-yogyam*, but *utsāha* is merely a synonym for *utthāna*, which is applied to any kind of manly exertion. K. says it here refers especially to the act of mounting on horse-back. *Sattvānām*, i. e. *jantūnām* *siṃhādīnām*, ‘of animals such as lions, &c.’ *Sattva* may include both the hunters and the hunted. *Vikṛiti-mat*, ‘affected with *vikṛiti* or *vikāra*,’ i. e. any emotion which causes a change from the *prakṛiti*, or ‘natural and quiescent state of the mind’ (*parityakta-prakṛitikam*, K.); see p. 38, n. 2. *Bhaya-krodhayoh* (*satoh*) = *bhaye krodhe ca*. *Utkarsha* = *pratishṭhā*, ‘fame,’ ‘honour,’ S. *Vyasanam*, see Manu vii. 47, 50, where hunting is designated as one of the ten vices (*vyasanāni*) of kings, and is, moreover, included amongst the four most pernicious (*kashātama*).

¹ *Utsāha-hetuka*, ‘one who encourages or incites to exertion;’ opposed to *utsāha-bhanga-kara*, ‘one who damps another’s zeal,’ Hitop. l. 1987.

² ‘His Majesty has returned to his natural state [i. e. is no longer eager after the excitement of hunting]; but thou, wandering from forest to forest, wilt probably fall into the jaws of some old bear, greedy after a human nose.’ *Prakṛiti*, ‘the natural, quiescent state of the soul,’ as

गाहन्तां महिषा निपानसलिलं शृङ्गैर्मुहुस्ताडितं
 छायाबद्धकदम्बकं मृगकुलं रोमन्थमभ्यस्यतु ।
 विश्रब्धं क्रियतां वराहततिभिर्मुस्ताक्षतिः पल्वले
 विश्रामं लभतामिदं च शिथिलज्याबन्धमस्मद्भुः ॥४०॥

opposed to *vikriti*; see above. *Āhiṇḍan*, see p. 60, l. 2; Daśa-kumāra-
 cārita, p. 151, l. 6, says, *bhallūkā manushyāṇām nāsikām grihṇanti*, 'bears
 seize the human nose.' The Beng. read *śrigāla-mṛiga-lolupasya*, 'eager
 after a jackal or deer.' *Ritthassa* is Prākṛit for *rikshasya*, Vararuṇi
 iii. 30.

¹ 'Let the buffaloes agitate-by-their-plunges the water of the tanks,
 repeatedly struck with their horns; let the herd of deer, forming groups
 under the shade, busy themselves in rumination; let the bruising of the
 Mustā grass be made in (undisturbed) confidence by the lines [herds] of
 boars in the pool; and let this my bow, having-the-fastening-of-its-string-
 loose, get repose.' *Gāhantām=lolayantu*, 'let them agitate, stir,' K.,
 hence *lulāpa* is one of the names for a buffalo. *Gāh*, properly, 'to plunge
 into,' 'plunge about in.' *Nipāna=āhāva*, 'a reservoir or trough near a
 well' (*upakūpa*). *Romantha=adhara-talana*, 'the moving of the lower
 lip or lower jaw,' K., and *bhuktasya punar ākrishya* or *udgīrya carvanam*,
 'the chewing of what has been eaten after drawing or vomiting it up
 again,' i. e. 'chewing the cud,' S., Ā. *Abhyasyatu=paunaḥpunyena*
karotu, 'perform again and again,' Ā. *Tatibhiḥ=yūthaiḥ*, 'by herds.'
 The Beng. read *varāha-patibhir*, 'by the chiefs of the boars.' There is no
 difficulty in *tatibhir*; many herds of animals form lines or tracks in
 moving from one place to another, or in grazing. *Mustā*, a sort of
 fragrant grass (*Cyperus Rotundus*) eaten by swine, which are hence
 called *mustāda*. *Kshati=vidārana*, 'tearing,' 'uprooting,' K.; =*luṇḥana*,
 'rolling,' S. The grass would probably be bruised by their trampling
 and rolling on it, as well as by their eating it. *Śīthila-jyā-bandha=*
avaropita-guṇa. S. and Ā. observe that the above verse furnishes an
 example of the figure called *Jāti* or *Svabhāvokti*, i. e. a description of
 living objects by circumstances or acts suited to their character. They
 also notice the change of construction from the nom. to the instr. in the
 third line, and its resumption in the fourth.

Verse 40. ŚĀRDŪLA-VIKRĪPITA (a variety of ATIDHṚITI). See verses 14, 30, 36, 39.

सेनापतिः ।

यत्प्रभविष्णवे रोचते ।

राजा ।

तेन हि निवर्तय पूर्वगतान्वन्याहिणः । यथा न मे सैनिकास्तपोवनमुपसृन्ति । तथा निषेद्ध्याः । पश्य ।

शमप्रधानेषु तपोधनेषु

गूढं हि दाहात्मकमस्ति तेजः ।

स्पर्शानुकूला इव सूर्यकान्ता-

स्तदन्यतेजोऽभिभवाद्भ्रमन्ति ॥४१॥

सेनापतिः ।

यदाज्ञापयति स्वामी ।

¹ *Prabhavishṇu*, 'the mighty one,' equivalent to our expression 'your Majesty.'

² *Vana-grāhiṇaḥ* = *vanāvarodhakān*, see p. 61, n. 1.

³ 'In ascetics with whom quietism [a passionless state] is predominant (over all other qualities), there lies concealed a consuming energy [fire]. That (energy), like sun-crystals, (which are) grateful [cool] to the touch, they put forth, from (being acted upon by) the opposing-influence of other forces,' i. e. the inhabitants of this hermitage, however passionless they may be, and however kind when unprovoked, contain within themselves a latent energy, which, when roused by opposing influences, will be put forth to the destruction of those who molest them; as a crystal lens, however cool to the touch in its natural state, will emit a burning heat when acted upon by the rays of the sun. *Śama-pradhāneshu*, 'in whom stoicism or self-control is everything;' who regard exemption from all passion and feeling as the *summum bonum*. *Sūrya-kānta*, lit. 'beloved by the sun,' also called *sūrya-maṇi*, 'the sun-gem,' and *dīptopala*, 'shining stone,' a stone resembling crystal. Wilson calls it a fabulous stone with fabulous properties, and mentions a fellow-stone called *candra-kānta*,

Verse 41. *UPAJĀTI* or *ĀKHYĀNAKĪ* (a variety of *TRISHṬUBE*), each quarter-verse being either *Upendra-vajrā* or *Indra-vajrā*, the former only differing from the latter in the first syllable.

विदूषकः ।

* गच्छ भो दासीर्यपुत्र । धंसिदो दे उच्छाहवुसन्तो ।

॥ निष्क्रान्तः सेनापतिः ॥

राजा ॥ परिजनं विलोक्य ॥

अपनयन्तु भवन्त्यो मृगयावेषम् । रैवतक । त्वमपि स्वं
नियोगमशून्यं कुरु ।

परिजनः ।

^b जं देवो आणवेदि । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्तः ॥

^a गच्छ भो दास्याःपुत्र । धंसितस्त उत्साहवृत्तान्तः ।

^b यद्देव आज्ञापयति ।

'moon-beloved,' or *candra-maṇi*, 'moon-gem.' It may be gathered from this passage that its properties resembled those of a glass lens, which instrument may possibly have been known to the Hindūs at the time when this play was written. The following parallel sentiment is from Bhartṛi-h. ii. 30: *Yad acetano 'pi pādaiḥ sprishtaḥ prajvalati savitur atikāntaḥ, tat tejaso puruṣaḥ para-kṛita-nikṛitaṁ katham saḥate*, 'since even the lifeless (stone) beloved of the sun, when touched by its rays, burns; how then can the man of spirit put up with an injury inflicted by another?' *Abhi-bhava=tiras-kāra*, 'insult,' K. The sun's rays, disturbing the natural state of the stone, are compared to the hunter's disturbing the hermitage and provoking its inhabitants. *Vamanti*, so read all the Deva-n. MSS. and K. The Beng. have *sparśānukūlā api sūrya-kāntās, te hy anya-tejo-bhibhavād dahanti*, 'although the sun-crystals be grateful to the touch, yet, from the influence of other heat, they burn.'

¹ This is inserted on the authority of Kāṭavema and one MS. (India Office, 2696). The Beng. read *bho utsāha-hetuka nishkrāma*.

² 'Your arguments for exertion (in the chase) have fallen (to the ground),' i. e. all that you have alleged in praise of hunting, with the view of rousing the king's ardour, has been in vain.

³ Some read *bhavanto*; but the fem. *bhavatyō* (supported by K.) seems more correct, as the female attendants, called Yavanī, are intended. See p. 62, n. 2, in the middle.

⁴ 'Fulfil your office (of door-keeper),' i. e. *dvāra-stho bhava*, 'stand at the door,' C.

विदूषकः ।

^a किदं भवदा दाणिं णिम्मच्छिञ्चं । सम्पदं इमस्सिं पा-
दबच्छाआविरइदविदाणसणाहे सिलंअले उबविसदु
भवं । जाव अहम्पि सुहासीणो होमि ।

राजा ।

गच्छायतः ।

विदूषकः ।

^b एदु भवं । ॥ उभौ परिक्रम्योपविष्टौ ॥

राजा ।

माठथ । अनवाप्पचक्षुःफलोऽसि । येन त्वया द्रष्टव्यानां
परं न दृष्टम् ।

विदूषकः ।

^c णं भवं अग्गदो मे वट्टदि ।

^a कृतं भवतेदानीं निर्निश्चिक्कम् । साम्प्रतमस्मिन्यादपच्छायाविरचितवित्तानसनाथे
शिलातल उपविशतु भवान् । यावदहमपि सुखासीनो भवामि । ^b एतु भवान् ।
^c ननु भवानग्रतो मे वर्तते ।

¹ ' (The place) has now been made clear of flies by your Majesty,' i. e. we are now left alone, and no one can interrupt us. *Nir-makshikam* = *nir-janam*, 'free from people,' S., C. According to Pāṇ. ii. 1, 6, *nirma-kshikam* is an *Avyayībhāva* compound, but it is here used adjectively. The *Prākṛit* conforms to Vararuci iii. 30. The phrase occurs again in the beginning of Act VI. Has *makshika* here at all the sense of the French *mouchard*, 'a spy,' which is derived from *mouche*, 'a fly?'

² ' On this stone-seat, furnished with a canopy,' &c. See p. 26, n. 3.

³ Lit. 'thou hast not obtained the fruit [benefit] of thy eyes, since the best of things worthy to be seen has not been seen by thee,' i. e. until you have seen *Sakuntalā*, you may consider your eyes as barren, and created in vain; when they have fallen upon this object, they may then be said to have yielded some fruit. So in *Vikram*, Act I, the king, speaking of *Urvaśī*, says, *yasya netrayor abandhyayoh* (not barren) *pathi sthitā tvam*. Cf. also *Gīta-g.* ix. 6, *Harim avalokaya saphalaya nayane*, 'look upon Hari (and) make thy eyes fruitful.'

राजा ।

सर्वः कान्तमात्मीयं पश्यति । अहं तु तामेवाश्रमलला-
मभूतां शकुन्तलामधिकृत्य ब्रवीमि ।

विदूषकः ॥ स्वगतम् ॥

^a 'होदु । से अवसरं ण दाइस्सं । ॥ प्रकाशम् ॥ ^b भो वञ्चस्स ।
जइ सा तवस्सिक्खञ्चा अणभन्थणीञ्चा । ता किं ताए
दिट्ठञ्चाए ।

राजा ।

सखे । न परिहार्ये वस्तुनि पौरवाणां मनः प्रवर्तते ।

^a भवतु । अस्यावसरं न दास्यामि ।
ज्ञानभ्यर्थनीया । तदा किं तया दृश्यते ।

^b भो वयस्य । यदि सा तपस्विकन्य-
काभ्यर्थनीया । तदा किं तया दृश्यते ।

¹ 'Every one regards his own as beautiful ; but I speak in reference to that same Sakuntalā who is the ornament of the hermitage.' *Ātmāyam* is given in one Bombay MS. (India Office, 1858), and is supported by K. *Lalāma*=*alan-kāra*. *Adhikṛitya*, see p. 6, n. 2. Cf. *nvudrām adhikṛitya bravāmi*, *Mālavik.* p. 49, l. 11; also *Raghu-v.* xi. 62; *Kumāra-s.* iv. 38.

² 'I will not give him an opportunity (of speaking about her).' *Se* = *asya* or *asyāḥ*; K. here interprets it by the former. *Avasara* = *vāg-avasara*. 'I will not hold a conversation with him respecting Sakuntalā,' S.

³ 'If she be a hermit's daughter, she is not (fit) to be wooed (by you); what (good) then (is to be got) by her seen?' This reading is adopted from the Beng. MSS.

⁴ 'The heart of the descendants of Puru does not engage in (the pursuit of) a forbidden object;' see p. 31, n. 1. The Beng. and two Deva-n. MSS. (India Office, 2696, and my own) insert the following curious verse before the above sentence: *Mūrkhā, Nirākṛita-nimeshābhīr netra-paṅktibhīr unṁukhaḥ Navām indru-kalām lokāḥ kena bhāvena paśyati*, 'O fool! with what feeling [or sentiment] do people look at a new digit of the moon, turning up their faces with a row of eyes free from winking?'

राजा ।

न तावदेनां पश्यसि । येनैवमवादीः ।

विदूषकः ।

* तंक्खु रमणिज्जं । जं भवदोबि विम्हञ्चं उप्पादेदि ।

राजा ।

वयस्य । किं बहुना ।

चित्रे निवेश्य परिकल्पितसच्चयोगा

रूपोच्चयेन मनसा विधिना कृता नु ।

स्त्रीरत्नसृष्टिरपरा प्रतिभाति सा मे

धातुर्विभुत्वमनुचिन्त्य वपुश्च तस्याः ॥४३॥

* तंक्खलु रमणीयम् । यद्भवतोऽपि विस्मयमुत्पादयति ।

¹ 'Was she endowed with the properties of life by the Creator after delineating her [placing her] in a picture, or was she rather formed by the mind by a concentration [assemblage, selection] of lovely forms? She appears to me like a matchless [the last] creation of the loveliest of women [or like another creation of the goddess of beauty], when I recollect [recollecting] the omnipotence of the Creator, and her (graceful) person,' i. e. whatever was the method of her creation, whether she was formed by the divine power of Brahmā by first painting a faultless figure and then breathing into it the principle of life, or by the mind by collecting into one ideal model a combination of various exquisite forms, it is clear that she is an unequalled beauty (or, she appears to me as another creation of the goddess Lakshmi). *Strī-ratna* is explained by S. and Ū. to mean Lakshmi; but it may be referred to the *antahpura-strī-ratna* mentioned before, as *aparā=apūrvā*, 'matchless,' 'peerless,' 'without a fellow;' *na vidyate parā*, K. and S. *Ūtre=ālekhya*. *Niveśya=vinyasya*, 'having placed, fixed, committed.' *Parikalpita=sampādita* or *sampanna*, 'endowed with,' 'provided with,' K. *Yoga*, at the end of a compound, is often used in a vague manner; *sattva-yoga* may mean 'a combination of the various properties of being and life.' K. refers to verse 146, beginning *Yad yat sādhu na ūtre syāt*, which asserts that the figure of Śakuntalā

विदूषकः ।

² जइ एवम् । पञ्चादेसो दाणिं रूबवदीणं ।

राजा ।

इदं च मे मनसि वर्तते ।

अनाघ्रातं पुष्पं किसलयमलूनं कररूहै-

रनाविद्धं रत्नं मधु नवमनास्वादितरसम् ।

अखण्डं पुण्यानां फलमिव च तद्रूपमनघं

न जाने भोक्तारं कमिह समुपस्थास्यति विधिः ॥४४॥

³ यद्येवम् । प्रत्यादेश इदानीं रूपवतीनाम् ।

was faultless. *Rūpōccāya* = *candrādy-upamāna-vastu-samulccāya*, i. e. collecting together such models of beauty as the moon, &c., for the purpose of forming one ideal perfect form, by a selection from each, K. *Manasā kṛi*, or *klṛip*, 'to form by means of the mind;' hence often simply, 'to imagine;' and hence, *mano-kalpita*, 'an idea.' There may be an allusion here to the mind-born sons of Brahmā. *Vidhinā* = *vidhātṛā*. K. observes that, being dissatisfied with the thought contained in the first line, he asserts in the second that her limbs were too delicate to have been fashioned by the hand in a picture; they must, therefore, have been formed in the mind. *Strī-ratna* = *strī-treṣṭha*, Ū. *Jātau jātau yad utkrīṣṭam tadddhi ratnam prabakṣate*, 'whatever is best of its kind that indeed they call *ratna* (a gem),' Ū. The connection of *anubintya* with the dative case *me* is unusual, but not without precedent. The Beng. MSS. read *bitte* for *bitre*.

¹ 'The supplanter.' The verb *praty-ā-dis* = *nir-ā-kṛi*, 'to reject,' 'remove,' 'set aside,' and *pratyādeśa*, 'rejection,' is here used for 'the cause of rejection,' i. e. anything which, by its superiority, supplants and brings into contempt what was before highly prized. *Tayā nija-saundarya-mahimnā 'nya-rūpavati-rūpaṃ khaṇḍitam*, S. So also, in the beginning of Vikram., Urvaśi is called *pratyādeśo rūpa-garvitāyāḥ śrī-gauryāḥ*.

² 'That faultless form (is) a flower not (yet) smelt, a tender-shoot unplucked [uncut, unhurt] by the nails, an unperforated jewel, fresh honey whose flavour (is yet) untasted, and the full [complete] reward of meri-

विदूषकः ।

^a तेण हि लहु परिताअदु एं भवं । मा कस्सबि तबस्सि-
णो इङ्गुदीतेल्लचिक्खणसीसस्स हत्थे पडिस्संदि ।

राजा ।

परवती खलु तचभवती । न च सन्निहितोऽत्र गुरुजनः ।

विदूषकः ।

^b अथ भवन्नं अन्तरेण कीदिसो से दिट्ठिराओ ।

^a तेन हि लघु परिचायतामेनां भवान् । मा कस्यापि तपस्विन इङ्गुदीतैलचिक्खण-
शीर्वस्य हस्ते पतिष्यति । ^b अथ भवन्नमन्तरेण कीदृशोऽस्या दृष्टिरागः ।

torious deeds. I know not to what possessor [enjoyer] here [of this form] Destiny will resort;’ i. e. I know not whom Destiny intends to be the enjoyer of her beauty. *A-lūna=sākhāvasthita*, ‘still remaining on the branch.’ *An-āviddha=a-samutkirṇa*, ‘unperforated,’ K. (cf. Raghu-v. i. 4, *maṇau vajra-samutkirṇe sūtrasya gatiḥ*, ‘the entrance of a thread into a gem perforated by the adamant’). The Beng. MSS. read *an-āmuktam=a-parihitam*, *ākuraḍ ānīta-mātram*, ‘not yet put on,’ ‘only just drawn from the mine,’ S. *Phalam punyānām*, i. e. the fruit of many virtuous acts in various former births come to its maturity (*pari-nāti-bhūtam*), S. *A-khaṇḍa=sam-pūrṇa*, ‘unimpaired,’ ‘entire.’ The consequences of good deeds performed in former births are sometimes not fully enjoyed; but sometimes they are perfected. Similarly the form of Śakuntalā is *an-agma*, ‘faultless’ (= *pratyavāya-hetu-rahita*, K.) *Iha*, i. e. *asmin rūpa-vishaye*, ‘with reference to this form,’ K. *Samupasthāsyati=samprāpsyati*, ‘will attain,’ ‘arrive at.’ This verse is an example of the figure called Rūpaka, see Indian Wisdom, p. 455.

¹ ‘Therefore let your Highness quickly rescue her, lest she fall into the hands of some wretched rustic, whose head is greasy with oil of Ingudi.’ *Ingudī*, see p. 18, n. 1. *Mā=yathā na*, K.

² ‘Towards your Highness what kind of feeling (was displayed) by her eyes?’ *Atha* is used in asking a question, S. *Bhavantam antareṇa=bhavan-nimittam*, Ū.;= *bhavan-madhye*, S. The same expression occurs in Vikram., Act III, where the interpretation given is *bhavantam uddiśya*, i. e. ‘with regard to you.’ *Antareṇa* (similarly used in Mālavik. p. 5, l. 3) governs an acc. case, by Pāṇ. ii. 3, 4. *Drishṭi-rāga=śakshuh-prīti*, ‘the love of the eyes,’ K. So read the Deva-n. MSS., supported by K. and S.; but the Beng. read *citta-rāga*.

राजा ।

निसर्गादेवाप्रगल्भस्तपस्विकन्याजनः । तथापि तु
 अभिमुखे मयि संहतमीक्षितं
 हसितमन्यनिमित्तकृतोदयम् ।
 विनयवारितवृत्तिरतस्तया
 न विवृतो मदनो न च संवृतः ॥४५॥

विदूषकः ।

* एणंखु दिट्ठमेत्तस्स तुह अङ्गं आरोहंदि ।

राजा ।

मिथःप्रस्थाने पुनः शालीनतयापि ममाविष्कृतो भाव-
 स्तत्रभवत्या । तथा हि
 दर्भाङ्कुरेण चरणः क्षत इत्यकारणं
 तन्वी स्थिता कतिचिदेव पदानि गत्वा ।

^a ननु खलु दृष्टमात्रस्य तवाङ्गमारोहति ।

¹ 'When I stood facing her, her glance was withdrawn, a smile was (feigned to be) raised from some other cause (than love); hence love, whose course was checked by modesty, was not (fully) displayed by her, nor (yet) concealed.' *Anyā-nimitta*, i. e. some other cause than love, which was the true one (*abhilāsha-vyatirikta*, K.) 'By this her love was concealed,' K. The Beng. have *kathodayam*. *Vinaya-vārita-vṛttir* is to be taken with *madano*, K. Cf. p. 52, n. 1.

² 'Is it really (to be expected) that she will seat herself on the lap of you, barely seen?' i. e. do you expect to gain her all at once, without some effort?

³ 'Again, at our mutual departure, her feeling towards me was betrayed by her ladyship, although with modesty.' *Sakhibhyām* before *mithaḥ* is not supported by the commentators or best MSS.

Verse 45. DEUTA-VILAMBITA (a variety of JAGATI), containing twelve syllables to the Pāda or quarter-verse, each Pāda being alike.

○ ○ ○ - ○ ○ - ○ ○ - ○ ○ - ||

आसीद्विवृत्तवदना च विमोचयन्ती

शाखासु वल्कलमसक्तमपि दुमाणाम् ॥४६॥

विदूषकः ।

“तेण हि गहीदपाहेओ होहि । किदं तुए उबवणं तबो-
वणंति पेक्खामि ।

राजा ।

सखे । तपस्विभिः कैश्चित्परिज्ञातोऽस्मि । चिन्तय तावत्
केनापदेशेन पुनराश्रमपदं गच्छामः ।

विदूषकः ।

^b को अबरो अबदेसो । णं भवं राअ्जा ।

राजा ।

ततः किम् ।

^a तेन हि गृहीतपाथेयो भव । कृतं त्वयोपवनं तपोवनमिति प्रेक्षे । ^b कोऽप-
रोऽपदेशः । ननु भवान् राजा ।

¹ ‘For, having proceeded only a few steps, (that) slim one stopped without any (real) occasion, saying, “My foot is hurt by a blade of Kuśa-grass” [p. 57, l. 16]; and remained with her face turned back (towards me), whilst (pretending to be employed in) releasing her bark-dress, although not (really) entangled in the branches of the shrubs.’ *Darbhāṅkureṇa*, see p. 57, n. 5; p. 19, n. 1. *Akāṇḍe*=*akasmāt*, K.; =*animittam*, S.; =*anavasaram*, C. One sense of *kāṇḍa* is ‘occasion,’ ‘opportunity.’ *Vivṛitta-vadanā*, i. e. *mad-avalokanāya*, ‘for a look at me,’ S. This verse is an example of the Samādhi Alan-kāra, S.

² ‘Therefore be provided with a stock of provender; I perceive that you have made the penance-grove a pleasure-grove [pleasure-garden].’ *Gṛihīta-pātheya*, ‘one who has provided himself with provender or the necessities for a lengthened stay from home.’ According to K.=*sannaddha*, ‘equipped,’ ‘prepared,’ i. e. for rambling in the precincts of the hermitage. The Vidūshaka is characteristically anxious about the provisions.

³ ‘And what of that?’

Verse 46. VASANTA-TILAKĀ (a variety of ŚAKVARI). See verses 8, 27, 31, 43.

विदूषकः ।

*णीवारच्छदृभाञ्चं अम्हाणं उवहरन्तुति ।

राजा ।

मूर्ख । अन्यमेव भागधेयमेते तपस्विनो निर्वपन्ति । यो
रत्नराशीनपि विहायाभिनन्द्यते । पश्य ।

यदुत्तिष्ठति वर्णेभ्यो नृपाणां क्षयि तत्फलम् ।

तपःषड्भागमक्षय्यं दद्यात्पण्यका हि नः ॥४७॥

नेपथ्ये ।

हन्त सिद्धार्थो स्वः ।

राजा ॥ कर्णं दत्त्वा ॥

अये धीरप्रशान्तस्वरैस्तपस्विभिर्भविर्तथ्यम् ।

* नीवारषड्भागमस्माकमुपहरन्विति ।

¹ A king might take a sixth part of liquids, flowers, roots, fruit, grass, &c.; but, even though dying with want, he was not to receive any tax from a Brāhman learned in the Vedas (Manu vii. 131-133). See Indian Wisdom, pp. 264, 265.

² 'These hermits pay another (kind of) tribute, which, leaving behind heaps of jewels, is welcomed [rejoiced in], i. e. which is welcomed more than heaps of jewels. This reading of the oldest Beng. MSS. seems preferable to that of the Deva-n. *anyad bhāgadheyam eteshāṃ rakshaṇe nipatati*, 'another tribute accrues (to me) for their protection.' *Bhāga-dheya* in this sense is masculine, according to Amara-k. S. and some of the Beng. have *punya* for *anya*.

³ 'That tribute which arises to kings from the (four) classes is perishable; but hermits [inhabitants of the woods] offer us a sixth part of (the merit of their) penance, (which is) imperishable.' *Varṇebhyaḥ*, i. e. the four classes of Brāhmins, Kshatriyas, Vaiśyas, and Sūdras, according to K., S., and Ū. Hence it would appear that the Brāhmins were liable to some kind of tribute as well as the other classes, though Manu exempts them. The Beng. have *dhanam* for *phalam*. *Dadati*, third person plural (see Gram. 331. Obs.)

⁴ 'We have accomplished our object,' i. e. in gaining an audience of the king, S. *Hanta*, an exclamation of pleasure, S.

⁵ 'Oh! it is to be by the hermits, [it must surely be the hermits] who

Verse 47. ŚLOKA or ANUŚTUBH. See verses 5, 6, 11, 26.

दौवारिकः ॥ प्रविश्य ॥

^a जेदु जेदु भट्टा । एदे दुवे इसिकुमारआ पडिहारभूमिं
उबट्टिदा ।

राजा ।

तेन ह्यविलम्बितं प्रवेशय तौ ।

दौवारिकः ।

^b एसो पवेसेमिं । ॥ इति निष्क्रम्य । क्षुषिकुमाराभ्यां सह प्रविश्य ॥

^c इदो इदो भवन्ता ।

॥ उभौ राजानं विलोकयतः ॥

प्रथमः ।

अहो दीप्तिमतोऽपि विश्वसनीयतास्य वपुषः । अथवा
उपपन्नमेतदस्मिन्नुषिकल्पे राजनि । कुतः ।

अध्याक्रान्ता वसतिरमुनाथाश्रमे सर्वभोग्ये

रक्षायोगादयमपि तपः प्रत्यहं सञ्चिनोति ।

^a जयतु जयतु भर्ता । एतौ द्वारक्षिकुमारकौ प्रतिहारभूमिमुपस्थितौ ।
प्रवेशयामि । ^c इत इतो भवन्तौ ।

^b एषः ।

have deep, calm voices,' i. e. to judge by the tone of the voices which I hear, some of the hermits must have arrived.

¹ Properly 'the ground near the gate of the palace' (*rāja-dvāra-pradeśa*, S.), but here simply the station of the porter (*dvāra*, C.)

² The present for the future.

³ 'Oh! the confidence (inspired by the sight) of his person, majestic though (it be)! But this is quite natural in this king very little inferior to a Rishi.' *Dīptimat*=*tejasvin*, 'splendid,' 'majestic.' *Viśvasanīyatā*, 'the state of being confided in.' *Upapanna*, 'fit,' 'proper,' 'reasonable,' 'to be expected.' Cf. Vikram., Act II, *upapannam viśeṣhaṇam asya vāyoh*. *Rishi-kalpe*, 'resembling a Rishi, but with a degree of inferiority,' see *kalpa* in Dict. and Gram. p. 65. LVII. Dushyanta was a Rājārshi, and therefore one degree below a Rishi, see p. 44, n. 2, in the middle; and p. 39, n. 3. The Deva-n. reading is *rishibhyo nātibhinne rājani*, but the Beng. is here preferable.

अस्यापि द्यां स्पृशति वशिनश्चारणद्वन्द्वगीतः

पुण्यः शब्दो मुनिरिति मुहुः केवलं राज्ञपूर्वः ॥ ४८ ॥

द्वितीयः ।

गौतम । अयं स बलभित्सखो दुष्यन्तः ।

¹ 'Although he abides in the Āsrama [order] of a royal householder where everything is to be enjoyed, yet he also day by day accumulates the-merit-of-penance through the act of protecting (his subjects). Of him also having-his-passions-in-subjection, the (same) sacred title of Muni [or Rishi], but (with this difference that it is) preceded by Rāja [i. e. Rājarshi], repeatedly ascends to heaven, being chanted by pairs of (celestial) minstrels.' *Adhyākrānta* = *svī-kṛita*, 'appropriated,' 'taken possession of,' K. *Āsrame* = *dharmācāraṇa-sthāne*, K.; = *gārhaṣṭhye*, 'the order of a householder,' S. and Ū. *Rakṣā-yogāt*, see p. 79, l. 7; *yogāt*, 'in consequence of,' 'by reason of,' 'through' (at the end of comps.); cf. Manu vii. 144, 'The highest virtue of a king is the protection of his subjects.' *Ācāraṇa-dvandva* = *gandharva-mithuna*, 'pair of Gandharvas, or celestial choristers.' These beings were the musicians or minstrels of Indra's heaven, just as the Apsarasas were the dancers and actresses; and their business was to amuse the inhabitants of Svarga by singing the praises of gods, saints, and heroes. *Ācāraṇa*, 'a bard,' 'herald.' *Kevalam* = *eva*, 'certainly,' K. This verse is an example of Vyatireka, i. e. a description of the difference of two things compared in some respects to each other, S'.

² 'The friend of Indra.' *Bala-bhid*, 'Indra,' who crushes armies with his thunderbolt. *Sakhi* at the end of some comps. (like *rātri*, *akshi*, &c.) changes its final to *a*, and becomes a noun of the first class (see Gram. 778; Pāṇ. v. 4, 87. 91. 98. 102). Indra is the chief of the Suras or secondary gods, being inferior to the gods of the Triad; and corresponds to the Jove or Jupiter Tonans of classical mythology. In his lordship over Svarga, or paradise, he might be supplanted by any one who could perform a hundred Āśva-medhas or horse-sacrifices (see p. 45, n. 1). He and the other Suras were for ever engaged in hostilities with their half-brothers, the demons called Asuras or Daityas, the giants or Titans of Hindū mythology, who were the children of Kaśyapa by Diti, as the Suras were by Aditi (see p. 22, n. 3). On such occasions the gods seem to have depended much upon the assistance they received from the heroes of the earth, such as Dushyanta, Purūravas, &c.

प्रथमः ।

अथ किम् ।

द्वितीयः ।

तेन हि

नैतच्चिचं यदयमुदधि^१श्यामसीमां धरिची-

मेकः कृत्वा नगरपरिघांशुबाहुर्भुनक्ति ।

आशंसन्ते समितिषु सुराः सक्तवैरा हि दैत्यै-

रस्याधिज्ये धनुषि विजयं पौरुहूते च वञ्जे ॥४९॥

उभौ ॥ उपगम्य ॥

विजयस्व राजन् ।

¹ 'This is not wonderful, that he whose arm is as long as the bar of a city (gate), should alone govern the entire earth, having the ocean as its dark [green] boundary [i. e. as far as the very ocean]. For the gods, constant in enmity, in their battles with the demons, expect victory through [in] his strung bow and the thunderbolt of Indra.' *Parigha*=*argala*, 'the bar or bolt which fastens a gate.' In a city-gate it was both massive and long (*styāna*, *dīrgha*, *Ā.*), and therefore an object of comparison highly significant of muscular strength. It should be borne in mind that length and vigour of arm were prime requisites in the ancient hero, whose fame depended on his skill and power in managing a bow. Hence the appositeness of such epithets as *mahā-bāhu* and *prāṇśu-bāhu*, 'long-armed.' *Bhūnakti*=*pālayati*, *Ā.*; *bhuj* is often applied to a king in the sense of ruling and protecting the earth; cf. *kṛtsnām prīhivīm bhūnkte*, Manu vii. 148; also Raghu-v. viii. 7, iii. 4. *Āśansante*=*icchanti*, 'wish for,' 'hope for,' 'aspire after.' *Samitishu surāḥ*, &c., this is the Beng. reading; the Deva-n. have *sura-yuvatayo baddha-vairā*, &c. *Daityaḥ*, see last note. *Adhi-jye*, see p. 9, n. 2. The loc. has sometimes the force of the instr. *Pauruhūta*=*Aindra*, 'belonging to Indra,' *Puru-hūta*, 'much-worshipped,' is one of Indra's thousand names. This verse is an example of the figure called *Dipaka* or 'illustration,' *S.*; its use is to throw light, as it were, upon an idea by some apposite illustration. See Indian Wisdom, p. 455.

² *Vi-jī*, 'to conquer,' is rightly conjugated in *Ātm.* (Pāṇ. i. 3, 19).

Verse 49. MANDĀKRĀNTĀ (a variety of ATYASHṬI). See verses 15, 33, 48.

राजा ॥ आसनादुत्थाय ॥

अभिवादये भवन्तौ ।

उभौ ।

स्वस्ति भवते । ॥ इति फलान्युपहरतः ॥

राजा ॥ सप्रणामं परिगृह्य ॥

आज्ञामिच्छामि ।

उभौ ।

विदितो भवानाश्रमसदामिहस्थः । तेन भवन्तं प्रार्थयन्ते ।

राजा ।

किमाज्ञापयन्ति ।

उभौ ।

तत्रभवतः कण्वस्य महर्षेरसान्निध्याद्रक्षांसि न इष्टिविघ्न-
मुत्पादयन्ति । तत्कतिपयरात्रं सारथिद्वितीयेन भवता
समाधीक्रियतामाश्रम इति ।

राजा ।

अनुगृहीतोऽस्मि ।

विदूषकः ॥ अपवार्य ॥

^a एसा दाणिं अनुकूला दे अभ्यर्था ।

राजा ॥ स्मितं कृत्वा ॥

रैवतक । मञ्चचनादुच्यतां सारथिः । सवाणासनं रथमुप-
स्थापयेति ।

^a एषा इदानीमनुकूला तेऽभ्यर्थेना ।

¹ 'Your Highness is known to the inhabitants of the hermitage (to be) staying here.' *Āsrama-sad* = *āśrama-vāsin*, 'a dweller in a hermitage,' 'a hermit;' so *nāka-sad*, 'a dweller in paradise,' 'a god;' hence *sadana*, 'a house.' *Vidita*, in construction with the gen., is noticeable; see Pāṇ. iii. 2, 188, ii. 3, 67; also Raghu-v. x. 40, *viditam tapyamānam tena me bhuvana-trayam*, 'the three worlds are known to me (as) being harassed by him.'

² *Rakshas* = *rākshasa*, see p. 40, n. 5.

³ *Rātram*, see p. 86, n. 2. *Dvītyena*, see p. 13, n. 1.

⁴ *Sanāthī-kriyatām*, see p. 26, n. 3.

दौवारिकः ।

^a जं देवो आणवेदि । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्तः ॥

उभौ ॥ सहर्षम् ॥

अनुकारिणि पूर्वेषां युक्तरूपमिदं त्वयि ।

आपन्नाभयसत्त्वेषु दीक्षिताः खलु पौरवाः ॥ ५० ॥

राजा ॥ सप्रणामम् ॥

गच्छतां पुरो भवन्तौ । अहमप्यनुपदमागत एव ।

उभौ ।

विजयस्व । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्तौ ॥

राजा ।

माठय । अयस्ति शकुन्तलादर्शने कुतूहलम् ।

विदूषकः ।

^b पठमं सपरिवाहं आसि । दाणिं रक्खसवुत्तनेण विन्दूबि
णावसेसिंदो ।

^a यद्देव आज्ञापयति ।

^b प्रथमं सपरिवाहमासीत् । इदानीं राक्षसवृत्तानेन
विन्दुरपि नावशेषितः ।

¹ 'This is a becoming trait in you, an emulator of (your) ancestors. Truly the descendants of Puru are ordained (to officiate) in the sacrifices of (giving) exemption-from-fear to the distressed ;' i.e. whilst we Brāhmanas are consecrated to officiate in real sacrifices, the highest duty of kings is the protection of their afflicted subjects (see p. 86, n. 1). So read all the Deva-n. and some of the Beng. MSS. The Beng. (Bodleian, 234) has *satrena*, and some begin the verse with *upakārini sarveshām*, 'the helper of all.' *Yukta-rūpam*, cf. p. 15, l. 3. *Āpannābhaya-sattreshu=āpad-gatānām bhaya-trāṇe*, S. *Dikshitāḥ=kṛita-pratishṭhāḥ*, 'consecrated.'

² *Api* may be used *praśne*, 'in asking a question' (cf. p. 35, l. 9).

³ 'At first it was overflowing; (but) now, by the account of the Rākshasas, not even a drop is left.' *Parivāha* is either 'an inundation,' or 'a channel for carrying off an excess of water;' the Beng. MSS. have *aparibādham*, 'unchecked.' *Vṛitāntena=nāma-grahaṇena*, 'by the mention.'

राजा ।

मा भैषीः । ननु मत्समीपे वर्तिष्यसे ।

विदूषकः ।

^a एस तव चक्ररक्खीभूदोभि^१ ।

दौवारिकः ॥ प्रविश्य ॥

^b सज्जो रथो भट्टिणो विजअप्पत्थाणं अबेक्खदि । एस उण णअरादो देवीणं आणत्तिहरअो करभअो आअंदो ।

राजा ॥ सादरम् ॥

किमन्वाभिः प्रेषितः ।

दौवारिकः ।

^c अहंइ ।

राजा ।

ननु प्रवेश्यताम् ।

दौवारिकः ।

^d तह । ॥ इति निष्क्रम्य । करभकेण सह प्रविश्य ॥ ^e एसो भट्टा । उवसप्प ।

करभकः ।

^f जेदु जेदु भट्टा । देवी आणवेदि । आआमिणि चउत्थ-
दिअहे पुत्तपिण्डपालणो णाम उववासो भविस्सदि ।

^a एष तव चक्ररक्खीभूतोऽस्मि ।

^b सज्जो रथो भर्तुर्विजयप्रस्थानमपेक्षते । एषः

पुनर्नगराद्देवीनामाहमिहरः करभक आगतः ।

^c अथ किम् ।

^d तथा ।

^e एष भर्ता । उपसर्प ।

^f जयतु जयतु भर्ता । देव्याज्ञापयति । आगामिनि चतुर्थ-
दिषसे पुत्रपिण्डपालनो नामोपवासो भविष्यति ।

¹ 'I will guard the wheel of your chariot.' There seems to be a humorous double meaning in *ākara-raksha*, which may also be translated, 'the commander of the wing of your army;' the Deva-n. have *esa rakkha-sādo rakkhidomhi*, 'I am protected from the Rākshasa.'

² 'The equipped chariot awaits your Majesty's advance to victory; but here is Karabhaka just arrived from the city, bearing a message from the queen-mother.' *Devīnām* is here in the respectful plural; so *ambābhik* two lines below.

³ *Atha kim* (= *vāḍham*, 'yes') is used *angikṛītau*, see p. 46, n. 3.

^a तर्हि दीहाउणा अवस्सं अम्हे सम्भावइद्वत्ति ।

राजा ।

इतस्तपस्विकार्यम् । इतो गुरुजनाज्ञा । वयमप्यनतिक्रम-
णीयम् । किमत्र प्रतिविधेयम् ।

विदूषकः ।

^b तिसङ्क विअ अन्नरा चिट्ठं ।

^a तत्र दीर्घायुवाचस्यं वयं सम्भावयितव्या इति ।

^b त्रिशङ्कुरिवान्नरा तिष्ठ ।

¹ 'On the fourth day, (which is now) coming [i. e. on the fourth day after to-day], the ceremony [fast] named Putra-piṇḍa-pālana [i. e. cherishing of the body of a son] will take place; thereat [on that occasion] certainly we ought to be honoured-with-a-visit by the long-lived-one [by your Majesty, long may you live !].' Most of the Beng. MSS. read *putra-piṇḍa-pārāṇa*; but Ā. substitutes *pālana*, and interprets the phrase by *pura-deha-puṣṭhi-prada*. S. gives the same interpretation, but reads *paripūṣana* for *pālana*. *Piṇḍa, deha-mātre iti Medinī*, 'according to Medinī, *piṇḍa* has the sense of body,' S. and Ā. *Putra* refers to the king in his relation to the queen-mother. The Deva-n. reading (*pravṛtta-pārāṇa upavāsaḥ*, 'a fast which has come to an end') is not very satisfactory. *Upa-vāsa = vrata*, 'a religious ceremonial accompanied with fasting, but not necessarily a fast.' K. and Ā. observe that one name for this ceremonial was *putra-rāja*, and that it consisted in offering various presents to the young king of sweetmeats, clothes, &c., just as might be done in the present day on the occasion of a birth-day. *Dirghāyus*, see p. 9, n. 1. *Vayam* is used in plural like *devānām* above. *Sambhāvayitavyāḥ*, see p. 26, n. 1.

² 'In this direction the business of the hermits, in the other the command of a venerable parent (calls me). Both are not to be neglected. How, in such a case, can an arrangement be effected?' *Dvayam api*, 'both the one and the other;' *api* is often affixed to *dvi* in this sense; see Amara-k. ii. 1, 5; Mālavik. p. 16, l. 22. In Hitop., l. 2048, *dvayam* without *api* has the sense of 'both.'

³ 'Stand between, like Triśanku.' The story of this monarch is told at length in Rāmāy. i. 57-60 (see also p. 43, n. 1). He is there described as a just and pious prince of the Solar race, who aspired to celebrate a great sacrifice, hoping thereby to ascend to heaven in his mortal body. He first requested the sage Vasiṣṭha to officiate for him; but, being

राजा ।

सत्यमाकुलीभूतोऽस्मि ।

कृत्ययोर्भिन्नदेशत्वाद्बिधीभवति मे मनः ।

पुरः प्रतिहतं शैलैः स्रोतः स्रोतोवहो यथा ॥५१॥

॥ विचिन्त्य ॥ सखे । त्वमद्यया पुत्र इति प्रतिगृहीतः । अतो भवानितः प्रतिनिवृत्य मां तपस्विकार्यथ्यमानसमावेद्य

refused, he then applied to the sage's hundred sons, by whom he was cursed and degraded to the condition of a *Āṇḍāla*. In this pitiable state he had recourse to Viśvāmitra, who undertook to conduct the sacrifice, and invited all the gods to be present; they, however, refused to attend. Upon this the enraged Viśvāmitra, by his own power, transported Triśanku to the skies, whither he had no sooner arrived than he was hurled down again, head foremost, by Indra and the gods; but, being arrested in his downward course by Viśvāmitra, remained suspended *between heaven and earth*, forming a constellation in the southern hemisphere. The story is differently told in some of the Purāṇas (Wilson's Vishnu-p. p. 371, note). They and the Hari-v. describe Triśanku as a wicked prince, guilty of three heinous sins (*śanku*). S. adopts this view of his character, and calls him *kṛita-bahutara-malina-karmā rājā*. *Antarā* = *tapovana-śvanagarayor madhye*, 'between the hermitage and the city.' The facetious allusion to Triśanku is quite characteristic of the Vidūshaka, and affords an example of the Vyāhāra Alankāra, S. and Ā.

¹ 'Verily I am embarrassed. From the difference of the places of the two duties [i. e. on account of the distance between the place where the two duties have to be performed] my mind is divided in two, as the stream of a river driven back [made to recoil] by rocks (lying) before it' (cf. the sentiment at verse 34). *Puraḥ* = *agre*, 'in front,' 'ahead.' Although *pratihatam śaile*, 'which has struck on a rock,' is the reading of the Beng. MS. (Bodleian, 233) and most of the Deva-n., yet the other Bengālī and S. read *śailaiḥ*, which I prefer. The Deva-n. read *srotovaho*, gen. case of *sroto-vah*, f. 'a river.' Some MSS. have *srotovaham* = *nadī-sambandhi*, 'belonging to a river' (K., S., and Ā.), an adjective agreeing with *srotaiḥ*. This verse is an example of the Yathopamā Alankāra, or 'comparison by the use of the conjunction *yathā*.'

तच्चभवतीनां पुचकृत्यमनुष्ठातुमर्हेति ।

विदूषकः ।

^a एण्क्खु मं रक्खोभीरुअं गणेसि ।

राजा ॥ सस्मितम् ॥

भो महाब्राह्मण । कथमेतन्नवति सम्भाष्यते ।

विदूषकः ।

^b जह राआणुएण गन्तव्वं । तह गर्मिस्सं ।

राजा ।

ननु तपोवनोपरोधः परिहरणीय इति सर्वाननुयाचि-
कांस्त्वयैव सह प्रस्थापयामि ।

विदूषकः ॥ सगर्वम् ॥

^c तेण हि जुवराओमिह दाणिं संवुत्तो ।

राजा ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

चपलोऽयं वदुः । कदाचिदस्मत्प्रार्थनामन्तःपुरेभ्यः कथ-

^a ननु खलु मां रक्खोभीरुअं गणयसि । ^b यथा राजानुजेन गन्तव्यम् । तथा
गमिष्यामि । ^c तेन हि युवराजोऽस्मि इदानीं संवृत्तः ।

¹ 'You have been received by the queen-mother as a son; therefore let your honour, having returned from hence and having announced that my mind is intent on [zealous for] the business of the hermits, have the goodness to discharge the office of a son towards her Majesty.' *Putra iti pratigrihitah*, i. e. *tvam poshita-putro bhavasi*, 'you are an adopted son,' S. Some MSS. have *putratvam* for *putra-kṛityam*.

² 'Surely you do not suppose me to be afraid of the Rākshasas.'

³ 'How is this possible in your honour?' or, 'how could such a thing be thought of in your honour?' *Bhavati*, loc. sing. of *bhavat*. *Sambhāvvyate* may mean, 'is fitting,' 'is consistent.' *Mahā-brāhmaṇa* is generally used ironically.

⁴ 'I will go, as it should be gone by the younger brother of a king.'

⁵ *Yuva-rāja*, 'the young prince,' who was the heir-apparent and generally associated with the reigning monarch in the throne.

⁶ *Vaṭṭu*, 'a youth,' 'a lad;' here it is equivalent to 'fellow,' 'chap.'

⁷ *Kadācid*, 'perchance.' *Prārthanā* = *abhilāshita*, 'desire,' 'pursuit,'

येत् । भवतु । एनमेवं वस्ये । ॥ विदूषकं हस्ते गृहीत्वा । प्रकाशम् ॥
 वयस्य । ऋषिगौरवादाश्रमं गच्छामि । न खलु सत्यमेव
 तापसकन्यकायां शकुन्तलायां ममाभिलाषः । पश्य ।
 क्व वयं क्व परोक्षमन्मथो मृगशवैः सममेधितो जनः ।
 परिहासविजल्पितं सखे परमार्थेन न गृह्यतां वचः ॥५२॥

विदूषकः ।

^a अहम् ।

॥ इति निष्क्रान्ताः सर्वे ॥

॥ द्वितीयोऽङ्कः ॥

^a अथ किम् ।

‘suit;’ i. e. *Śakuntalā-vishayānusandhāna-rūpa-kathā*, ‘the story of my pursuit of Śakuntalā,’ S.

¹ ‘From reverence for the Rishis,’ lit. ‘from the venerableness of the Rishis.’

² ‘Where are we, (and) where a person brought up with fawns out of sight of love? O friend! let not a word uttered heedlessly in jest be taken in earnest.’ *Kva-dvayam atyantāsambhāvanāyām*, ‘two kva’s are expressive of excessive incompatibility,’ S. (see p. 14, n. 1). *Nāgarikāranya-janayoh sambandho nopapadyate iti bhāvaḥ*, ‘the meaning is that a connection between a town-bred person and a forester is not possible,’ K. *Paroksha-manmatha* = *apratyaksha-manmatha* or *ajñāta-manmatha* or *agochara-kāma*, ‘one who has had no perception or experience of love,’ ‘one who is out of the reach of its influence.’ *Parihāsa-vijalpita* = *hāsyā-bhāshita*, K.; = *karutuka-bhāshita*, S.; cf. *parihāsa-vijalpa* in Act VI. The Beng. MSS. read *vikalpita*, ‘invented.’ *Paramārthena* = *tattvena*.

Verse 52. VAITĀLIYA, containing twenty-one syllables to the half-verse, each half-verse being alike, the first and third quarter-verses ending at the tenth syllable.

ॐ - ॐ - ॐ - ॐ - ॐ ॥ ॐ - ॐ - ॐ - ॐ - ॐ -

॥ अथ तृतीयाङ्कादौ विष्कम्भः ॥

॥ ततः प्रविशति कुशानादाय यजमानशिष्यः ॥

शिष्यः ।

अहो महाप्रभावी राजा दुष्यन्तः । येन प्रविष्टमात्र एवा-
श्रमं तत्रभवति निरुपस्रवानि नः कर्माणि संवृत्तानि ।

का कथा वाणसन्धाने ज्याशब्देनैव दूरतः ।

हुङ्कारेणैव धनुषः स हि विघ्नानपोहति ॥५३॥

¹ 'A pupil of the sacrificing-(Brāhman) bearing Kuśa grass.' *Yajamāna*=*yajvan*, 'a sacrificer,' 'priest' (see Raghu-vaṇśa xviii. 11). In Telugu it has acquired the sense of 'master.' Cf. *tataḥ praviśato Bharata-śiṣhyau*, Vikram., Act III. Some read *yajamānaḥ śiṣhyaḥ*. The translation would then be, 'a pupil occupied about a sacrifice.' The pupil, or religious student, certainly, did not officiate himself. *Śiṣhya*, in fact, denotes a Brahmacārin, or young Brāhman in that state of pupilage through which every Brāhman had to pass, living in the house of his preceptor, who, in return for instruction given, required his assistance in various menial offices, in collecting materials for sacrifice, and in asking alms. 'Let the student carry water-pots, flowers, cow-dung, fresh earth, and Kuśa grass, as much as may be useful to his preceptor; let him bring wood for the oblation to fire; let him go begging through the whole district,' &c. (Manu ii. 176, &c.) *Kuśa*, see p. 19, n. 1.

² 'Since on his Highness having merely entered the hermitage, our rites have become free from molestation.' So read the oldest MSS. supported by K.; others *praviśṭa evāśramam tatra-bhavati*, &c.

³ 'What mention of fitting the arrow (to the bow)? for by the mere sound of the bow-string from afar, as if by the roar of the bow, he dispels the obstacles.' *Kā kathā*, 'what account?' i. e. what necessity for fitting

यावदिमान्वेदिसंस्तरणार्थं दर्भानृत्विग्भ्य उपहरामि ।
 ॥ परिक्रम्यावलोक्य च । आकाशे ॥ प्रियंवदे । कस्येदमुशीरानुलेपनं
 मृणालवन्ति च नलिनीपक्षाणि नीयन्ते । ॥ श्रुतिमभिनीय ॥
 किं ब्रवीषि । आतपलङ्कनाञ्चलवदस्वस्था शकुन्तला ।

the arrow? the expulsion of the demons who impede our rites is effected by the mere twanging of the bow, without the use of the arrow (*sara-saṇḍhānam antareṇa*, S.), in the same manner as a threatening roar often suffices to scare those who hear it. Cf. *pratiśabdo hi harer hinasti nāgān*, Vikram., Act I. *Hunkāra* is the roar of any fierce animal. The use of *iva* shews that the figure by which the sound of the bow is thus designated is *Utprekshā*, see *Indian Wisdom*, p. 454. So Bhaṭṭi-k. (x. 44), in giving an example of this figure, describes a mountain as stretching out, as it were, a huge *body* between heaven and earth to protect the land from the inroads of the sea.

¹ 'For strewing on the altar,' or 'on the ground near it,' see p. 19, n. 1.

² *Ritvij*, 'a priest,' especially 'an officiating priest,' lit. 'one who sacrifices at the prescribed time,' from *ritu*, 'a season,' and *ij*=*yaj*, 'to sacrifice.' *An-ritvij yajñam na gacchet*, 'one ought not to go to (perform) a sacrifice unattended by an officiating Brāhman.' See *Manu* iv. 57, ii. 143.

³ 'In the air,' i. e. speaking in the air. This is an example of *ākāśa-bhāṣhitam* or *ākāśa-vākya*, which is defined by S. to be *dūra-stha-bhāṣhanam*, 'speech at a distance,' or *asarīram nivedanam*, 'bodiless statement;' and by K. as *apraśiṣṭaiḥ saha ālōpaḥ*, 'conversation with (characters) not on the stage.' It is, in fact, a speech addressed to some person outside or off the stage, the actor at the same time fixing his eyes in the air, or on some object only visible to himself. Hence in K. *ākāśe* is followed by the words *lakṣham* or *lakshyam baddhvā*, 'fixing his gaze.' Cf. *ākāśa-buddha-lakṣhaḥ*, Vikram., Act IV; *Mudrā-r.* p. 6, l. 19; p. 31, l. 3. The answer which is supposed to be given is also *ākāśa-bhāṣhitam*, and is not heard by the audience. The actor on the stage pretending to listen (*śrutim abhinīya*) repeats the imaginary reply, always introducing it with the words *kim bravīṣi*, Sāhit.-d. p. 177.

⁴ 'For whom are brought this Uśira-ointment and lotus-leaves, with fibres attached?' *Uśira*=*virāṇa-kanda*, 'the root of *Virāṇa*, a fragrant grass (*Andropogon Muricatum*) with which a cooling ointment was made. *Mṛināla*=*visa*, 'the fibres of the stalk of the lotus.'

॥ अथ तृतीयोऽङ्कः ॥

॥ ततः प्रविशति समदनावस्थो राजा ॥

राजा ॥ सविनां निःश्वस्य ॥

जाने तपसो वीर्यं सा बाला परवतीति मे विदितम् ।
न च निष्णादिव सलिलं निवर्तते मे ततो हृदयम् ॥५४॥

(*madhya, madhyama*), who speak Sanskrit *udāttoktyā*, 'in the high tone;' but not by the chief (*pradhāna*), such as the hero, &c. Again, it may be spoken by one character in the form of a soliloquy, or by two in the form of a dialogue; and either by characters of the middle class only, when it is called *śuddha*, 'pure;' or by those of the middle and lower combined, when it is called *miśra* or *sankīrṇa*, 'mixed' (*madhyena madhyamābhyaṃ vā pātrābhyaṃ samprayojitaḥ śuddhaḥ syāt tu sankīrṇo nīta-madhyama-kalpitaḥ*). Sometimes the characters are exclusively those of the inferior class, who speak Prākṛit; sometimes more than two appear on the stage at once, in which cases it is properly called *Praveśaka*, though these terms are regarded as identical by the MSS. and commentators (*vishkambha eva suvyaktaiḥ praveśaka iti smṛitaḥ*, K.; *praveśaka eva vishkambhakaḥ*, S.) The Sāhit.-d. restricts the former title still further by applying it to an interlude only (*praveśako 'nudāttoktyā nīta-pātra-prayojitaḥ, anka-dvayāntar vijñeyah śesham vishkambhake yathā*). In Vikram., Act V, the opening soliloquy is styled *Praveśaka* both in the MSS. and in the Calcutta edition. According to the Sāhit.-d. the present monologue is a *Śuddha-vishkambha*. In the Beng. MSS. it is termed a *Praveśaka*.

¹ 'I know the potency of penance; it is (also) known to me that that maiden is subject to another [is in a state of tutelage]. But as water does not turn back from the valley, (neither) does my heart from that (Sakuntalā);' i.e. I know that if I attempt to carry her off by force or by stealth, the power acquired by penance is such, that the Rishi will effect my destruction by a curse, &c. (*śāpādīnā nāśam vidhāsyati*, S.) *Nimmād*,

Verse 54. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

— — | उ — — | — — || — — | — उ — | उ — उ | — उ — | —
उ — — | — उ — | उ — — || उ — उ | — — | उ | — उ — | —

भगवन्कुसुमायुध । त्वया चन्द्रमसा च विश्वसनीयाभ्याम-
तिसन्धीयते कामिजनसार्थः । कुतः ।

तव कुसुमशरत्वं शीतरश्मिन्त्वमिन्दो-

द्वयमिदमयथार्थं दृश्यते मद्बिधेषु ।

विमुञ्जति हिमगर्भैरग्निमिन्दुर्मयूखै-

स्वमपि कुसुमवाणान्वजसारीकरोषि ॥ ५५ ॥

scil. *deśāt*, 'from low land,' see Hitop. l. 2651. The Deva-n. MSS., unsupported by the commentators, substitute the following for the second line of the above verse, *Alam asmi tato hridayam tathāpi nedaṃ nivartayitum*, 'nevertheless, I am not able to turn back this heart from that (damsel).'

¹ 'O divine flower-armed (god), by thee and by the moon, who (seem) to be worthy of confidence, the whole company of lovers is deceived. Why so? [because] of thee, (there is said to be) the property of having flowers for arrows, of the moon the property of having cold beams; both these (properties) are observed to be untrue in such as me; (for) the moon emits fire with rays charged with cold; thou also makest (thy) flower-arrows hard as adamant.' The Hindū Cupid or Kāma-deva, 'god of love,' is the son of Viṣṇu or Kṛishṇa by Lakṣmī, who is then called Māyā or Rukmiṇī. He is armed with a bow made of sugar-cane, the string consisting of bees, and with five flower-tipped arrows (whence his name Pañca-vāṇa) which pierce the heart through the five senses. The names of the five arrows (according to Bharata, cited by S.) are—1. *Harṣhaṇa*, 'Gladdener;' 2. *Prahasana*, 'Exhilarator;' 3. *Mohana*, 'Fascinator;' 4. *Mūrṣhana*, 'Sense-destroyer;' 5. *Vikarṣhaṇa*, 'Distractor.' According to K. the names of the five flowers which point these arrows, and may be supposed to possess properties similar to those implied in the names of the arrows themselves, are—1. *Aravinda*, a kind of lotus; 2. *Aśoka*; 3. *Śirīṣha*; 4. *Āmra* or *Āmra*, i. e. the mango; 5. *Utpālā* or blue lotus. But according to Sir W. Jones [Hymn to Kāma-deva] they are—1. *Āmpaka*; 2. *Āmra* or *Āmra*; 3. *Keśara* or *Nāga-keśara*; 4. *Ketaka*; 5. *Vilva* or *Bilva*. In both lists the *Āmra* occurs. This is certainly the favourite flower of the god (cf. the frequent allusions to it

Verse 55. MĀLINĪ or MĀNINĪ (a variety of ATĪ-ŚAKVARI). See verses 10, 19, 20, 38.

भगवन्कामदेव । न ते मय्यनुक्रोशः । ॥ मदनकापां निरुप्य ॥ कृतस्ते
कुसुमायुधस्य सतस्तेह्यमेतत् । आं ज्ञातम् ।

अद्यापि नूनं हरकोपवह्नि-

स्त्वयि ज्वलत्यौर्व इवाक्षुराशौ ।

त्वमन्यथा मन्मथ मद्विधानां

भस्मावशेषः कथमित्यमुष्णः ॥ ५६ ॥

in Gita-g. iii. 12, iv. 6, &c.); but in verse 135 the epithet *pañcābhyadhika* is applied to this flower, and is explained by S. to mean 'a sixth arrow, in addition to the five' (cf. Vikram., Act II, *kimuta upavana-sahakāraiḥ*, &c.) It is clear that some authorities do not include the mango in the list. The Gita-g. (x. 14) mentions five other flowers as occasionally employed by the god, viz. the *bandhūka*, *madhūka*, *nīla-nakina* or blue lotus, *tila*, and *bunḍa*. Another account includes the Mallikā or jasmine amongst the five. In Hindū erotic poetry, cooling properties are attributed to the rays of the moon, said to distil nectar; hence some of his names—*śīta-mayūkha*, *hima-raśmi*, *hima-kara*, *amṛita-sū*, *sudhā-nidhi*, &c. On the other hand, the heating effect of these rays on the lover is often alluded to, e. g. *śītāṅśus tapanah*, Gita-g. ix. 10, iv. 7, v. 3; cf. *nandana-vana-vātāḥ śikhina iva* (Vikram., Act II), and *pādās te śatīnaḥ sukhayanti*, &c. (end of Act III). *Sārtha* = *samūha*, properly 'a caravan,' Hitop. l. 2574. *Kutaḥ*, p. 55, n. 2. *A-yathārtham* = *viparīta-kriyam*, 'having a contrary effect.' *Dvayam*, see p. 91, n. 2. *Garbhāḥ*, see p. 18, l. 5. *Vajrasārī-karoshi*, see p. 14, l. 2.

¹ 'Verily, e'en now the fire of Śiva's wrath burns in thee like the submarine fire in the ocean; otherwise how couldst thou, O agitator of the soul, with nothing left but ashes, be so scorching towards such as me?' The story of the incineration of Kāma-deva by a beam of fire darted from the central eye of Śiva is thus told in the Rāmāyaṇa (i. 25, 10): 'Kandarpa, whom the wise call Kāma (Cupid), had formerly a body. He once approached Śiva, the husband of Umā (Parvatī), soon after his marriage, that he might influence him with love for his wife. Śiva

Verse 56. UPAJĀTI or ĀKHYĀNAKĪ (a variety of TRISHTUBH), each Pāda or quarter-verse being either *Indra-vajrā* or *Upendra-vajrā*, the former only differing from the latter in the length of the first syllable. See verse 41.



अथवा ।

अनिशमपि मकरकेतुर्मनसीरुजमावहन्नभिमती मे ।

यदि मदिरायतनयनां तामधिकृत्य प्रहरतीति ॥५७॥

happened then to be practising austerities, and intent on a vow of chastity. He therefore cursed the god of love in a terrible voice, and at the same time a flash from his terrific eye caused all the limbs of his body to shrivel into ashes. Thus Kāma was made incorporeal [whence, as some say, is his power over the minds of men] by the anger of the great god, and from that time has been called "the bodiless one" (*An-anga*).¹ *Aurva*, 'submarine fire,' called *baḍava* or *bāḍava*, and personified as the son of the saint Urva. The fable is told in *Hari-v.* (ch. xlv), and is noticed in Troyer's *Rāja-taraṅgiṇī* (iii. 170). The Rishi Urva, who had gained great power by his austerities, was pressed by the gods and others to beget children that he might perpetuate his race. He consented, but warned them that his offspring would consume the world. Accordingly, he created from his thigh a devouring fire, which, when produced, demanded nourishment, and would have destroyed the whole earth, had not Brahmā appeared and assigned the ocean as its habitation, and the waves as its food. The spot where it entered the sea was called *Baḍavā-mukha*, 'the mare's mouth.' Doubtless the story was invented to suit the phenomenon of a marine *javā-mukhī* or 'volcano,' which exhaled bitumenous inflammable gas, and which occasionally shewed itself above the sea, perhaps in the form of a horse's mouth. Langlois places the position of it on the coast north of Malabar.

¹ 'Nevertheless, the fish-bannered (god), even though incessantly bringing mental anguish, (will be) acceptable to me, if employing (as the subject about which he inflicts pain) that (maiden) with long intoxicating eyes he so strike (me).' *Makara-ketu*, a name of Kāma-deva, is derived from the *makara*, or marine monster, subdued by him, which was painted on his banner (*ketu*). 'By the mention of this title, his invincibleness is indicated,' S. *Adhikṛitya*=*uddiṣya*, 'with reference to,' S. and Ū; see p. 6, n. 2, and p. 77, n. 1; also *Raghu-v.* xi. 62, *śāntim adhikṛitya anvayunkta*.

Verse 57. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

ॐ ॐ ॐ ॐ | ॐ ॐ ॐ ॐ | -- || ॐ ॐ -- | ॐ ॐ -- | ॐ ॐ ॐ | ॐ ॐ -- |
ॐ ॐ ॐ ॐ | -- ॐ ॐ | ॐ ॐ -- || -- ॐ ॐ | -- | ॐ | ॐ ॐ -- | ॐ

भगवन्कन्दर्प । एवमुपालब्धस्य ते न मां प्रत्यनुक्रोशः ।

वृथैव सङ्कल्पशतैरजस्र-

मनङ्ग नीतोऽसि मया विवृद्धिम् ।

आकृष्य चापं श्रवणोपकरणे

मय्येव युक्तस्तव वाणंमोक्षः ॥ ५८ ॥

॥ सखेदं परिक्रम्य ॥ क्व नु खलु संस्थिते कर्मणि सदस्यैरनुज्ञातः

श्रमङ्कान्तमात्मानं विनोदयामि । ॥ निःश्वस्य ॥ किं नु खलु

मे प्रियादर्शनादृते शरणमन्यत् । यावदेनामन्विष्यामि ।

॥ सूर्यमवलोक्य ॥ इमामुपातपां वेलां प्रायेण लतावलयवत्सु

मालिनीतीरेषु ससखीजना शकुन्तला गमयति । तच्चैव

¹ 'In vain, truly, O bodiless (god), hast thou perpetually been brought by me to growth by hundreds of desires. Is it becoming of you, drawing your bow to your very ear, (to) discharge (your) arrows even upon me (your votary) ?' *Sankalpa* = *icchā*, 'wish.' *Śravaṇopakaṇṭhe ākṛishya* = *karnāntikam ānīya*, 'drawing the string of the bow back as far as the ear.' *Upakaṇṭha*, 'near,' lit. 'near the neck ;' cf. *Raghu*-v. ix. 57, *ākarna-kṛishṭam vāṇam*. *Yukta* = *utita*. The passage from *Bhagavan Kāmadeva* (p. 100) to *vāṇamokshaḥ* is given on the authority of the Taylor and my own Bombay Deva-n. MS., supported by S. and C. and all the Beng. MSS. The Mackenzie MS. has part of the passage, but Colebrooke's omits it altogether.

² 'Where, indeed, at the conclusion of the rite being permitted to depart by those who were present at the sacrifice, shall I refresh myself weary with fatigue ?' *Sadasya*, 'any assistant or by-stander at a sacrifice.' The Beng. have *nirasta-vighnais tapasvibhiḥ*, 'by the hermits whose obstacles have been removed.'

³ 'Sakuntalā along with her female friends is passing [lit. causing to go] this intensely hot time of the day probably on the banks of the Mālinī, possessed of inclosures of creepers.' *Valaya*, properly 'an encircling hedge;' here it may mean 'a bower.'

तावन्नच्छामि । ॥ परिक्रम्यावलोक्य च ॥ अनया बालपादप-
वीथ्या सुतनुरचिरं गतेति तर्कयामि । कुतः ।

सम्मीलन्ति न तावद्वन्धनकोषास्तयावचितपुष्पाः ।

क्षीरक्षिग्धाश्चामी दृश्यन्ते किशलयच्छेदाः ॥ ५९ ॥

॥ स्पर्शं रूपयित्वा ॥ अहो प्रवातसुभगोऽयमुद्देशः ।

शक्यमरविन्दसुरभिः कणवाही मालिनीतरङ्गाणाम् ।

अङ्गैरनङ्गतभैरविरलमालिङ्गितुं पवनः ॥ ६० ॥

¹ 'I conjecture that the very delicate one has not long since passed by this avenue of young trees, because the cavities of the flower-stalks whose flowers have been plucked off by her, do not yet close up, and these fragments of tender-shoots are seen (still) unctuous with milky-juice.' *Vūhi*=*pankti*. *Sammīlanti*=*sankuṇṇanti*, 'contract.' *Bandhana*=*prasava-bandhana*=*vrinta*, 'a flower-stalk,' S. *Bandhana-koshās*=*vrintā-bhyantarāṇi*, S.;=*vrinta-garbhāṇi*, C. *Amī*, 'these,' i. e. *puro-vartinaḥ*, 'lying in front of us.' *Kiśalaya-cchedāḥ*=*pallava-khaṇḍāḥ*. *Kṣīra-snigdāḥ*=*dugdha-śikhaṇāḥ*. When a stalk has been some time broken off, it contracts and the milk dries up. 'The duty of gathering flowers and cutting stalks for sacrificial purposes might have been entrusted by the hermits to Śakuntalā; hence it would be inferred that she had passed that way. This is an example of the Anumāna Alankāra,' S. and C. Some of the Deva-n. MSS. omit the above couplet.

² 'Oh! how delightful is this spot by (reason of) the fresh breeze!' *Aho*, an exclamation implying approbation (*prasāṅsāyām*), S. *Pravāta*=*prakriṣṭa-vāta*, K.;=*prasasta-vāta*, 'a good breeze,' S. (see p. 37, n. 1).

³ 'The breeze, fragrant with the lotuses (and) wafting the spray [particles] of the waves of the Mālinī, is able to be closely embraced by

Verse 59. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

-- | - - - | -- || - - - | -- | - - - | - - - | -
-- | -- | -- || -- | - - - | - | -- | -- |

Verse 60. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

- - - | - - - | - - - || - - - | -- | - - - | -- | -
-- | - - - | -- || - - - | -- | - | - - - | -

॥ परिक्रम्यावलोक्य च ॥ अस्मिन्वेतसपरिक्षिप्ते लतामण्डपे सन्नि-
हितया तया भवितव्यम् । तथा हि । ॥ अथो विलोक्य ॥

अभ्युन्नता पुरस्तादवगाढा जघनगौरवात्पश्चात् ।

द्वारेऽस्य पाण्डुसिक्ते पदपङ्क्तिर्दृश्यतेऽभिनवा ॥ ६१ ॥

यावद्विटपान्तरेणावलोकयामि । ॥ परिक्रम्य । तथा कृत्वा । सहर्षम् ॥
अये लब्धं नेचनिर्वाणम् । एषा मे मनोरथप्रियतमा

(my) limbs inflamed by the bodiless one.' *Śakya* (like *yogya* and sometimes *yukta*) gives a passive sense to the infinitive. The Beng. MSS. and the Calcutta ed. read *śakyo* in the nom. case agreeing with *pavanaḥ*, which would appear at first sight to be the better reading. But K. expressly states that *śakyam* is here used adverbially, and quotes a parallel passage from *Rāmāyaṇa*, *śakyam anjalibhiḥ pātum vātāḥ*, 'the breezes are able to be drunk by the hollowed palms.' A passage may be added from the *Hitop.*, *vibhūtayaḥ śakyam avāptum*, 'great successes are able to be obtained;' and another from *Mālavik.* verse 58, *na śakyam upekshitum kupitā* (see also *Maha-bh.* i. 769). *Aravinda*, a kind of lotus, see p. 25, n. 1. *Kaṇa-vāhin* = *śikara-vāhaka*, 'wafting cool spray,' S. *An-an-ga*, 'the bodiless god,' see p. 100, n. 1. *A-virala*, lit. 'having no interstices,' 'close.' The Beng. read *nirdāyam* = *drīḍham*.

¹ 'At the entrance of it where-there-is-white-sand, a fresh line of footsteps is seen, raised in front, depressed behind through the weight of her hips.' *Avagādhā* = *nimnā*. *Pāṇḍu-sikate* (= *dhavala-bāluka*) is a *Bahuvrīhi* comp. agreeing with *dvāre*. The weight of the hips of a beautiful female is a favourite subject of allusion (cf. *paścād-natā guru-nītam-batayā asyāḥ pada-panktiḥ*, *Vikram.*, Act IV; *śroṇī-bhārād alasa-gamanā*, *Megha-d.* 81). Hence one of the names of a lovely woman is *nītambinī*, 'having large and handsome hips and loins.' Compare the epithet 'Callipyge' applied to a celebrated statue of Venus.

² 'Through the branches.' The Calcutta ed. has *viṭapāntarito*, 'concealed by the branches.'

³ 'The highest object of my eye-sight,' 'the full bliss of my eyes' (= *netrā-*

Verse 61. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

— — | उ — उ | — — || उ उ — | — उ उ | उ — उ | — — | —
— — | उ — उ | उ उ — || उ उ — | — — | उ | — उ उ | —

सकुसुमास्तरणं शिलापट्टमधिशयाना सखीभ्यामन्वास्यते ।
भवतु । श्रोत्राम्यासां विश्रम्भकथितानि । ॥ इति विलोकयन्स्थितः ॥

॥ ततः प्रविशति यथोक्तव्यापारा सह सखीभ्यां शकुन्तला ॥

॥ सख्यावुपवीजयतः ॥

सख्यौ ॥ उपवीज्य । सखेहम् ॥

^a हला सउन्दले । अवि सुहाअदि दे णलिणीपत्तवादो ।

शकुन्तला ।

^b किं वीजअन्ति मं सहीओ ।

॥ सख्यौ विषादं नाटयित्वा परस्परमवलोकयतः ॥

राजा ।

बलवदस्वस्थशरीरा शकुन्तला दृश्यते । ॥ सवितर्कम् ॥ तत्कि-
मयमातपदोषः स्यात् । उत यथा मे मनसि वर्तते ।
॥ साभिलाषं निर्वर्त्त्य ॥ अथवा कृतं सन्देहेन ।

^a हला शकुन्तले । अपि सुखायते ते नलिनीपद्मवातः ।
मां सख्यौ ।

^b किं वीजयतो

nanda, K. ; *nayana-nirvṛiti*, *lakshuh-sukha*, S.) *Nirvāṇa* or *apavarga* is properly 'final beatitude, consisting in emancipation from further transmigration.'

¹ 'Yonder the best-beloved object of my wishes, reclining on a stone-seat strewn with flowers, is attended by her two friends.' *Manoratha-priyatamā*, 'most dear by desire,' i. e. not by actual possession or by any other method, K. *Śilā-paṭṭa* = *pāshāna-khaṇḍa*, see p. 76, n. 2. *Anvās*, 'to sit near' (*anu*, *ās*).

² 'Are in the act of fanning her.' *Upa-vīj*, 'to fan ;' cf. *vy-ajana*, 'a fan.'

³ 'Is this wind from the (fan of) lotus-leaves agreeable to thee?' see p. 25, n. 1, in the middle. *Api*, see p. 89, n. 2. Some Deva-n. MSS. read *suhaadi* for *sukhayati*, but the above is supported by K. and the oldest MSS.

⁴ 'Can this be the fault of the heat? or, as is passing in my mind (is it owing to love)?' i. e. or is love, as I conjecture, the true cause?

⁵ *Kṛitam sandehena*, see p. 30, l. 6, with note.

स्तनन्यस्तोशीरं प्रशिथिलमृणालैकवलयं

प्रियायाः साबाधं तदपि कमनीयं वपुरिदम् ।

समस्तापः कामं मनसिजनिदाघप्रसरयो-

नं तु योष्मस्यैवं सुभगमपराङ्गं युवतिषु ॥ ६२ ॥

प्रियंवदा ॥ जनानिकम् ॥

^a अणसूय । तस्स राएसिणो पढमदंसणादो आरहिअ
पज्जुस्सुआ विअ सउन्दला । किं णुक्खु से तस्मिंत्तो
अअं आतङ्को भवे ।

^a अणसूये । तस्य राजर्षेः प्रथमदर्शनादारभ्य पर्युत्सुकेषु शकुन्तला । किं नु खल-
स्यास्तस्मिन्निहोऽयमातङ्को भवेत् ।

¹ 'This form of my beloved, having the *Uśira* applied to the bosom, and having only one armlet (and that formed) of lotus-fibres hanging-loose, (is certainly) disordered, but even so is lovely. Granted that the heat of the two influences of love and the hot season [or the heat induced by the prevalence either of love or of the sultry weather] be equal, still disorder is not inflicted on maidens by the hot weather in such a charming manner,' i. e. since the disorder apparent in the person of *Sakuntalā* only contributes to her beauty, it is clearly not caused by the hot weather, but by love. *Uśira*, see p. 96, n. 4. Two other names for this plant are *jalāśaya*, 'growing in water,' and *avadāha*, 'allaying fever;' the slender fibres of it are now known by the name of *Khaskhas*, and are used in India in trellises for cooling the air. *Prasithila* = *adriḍha*, S.; = *komala*, 'withered,' Ō. 'Her body was so enfeebled that she could not bear the weight of two armlets or bracelets; she therefore had only one, and that made, not of gold, but of lotus-fibres (*mṛiṇāla-ghaṭita*) tied loosely round the arm,' S. *Sābādha* = *sa-pīḍa*, Ō.; = *sa-vyadha*, K. 'diseased,' 'deranged.' *Tadapi*, 'even so;' even in this manner or under these disadvantages; *tad* is here used adverbially. This reading is supported by the oldest MSS. and by K.; but some of the Deva-n. have *kimapi ramaṇīyam*, 'somewhat pleasing.' *Kāmam*, see p. 55, n. 3. *Prasarayoh*, lit. 'of the two prevalences;' *prasara* = *prasanga*, 'attachment,' 'connection,' S.; but the simple meaning is 'spreading,' 'prevalence.'

² *Tan-nimitta*, 'resulting from it,' i. e. arising from love.

Verse 62. ŚIKHARINĪ (a variety of ATYASHTĪ). See verses 9, 24, 44.

अनसूया ।

^a सहि । ममवि ईदिसी आसङ्का हिअअस्स । होदु ।
पुच्छिस्सं दाव णं । ॥ प्रकाशम् ॥ ^b सहि । पुच्छिदवासि किम्पि ।
बलिअंक्खु दे सन्दाबो ।

शकुन्तला ॥ पूर्वार्धेन शयनादुत्थाय ॥

^c हला । किं वक्तुकामासि ।

अनसूया ।

^d हला सउन्दले । अणभन्नरा खु अम्हे मदनगदस्स
वुत्तन्तस्स । किन्दु । जादिसी इदिहासणिबन्धेसु कामअमा-
णाणं अवत्था सुणीअदि । तादिसिं दे पेक्खामि । कहेहि ।
किस्सिमित्तं दे सन्दाबो । विअारंक्खु परमत्थदो अजाणिअ
अणारम्भो पडिआरस्स ।

राजा ।

अनसूयापि मदीयस्तर्कोऽवगतः ।

^a सहि । ममापीदृश्याशङ्का हृदयस्य । भवतु । प्रक्ष्यामि तावदेनाम् । ^b सहि ।
प्रह्वयासि किम्पि । बलीयान्खलु ते सन्नापः । ^c हला । किं वक्तुकामासि ।

^d हला शकुन्तले । अनभ्यन्तरे खत्वावां मदनगतस्य वृत्तान्तस्य । किन्तु । यादृशीति-
हासनिबन्धेषु कामयमानानामवस्था श्रूयते । तादृशीं ते प्रेक्षे । कथय । किस्मिन्नं ते
सन्नापः । विकारं खलु परमार्थतोऽज्ञात्वानारम्भः प्रतिकारस्य ।

¹ 'We are not indeed intimately conversant with matters relating to love; but as the condition of lovers is heard of (by us) in legendary tales, of such a kind I perceive is thy (condition). Say, from what cause (is) thy disorder? (for) indeed without being accurately acquainted with the disease, (there) can be no application of the remedy.' *An-abhyantare*, nom. du. fem. of a Bahuvrīhi or compound adjective formed from the substantive *abhyantara*, 'interior,' 'inside,' by prefixing the privative *an*, in the same manner as in *an-antara*, 'uninterrupted.' *An-abhyantara*, lit. 'one not admitted to the inside.' Cf. *ganābhyantara*, 'one who is a member of a religious association.' *Madana-gatasya*, see p. 38, n. 1. *Itihāsa*=*purāṇa-vṛtta*, S. *Ni-bandha*, 'a composition,' 'narrative.'

शकुन्तला ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

^a बलिञ्चङ्कु मे अहिणिवेसो दाणिंपि । सहसा एदाणं
ण सङ्गणोमि णिवेदिदुं ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^b सहि सउन्दले । सुट्ठु एसा भणादि । किं अत्तणो आतङ्कं
उवेक्खसि । अणुदिअहङ्कु परिहीअसि अङ्गेहिं । केवलं
लावणमई छाआ तुमं ण मुञ्चदि ।

राजा ।

अवितथमाह प्रियंवदा । तथा हि

क्षामक्षामकपोलमाननमुरः काठिन्यमुक्तस्तनं

मध्यः क्लान्ततरः प्रकामविनतावंसौ छविः पाण्डुरा ।

शोच्या च प्रियदर्शना च मदनक्लिष्टेयमालस्यते

पञ्चाणामिव शोषणेन मरुता स्पृष्टा लता माधवी ॥६३॥

^a बलीयान्खलु मेऽभिनिवेश इदानीमपि । सहसैतयोर्न शक्नोमि निवेदिषुम् ।
^b सहि शकुन्तले । सुट्ठुवा भणति । किमात्मन आतङ्कमुपेक्षसे । अणुदिवसं खलु परि-
हीयसेऽङ्गेः । केवलं लावण्यमयी छाया त्वां न मुञ्चति ।

¹ 'My attachment [affection] even now is strong.' *Abhi-niveśa* implies 'firm attachment to' or 'intense pursuit of' any object (here=*abhilāsha*).

² 'Thy limbs are wasting away [lit. thou art abandoned by thy limbs]. Thy lovely complexion alone deserts thee not.'

³ 'For, indeed, her face has its cheeks excessively emaciated, her bosom has its breasts destitute of firmness, her waist is more slender, her shoulders are quite drooping, her complexion is pale; she being tormented by love appears both deplorable and (yet) lovely, like a *Mādhavi*-creeper touched by the wind, the scorcher of (its) leaves.' *Kshāma-kshāma-kapola* = *atikṛiṣa-gaṇḍa*, S. The repetition of *kshāma* may imply 'becoming gradually every day more and more emaciated,' as *Priyamvadā* had said *anu-divasam pariṇāyase angaiḥ*. *Kāṭhinya-mukta*, the Beng. have *yukta*,

Verse 63. ŚĀRDŪLA-VIKRĪPITA (a variety of ATIDHRĪTI). See verses 14, 30, 36, 39, 40.



शकुन्तला ।

^a सहि । कस्स वा अस्स कइइस्सं । किन्दु आआसइत्तिआ
दाणिं वो भविस्सं ।

उभे ।

^b अदो एवक्खु णिब्बन्धो । सिणिञ्जणसंविभत्तं हि दुक्खं
सञ्जवेदणं होदिं ।

राजा ।

पृष्टा जनेन समदुःखमुखेन बाला
नेयं न वक्ष्यति मनोगतमाधिहेतुम् ।
दृष्टो विवृत्य बहुशोऽप्यनया सतृष्ण-
मचान्तरे श्रवणकातरतां गतोऽस्मि ॥ ६४ ॥

^a सहि । कस्स वाअस्स कइइस्सिं । किन्वायासयित्रीदानीं वां भविस्सिं ।

^b अत एव खलु निर्वन्धः । सिग्धजनसंविभक्तं हि दुःखं सञ्जवेदनं भवति ।

but the loss of firmness in the breasts would rather be a sign of debility. *Prakāma*=*atyartham*, 'excessively,' S. So the commentator on Gīta-g. iv. 17, vii. 40, explains *nikāma* by *atīśayena*. Similarly *kāma* has the sense of *nīśītam*, 'certainly.' May the meaning not be 'stoop of their own accord,' i. e. 'languidly,' 'listlessly,' from their being allowed to fall without any effort being made to raise them? *Śoṣaṇena*=*śoṣakena*, i. e. by the wind that dries up the leaves and causes them to fall (*pattra-pātaka-vāyunā*), K., S. *Mādhavī*, a large and beautiful creeper bearing white fragrant flowers, constantly alluded to in the plays (see p. 112, n. 3).

¹ 'To whom else shall I relate it (if not to you, my two friends)?' *Yadi kathanīyam tadā bhavatibhyām*, S.

² 'Our importunity is on this very account. Grief shared with affectionate friends becomes supportable suffering.' *Nir-bandha*, 'urgency,' 'pressing solicitation.'

³ 'This maiden being questioned by the persons who are the partners of her sorrows and joys, will most certainly declare the cause of her anguish (now) concealed in her breast. Although (I was) looked upon longingly by her repeatedly turning round, I (nevertheless) at the present moment

शकुन्तला ।

^a सहि । जदो पहुदि मम दंसणपहं आअदो सो तबोवण-
रक्खिदा राएसी । ॥ इत्यर्थेऽस्मिन् लज्जां नाटयति ॥

उभे ।

^b कधेदु पिअसही ।

शकुन्तला ।

^c तदो पहुदि तग्गदेण अहिलासेण एतदवत्थमिह संवुत्ता ।
राजा ॥ सहवैम् ॥

श्रुतं श्रोतव्यम् ।

स्मर एव तापहेतुर्निर्वापयिता स एव मे जातः ।

दिवस इवाभश्यामस्तपात्यये जीवलोकस्य ॥ ६५ ॥

^a सखि । यतः प्रभृति मम दर्शनपथमागतः स तपोवनरक्षिता राजर्षिः । ^b कथ-
यतु प्रियसखी । ^c ततः प्रभृति तद्वन्तेनाभिलाषेयैतदवस्थास्मि संवृत्ता ।

experience an uneasy-anxiety for hearing (her reply).’ *Jana*=*sakhī-jana*; though used in sing., it may have a plural signification. *Sama-duḥkha-sukha*, ‘one who has the same joys and sorrows’ (cf. *sama-duḥkha-sukhaḥ piyate locanābhyaṃ*, Vikram., Act I). *Bālā*, properly ‘a girl sixteen years of age,’ *S.* *Na na vakshyati*=*vakshyati eva*, *S.*; two negatives give intensity to the affirmative (*dvau nishedhau prakṛitam artham gamayataḥ*, *S.*); see p. 24, n. 2. *Mano-gatam*=*hṛdaya-stham*, see p. 38, n. 1. *Atrāntare*=*asminn avasare*, K. *Śravaṇa-kātaratām*=*Śakuntalā-pratīvaśana-śravaṇa-bhīrutām*. According to Bharata the four ways by which a maiden encouraged the advances of her lover were *lekha-prasthāpana*, ‘sending a letter;’ *snigdha-vikṣita*, ‘a loving glance;’ *mṛidu-bhāṣita*, ‘soft speech;’ and *dūtī-sampreshaṇa*, ‘sending a messenger,’ *S.* Although *Sakuntalā* had favoured her lover with one of these tokens, yet he was fearful that, when about to reply to her friends, she might through carelessness (*pramādatas*) confess to an affection for some other person, *S.*

¹ ‘Met my eye,’ ‘crossed my sight,’ lit. ‘came across the path [range] of my sight.’ Cf. *yasya netrayoḥ pathi sthitā tvam*, Vikram., Act I.

² ‘Love, indeed, the cause of my fever, has himself become the cooler of

Verse 65. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

ॐ - | ॐ - ॐ | - - || - - | ॐ - | ॐ - ॐ | - - | -
ॐ ॐ ॐ ॐ | - - | - - || ॐ - ॐ | - - | ॐ | - - | ॐ

शकुन्तला ।

‘तं जइ वो अणुमदं । तह वट्टह । जह तस्स राएसिणो
अणुकम्पणिज्जा होमि । अण्णहा अवस्सं सिञ्चह मे
तिलोदकं ।

‘तच्चदि वामनुमत्तम् । तथा वर्तेषाम् । यथा तस्य राजर्षेऽनुकम्पनीया भवामि ।
अन्यथावश्यं सिञ्चतं मे तिलोदकम् ।

it; as, on the passing off of the heat, a day dark with clouds (which was at first hot, becomes afterwards the cooler) of living creatures.’ This refers to the clouds which rise and disperse at the end of the hot season, making the air fearfully close and stifling; until at last a downpour comes and with it cool weather. *Smara*, ‘the ideal one,’ is one of the names of Kāma-deva, from *smṛi*, ‘to recollect;’ see p. 100, n. 1. *Nirvāpayitā*, ‘the extinguisher,’ ‘refresher,’ ‘cooler’ (see p. 97, n. 1); = *sukha-hetuḥ*, ‘the cause of pleasure,’ S. *Tapātyaye* = *grīshmānte*, ‘at the end of the hot season,’ K.; K. and S. quote a parallel passage from the *Ratnāvali* (p. 64), *tapati prā-vrishi nitarām abhyarṇa-jalāgamo divasaḥ*, ‘in the rainy season when the rain is near at hand the day is especially hot.’ Some of the Deva-n. MSS. read *ardha-śyāma*, ‘half-obscured,’ which is not supported by any of the commentators, nor by the oldest MSS.

¹ ‘Then if (it be) approved by you, so act, that I may be commiserated by the royal sage. Otherwise most certainly (it will happen that you will have to) pour out for me water with sesamum-seed;’ i. e. you will have to celebrate my funeral obsequies. Oblations to the spirits of deceased relatives, called *Srāddha*, generally consisted in offering a cake made of rice and milk (*pinḍa-nirvāpaṇa*), or in pouring out water (*udaka-dāna*, *udaka-kriyā*), or water and sesamum seed mixed. In the latter case it was called *tilodaka-dāna*, *tila-tarpaṇa*, &c. The ceremony as performed by Brāhmins is described in *Manu* iii. 203, &c.; see especially iii. 223. *Dattvā sapavitram tilodakam*, ‘having poured out water with sesamum seed and Kuśa grass.’ See *Indian Wisdom*, pp. 208, 253, &c. K. refers in illustration to a verse towards the end of Act VI. of this play, where Dushyanta says, *Nūnam prasūti-vikalena mayā prasiktaṁ dhautāśru-śeṣam udakam pitaraḥ pivanti*, ‘in all probability my (deceased) ancestors are (now) drinking the only offering-of-water that is left to them, (consisting of) glistening tears poured forth by me destitute of posterity.’ *Siñēatam* = *nirvapatam*, K. *Vartethām*, sometimes *vṛit* has the sense of ‘to behave,’ ‘to act.’

राजा ।

संशयच्छेदि वचनम् ।

प्रियंवदा ॥ जनान्तिकम् ॥

^a अणसूए । दूरगअवम्महा अक्खमा इअं कालहरणस्स ।
जस्सिं बद्धभावा एसा । सो ललामभूदो पोरवाणं । ता
जुत्तं से अहिलासो अहिणन्दिदुं ।

अनसूया ।

^b तह । जह भणसि ।

प्रियंवदा ॥ प्रकाशम् ॥

^c सहि । दिट्ठिआ । अणुरुबो से अहिणिवेसो । साअरं
वज्जिअ कहिं वा महाणई ओदरइ । को दाणिं सहआरं
अन्तरेण अदिमुत्तलदं पल्लविदं सहेदिं ।

^a अनसूये । दूरगतमन्मथाश्चमेयं कालहरणस्य । यस्मिन्बद्धभावेण । स ललामभूतः
पौरवाणाम् । तद्युक्तस्य अभिलाषोऽभिनन्दितुम् । ^b तथा । यथा भणसि ।

^c सहि । दिष्ट्या । अनुरूपोऽस्या अभिनिवेशः । सागरं वज्रयित्वा कुत्र वा महानद्यव-
तरति । क इदानीं सहकारमन्तरेणातिमुत्कृतां पल्लवितां सहेते ।

¹ 'She is far gone in love, and unable to bear loss of time,' i. e. her love has reached that point which brooks no delay. Cf. *dūrārūḍho 'syāḥ prañayah*, Vikram., beginning of Act IV. *Vammaha* or *bammaha* is the proper Prākṛit equivalent for *manmatha*, according to Vararuci ii. 38, iii. 43. Lassen, Instit. Prāk. p. 245, although the MSS. give *mammaha*.

² 'He on whom she has fixed her affections is the ornament of the Pauravas [p. 15, n. 1], therefore her love is fit to be approved,' or 'it is proper that her love should meet with our approval.' *Yuktam* is here used like *śakyam*, see p. 103, n. 3. *Baddha-bhāvā*, cf. *yasmin baddha-bhāvā asi tvam*, Vikram., beginning of Act III.

³ 'Where should a great river end its course excepting at the ocean? What (tree) excepting the Sahakāra [mango] can support the Atimukta [Mādhavi creeper] with (its) new sprouts?' *Ava-tṛi* (properly 'to descend' or 'alight') is here applied to the disemboguing of a river into the ocean. *Yathā mahā-nadī samudram pravīṣati, tathā rūpavatī tvaṃ Dushyante*

राजा ।

किमत्र चिचम् । यदि विशाखे शशाङ्कलेखामनुवर्तेति ।

जनसूया ।

‘को उण उवाओ भवे । जेण अविलच्चिअं णिहुअं अ
सहीए मणोरहं सम्पादेह ।

‘कः पुनरुपायो भवेत् । येनाविलक्षितं निभृतं च सख्या मनोरपं सम्पादयावः ।

evāmuraktā, S. The Sahakāra is described p. 28, n. 1. The Atimukta is the same as the Mādhavī or vernal creeper, called also Vāsantī and Puṇḍraka (see p. 108, n. 3). ‘The beauty and fragrance of the flower of this creeper give them a title to all the praises which Kālidāsa and Jayadeva bestow on them. It is a gigantic and luxuriant climber ; but when it meets with nothing to grasp, it assumes the form of a sturdy tree, the highest branches of which display, however, in the air, their natural flexibility and inclination to climb,’ Sir W. Jones, vol. v. p. 124.

¹ ‘Why need we wonder at this, since the constellation Viśākhā courts [goes after] the young-moon?’ i. e. if the constellation Viśākhā (or the sixteenth lunar asterism, which is frequently written in the dual Viśākhē, as containing two stars) is eager for a union with the Moon, why need we wonder at Sakuntalā’s desire to be united with a prince of the Lunar race ? *Śaśāṅka-lekhā* is properly ‘a digit of the moon,’ or the moon in its most beautiful form when quite young. A complete revolution of the moon, with respect to the stars, being made in twenty-seven days, odd hours, the Hindūs divide the heavens into twenty-seven constellations [asterisms] or lunar stations, one of which receives the moon for one day in each of his monthly journeys. As the Moon [Āndra] is considered to be a masculine deity, the Hindūs fable these twenty-seven constellations as his wives, and personify them as the daughters of Dakṣha. Of these twenty-seven wives (twelve of whom give names to the twelve months) Āndra is supposed to shew the greatest affection for the fourth (Rohiṇī), but each of the others, and amongst them Viśākhā, is represented as jealous of this partiality, and eager to secure the Moon’s favour for herself. Dushyanta probably means to compare himself to the Moon (he being of the Lunar race, p. 15, n. 1), and Sakuntalā to Viśākhā. The selection of Viśākhā, rather than Rohiṇī, may perhaps be explained by a reference to p. 6, l. 6, where we learn that the summer-season had barely set in at the period when the events of the drama were supposed to be taking place. If

प्रियंवदा ।

^a णिहुअंति चिन्ताणिज्जं भवे । सिग्धंति सुअरं ।

अनसूया ।

^b कहं विअ ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^c णं सो राएसी इमस्सिं सिणिङ्गदिट्ठीए सूइदाहिलासो
इमाइं दिअहाइं पज्जाअरकिसो लक्खीअदि ।

राजा ॥ आत्मानमवलोक्य ॥

सत्यमित्यभूत एवास्मि । तथा हि

इदमशिशिरैरन्तस्तापाद्विवर्णमणीकृतं

निशि निशि भुजन्यस्तापाद्गुप्रवर्तिभिरश्रुभिः ।

अनतिलुलितज्याघाताङ्कं मुहुर्मणिबन्धना-

त्कनकवलयं स्रस्तं स्रस्तं मया प्रतिसार्यते ॥ ६६ ॥

^a निभूतमिति चिन्तनीयं भवेत् । शीघ्रमिति सुकरम् । ^b कथमिव । ^c ननु
स राजधिरस्यां अिग्धदृष्ट्या सूचिताभिलाष इमानि दिवसानि प्रजागरकृशो लक्ष्यते ।

therefore the season corresponded to the middle of May, the month would probably be Vaisākha, and Viśākhā would, therefore, be appropriately chosen before Rohiṇī. This passage may also be interpreted, but not so consistently with the fable, by referring *viśākhē* to the two female friends, and *śaśāṅka-lekhā* to Sakuntalā. The meaning would then be, 'It is not to be wondered at that these two friends should follow Sakuntalā and assist in carrying out her schemes, any more than that the two stars of Viśākhā should go after the young moon.' *Anuvartete*=*anusrataḥ*, K. Cf. in Vikram., Act I, *Ītralekhā-dvīṭyām priya-sakhīm Urvakīm grihītvā Viśākhā-sakhīā iva bhagavān Soma upasthitaḥ sa rājarshih*.

¹ '(Your) "unobservedly" will require thought, (your) "quickly" (is) easy.' This use of *iti* in quoting previous words is noticeable.

² 'For this golden bracelet, having its jewels sullied by the tears

Verse 66. HARINĪ (a variety of ATYASHTĪ), containing seventeen syllables to the Pāda or quarter-verse, each Pāda being alike.

○ ○ ○ ○ ○ - | - - - - | ○ - ○ ○ - ○ - ||

प्रियंवदा ॥ चिन्तित्य ॥

“हला । मञ्जुलेहो से करीअदु । इमं देवदासेसाबदेसेण
सुमणोगोबिदं करिअ से हत्थअं पाबइस्सं ।

“ हला । मदनलेहोऽस्य क्रियताम् । इमं देवताशेषापदेशेन सुमनोगोपितं कृत्वास्य
हस्तं प्रापयिष्यामि ।

(rendered) scorching from internal fever night after night flowing from the outer-corner-of-my-eye which rests on my arm, slipping, slipping down [i. e. as it constantly slips down] from the wrist, without pressing on [catching on, hitching on] the scars (that are caused) by the friction of the bow-string, is repeatedly pushed back by me.’ *Vivarna-mañi-kṛita*, lit. ‘made into a colourless gem,’ ‘made so that its jewels are devoid of colour.’ *Apāṅga*=*netra-prānta*. *Pravartibhiḥ*=*skhaladbhiḥ*. *An-atilulita*=*an-atisakta*, ‘not closely adhering,’ K.;= *nābhilupta*, S. and C. The same word occurs at the end of this Act, where allusion is made to the flowery couch of *Sakuntalā*, *śarīra-lulitā*, ‘which her body had pressed.’ One sense of root *lul* is certainly to ‘adhere,’ ‘stick,’ ‘cleave.’ The Deva-n. MSS. all have *an-abhilulita* with the same meaning, unsupported by K. and the other scholiasts, and the oldest Beng. MSS. Through emaciation and disuse of the bow (cf. p. 70, l. 8, with p. 67, l. 12) the callosities on the fore-arm, usually caused by the bow-string, were not sufficiently prominent to prevent the bracelet from slipping down from the wrist to the elbow, when the arm was raised to support the head. This is a favourite idea with Kālidāsa to express the attenuation caused by love (cf. Megha-d. 2, *kanaka-valaya-bhraṇṣa-rikta-prakoshṭhaḥ*, ‘having the fore-arm bare by the falling of the golden bracelet.’ The Beng. have *an-atilulita-jyā-ghātānkād*, agreeing with *mañi-bandhanāt*, which would appear at first sight to be the better reading. I have followed K. and the Deva-n. MSS. in making this compound agree with *valayam*. It may, however, as K. observes, be taken adverbially. *Mañi-bandhana*, ‘the place for binding on jewels,’ ‘the wrist.’

¹ ‘Let a love-letter be composed for him. Having hidden it [made it hid] in a flower, I will deliver it into [cause it to reach] his hand under the pretext of [as if it were] the remains (of an offering presented) to an idol.’ *Madana-lekhaḥ*=*ananga-lekhaḥ*, Ć.;= *smara-bhāva-sūcakam lekham*, S. *Sumano-gopita*=*kusuma-sangupta*, S. *Devatā-śeṣāpadeśena*, the Beng., supported by S., read *devatā-sevāpadeśena*, ‘under pretext of honouring a divinity.’ K. reads *devatā-vyāpadeśena*, with the word *prasāda* inserted in the margin. *Devatā-śeṣa* is supported by Ć., and

जनसूया ।

° रोञ्चइ मे सुउमारो पञ्चोञ्चो । किं वा सउन्दला भणादि ।

शकुन्तला ।

b सहीणिञ्चोञ्चोवि विकम्पीञ्चदि ।

प्रियंवदा ।

° तेण हि अत्तणी उवखासपुव्वं चिन्तेहि दाव किम्पि ललिअपदबन्धणं ।

शकुन्तला ।

d हला । चिन्तेमि अहं । अवहीरणभीरुञ्चं पुणो वेबइ मे हिअञ्चं ।

राजा ॥ सहर्षम् ॥

अयं स ते तिष्ठति सङ्गमोत्सुको
विशङ्कसे भीरु यतोऽवधीरणाम् ।

a रोचते मे सुकुमारः प्रयोगः । किं वा शकुन्तला भणति ।

b सही-

नियोगोऽपि विकल्प्यते ।

c तेन ह्यात्मन उपन्यासपूर्वं चिन्तय तावत्किमपि

ललितपदबन्धनम् ।

d हला । चिन्तयाम्यहम् । अवधीरणभीरुञ्चं पुनर्वेषते

मे हृदयम् ।

explained by him as *nirmālya*, 'the remains of an offering of flowers presented to an idol.' Garlands of flowers were so offered. A love-letter was one of the four recognized modes of encouraging a lover (see p. 109, n. 3).

1 'This very injunction [suggestion] of my friend is weighed (in my mind), i. e. I must consider before I can consent to it. This is the reading of the two oldest MSS. One, however, has *sahi* or *sahī*.

2 'Therefore just think of some pretty composition in verse, accompanied by an allusion to yourself.' *Upanyāsa-pūrva*, lit. 'preceded [headed] by an allusion.' *Lalita-pada-bandhana*, cf. *lalitārtha-bandham*, Vikram., Act. II; *pada-bandhana*, lit. 'the connection or composition of quarter-verses,' cf. *padāni*, ver. 68 of this play.

लभेत वा प्रार्थयिता न वा श्रियं
श्रिया दुरापः कथमीप्सितो भवेत् ॥ ६७ ॥

सख्यौ ।

^a अयि अत्तगुणावमाणिणि । को दाणिं सरीरणिद्वाव-
इत्तिअं सारदिअं जोसिणिं पडन्तेण वारेदिं ।

शकुन्तला ॥ सस्मितम् ॥

^b णिओइदा दाणिंभिं । ॥ इत्युपविष्टा चिन्तयति ॥

^a अयि आत्मगुणावमानिनि । क इदानीं शरीरनिर्वापयित्रीं शारदों ज्योत्स्नां
पडान्तेन वारयति । ^b नियोजितेदानीमस्मि ।

¹ 'That very one, O timid one, from whom thou apprehendest a refusal, stands pining for a union with thee. The lover may or may not win Fortune, (but) how, being beloved (by her), should he be difficult-to-be-won by Fortune?' *Śrī = Lakṣmī*, 'the goddess of beauty and fortune,' here identified with *Sakuntalā* or with the object of the lover's hopes and aspirations. The commentators throw no light on this passage. The meaning seems to be, 'There is always a doubt whether the suitor will gain favour with Fortune, or with the beautiful maiden who may be the object of his love, but when it is certain that he is beloved by her, how can *she* have any difficulty in gaining *him*? for there surely will be no doubt of his being willing to accept her favours, however uncertain may be her encouragement of his advances.' The verse which follows this in the Beng. MSS. is probably spurious.

² 'O thou undervaluer of thine own excellences, who now would ward off with the skirt of a garment the autumnal moonlight, the cooler of his body?' i. e. (according to S.) this prince is too sensible to be averse to a union with one so beautiful as thou art. *Nirvāpayitṛim*, cf. *nirvāpayitā*, ver. 65, and see p. 97, n. 1. *Paṭāntena*, cf. in Act V. *paṭāntena mukham āvṛitya roditī*.

³ 'I am now (acting) under (your) directions,' i. e. it is by your orders that I do this; *niyojītāsmi bhavatūbhyām gīti-karāṇe*, 'I am directed by you to compose verses,' S.; 'I am only following your directions, therefore you are responsible if I meet with a repulse,' S.

राजा ।

स्थाने खलु विस्मृतनिमेषेण चक्षुषा प्रियामवलोक-
यामि । यतः

उन्नमितैकभूलतमाननमस्याः पदानि रचयन्त्याः ।

कण्टकिनेन प्रथयति मय्यनुरागं कपोलेन ॥ ६८ ॥

शकुन्तला ।

^a हला । चिन्तिता मया गीतिञ्चा । ए खलु सखिहिदाणि
उण लेहणसाहणाणि ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^b इमस्मिं सुओदरसु उमारे णलिणीपत्ते णहेहिं णिक्खित्त-
वस्सं करेहि ।

^a हला । चिन्तिता मया गीतिञ्चा । न खलु सखिहितानि पुनर्लेखनसाधनानि ।

^b अस्मिन्सुओदरसुकुमारे नलिनीपत्ते नलैर्निक्षिप्तवर्णै कुरु ।

¹ 'Fitly, indeed, do I gaze on my beloved with an eye that forgets to wink, because the countenance of her composing [whilst she is in the act of composing] verses has one eyebrow raised; (and) by her thrilling cheek she discloses her affection for me.' *Vismṛita-nimesheṇa* is very expressive of a fixed, earnest gaze. Chézy translates, 'O spectacle enchanteur ! dont je serais jaloux que le moindre clignement d'œil me privât un instant !' *Kaṇṭakita*, lit. 'having the downy hair of the cheek erect like thorns' (= *pulakāṇṭita*). The erection of the hair of the body (*pulaka*, *roma-kaṇṭaka*, *romāṇṭana*) indicates exquisite delight, according to the notions of the Hindūs. Cf. Vikram., Act I, *mama angam sa-roma-kaṇṭakam an-kuritam*.

² 'But the writing-materials indeed are not at hand.' Most of the MSS. have *ku* for Sanskrit *khalu*. Lassen (Instit. Prāk. p. 192) shews that *kkhu* is the proper form after a short vowel.

³ 'Engrave the letters [make engraving of the letters] with your nails

Verse 68. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

— — — | — — | — — — || — — — | — — | — — — | — — | —
— — — | — — | — — — || — — — | — — | — — — | — — | —

शकुन्तला ॥ यथोक्तं रूपयित्वा ॥

^a हला । सुगुह दाणिं सङ्गदत्थं ए वेत्ति ।

उभे ।

^b अवहिदम्ह ।

शकुन्तला ॥ वाचयति ॥

^c तुङ्ग ए आणे हिअअं मम उण कामो दिवावि रत्तिमि ।
णिग्घिण तवेइ बलिअं तुइ वुत्तमणोरहाइ अङ्गाइं ॥६९॥

^a हला । शृशुतमिदानीं सङ्गतायै न वेत्ति ।

^b अवहिते स्तः ।

^c तथ न जाने हृदयं मम पुनः कामो दिवापि रात्रिमपि ।

निर्घृण तपति बलीयस्त्वयि वृत्तमनोरथाया अङ्गानि ॥६९॥

on this lotus-leaf smooth as a parrot's breast.' *Śukodara*, 'a parrot's breast,' it also means 'a leaf of the *Tālisa* tree' (= *tālisa-pattra*); in *Vikram.*, Act IV, the colour of a scarf is compared to the same thing (*śukodara-syāmaṃ stanāṇśukam*), and in *Mahā-bh.* ii. 1035, the colour of horses (*śukodara-samān hayān*). The *Prākṛit* is answerable for *nikshipta-varṇaṃ kuru*. This is the reading of all the Deva-n. MSS.; the Beng. have *pada-ścheda-bhaktiyā nakhair ālikhyatām*.

¹ 'Thy heart I know not, but day and night, O cruel one, Love vehemently inflames the limbs of me, whose desires are centred in thee.' Such is the reading of the Taylor MS. and my own. The other Deva-n. agree, but give *maṇorahāim* for *manorathāni*, in concord with *angāni*. *Maṇorahāi* and *maṇorahae* may both stand for the Sanskrit gen. fem. *manorathāyāḥ* (in concord with *mama*), and both are equally admissible into the metre (*Lassen's Instit. Prāk.* pp. 304, 305, 147). The interpretation of *Āndra-śekhara* supports this reading (*nishkṛipa tapayati baliyas tvad-abhimukha-manorathāyā angāni*). This verse is called by *Kāṭavema* the *upanyāsa* or 'allusion,' see p. 116, n. 2; see also the next note on verse 70.

Verse 69. UDGĀTHĀ or GĪTĪ. See verse 4.

— — — | — — | — — — || — — — — | — — | — — — | — — | —
— — — | — — — | — — — || — — — | — — — | — — — | — — | —

राजा ॥ सहस्रोपसृप ॥

तपति तनुगात्रि मदनस्वामनिशं मां पुनर्देहयेव ।
ग्लपयति यथा शशाङ्कं न तथा हि कुमुदतीं दिवसः ॥७०॥

सख्यौ ॥ विलोक्य सहधैवुत्थाय ॥

* साञ्चदं अविलचिणी मणोरहंस्स ।

॥ शकुन्तलाभ्युत्थातुमिच्छति ॥

राजा ।

अलमलमायासेन ।

संदष्टकुसुमशयनान्याशुक्लान्तविसभङ्गसुरभीणि ।
गुरुपरितापानि न ते गाचाण्युपचारमर्हेन्ति ॥७१॥

^a स्वागतमविलम्बिनो मनोरथस्य ।

¹ 'Thee, O slender-limbed one, Love inflames; but me he actually consumes incessantly; for the Day does not so cause the lotus to fade as it does the moon.' *Kumuda* or *kumudvatī* is a kind of lotus, which blossoms in the night and fades by day (*kumudvatī śandra-virahēṇa santaptā bhavati*, S.), here compared to *Sakuntalā*. *Kumudvatī* is usually 'a group of lotuses.' *Śaśāṅka*, 'hare-marked,' i.e. the moon. Dushyanta again compares himself to the moon (cf. p. 113, n. 1). This with the preceding verse, according to S. and Ć., is an example of the figure called *Uttarottara*.

² 'Welcome to the speedy (fulfilment of thy) desire!' or 'welcome to the object of thy desire which does not delay (its appearance).' The Beng. insert *samāhita-phalasya* or *cintita-phalasya*.

³ 'Thy limbs, which closely press the couch of flowers, (and are) fragrant by the crushing of the quickly-faded lotus-fibres, being grievously

Verse 70. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

○○○○ | ○-○ | ○○- || -○○ | -- | ○-○ | -- | ○
○○○○ | ○-○ | -- || ○○- | ○○- | ○ | -○○ | -

Verse 71. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

-- | ○○○○ | ○○- || -- | -○○ | ○-○ | ○○- | ○
○○○○ | -- | ○○- || -- | ○○- | ○ | -- | ○

जनसूया ।

^a इदो सिलातलेकदेशमनुगृह्णातु वयस्यः ।

॥ राजोपविशति । शकुन्तला सलज्जा तिष्ठति ॥

प्रियंवदा ।

^b दुवेणमि वो असोखाणुराओ पञ्चखो । सहीसिणेहो
उण मं पुणरुत्तवादिणिं करेदिं ।

^a इतः शिलातलेकदेशमनुगृह्णातु वयस्यः । ^b द्वयोरपि युवयोरन्योन्यानुरागः
प्रत्यक्षः । सखीस्नेहः पुनर्नौ पुनरुत्तवादिनीं करोति ।

inflamed, do not deserve (to perform) obeisance;’ i. e. are excused the usual salutation. In consideration of the state of your bodily frame, you are privileged to keep your recumbent posture even before me. *Upaśāram*, i. e. *mat-kṛite vinayādi-rūpam*. *San-danś*, lit. ‘to press the teeth closely together;’ hence *sandashṭa*, ‘coming in close contact with.’ Cf. Raghu-v. xvi. 65, *sandashṭa-vastreshu nitambeshu*, ‘on (their) hips to which garments were closely fitted.’ Our English word ‘bite’ has the same acceptation. *Āśu-klānta*, &c. The Beng. have *āśu-vimardita-mṛināla-valayāni* or *āśu-vivarnita* (= *mlānī-bhūta*, Ō.), &c., ‘having bracelets of lotus-fibres that have quickly faded (from the heat of her limbs).’ Cf. p. 106, n. 1.

¹ ‘Will our friend deign to take a seat here on the stone?’ cf. p. 76, l. 3. The stone-seat served also for the couch of Śakuntalā, S. *Anugrihṇātu*, ‘let him favour,’ is the reading of K. For *aṇuṇhadu* Dr. Burkhard reads *alanṅkaredu* (= Sanskrit *alan-karotu*).

² ‘But affection for my friend prompts me to be the speaker of something superfluous,’ i. e. of what has been so often repeated as to be already sufficiently well-known. *Punar-ukta*, which properly means ‘said again,’ ‘repeated,’ has, in dramatic composition, acquired the acceptation of ‘superfluous,’ and sometimes simply ‘additional.’ Thus in the Vikram., Act III, the torches are said to be *punar-uktās cāndrikāyām*, ‘rendered superfluous in the moonlight;’ and in Act V. of that play, tears dropping from the eyes on the breast are said to cause *muktāvālī-viraṇanam punar-uktam*, ‘the formation of an additional necklace of pearls.’ Cf. also *kim punar-uktena*, Mālavik. p. 63, l. 5. *Sakhī-snehaḥ* = *sakhī-vishayaka-praṇayaḥ*.

राजा ।

भद्रे । नैतत्परिहार्यम् । विवक्षितं ह्यनुक्तमनुतापं जनयन्ति ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^a आबणस्स विसञ्जवासिणो जणस्स अत्तिहरेण रणा हो-
द्वन्ति एसो वो धम्मो ।

राजा ।

नास्मात्परम् ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^b तेण हि इञ्चं णो पिञ्चसही तुमं उद्दिसिञ्च इमं अवत्थन्तरं
भञ्जवदा मञ्जणेण आरोविदा । ता अरुहसि अम्बुबवत्तीए
जीविदं से अवलम्बिदुं ।

राजा ।

भद्रे । साधारणोऽयं प्रणयः । सर्वथानुगृहीतोऽस्मि ।

^a आपणस्स विषयवासिनो जनस्यात्तिहरेण राज्ञा भवितव्यमित्येष वो धर्मः ।

^b तेन होयमावयोः प्रियसखी त्वामुद्दिश्येदमवस्थान्तरं भगवता मदनेनारोपिता ।
तदहस्यभ्युपपत्त्या जीवितमस्या अवलम्बितुम् ।

¹ 'That (which you have to say) ought not to be suppressed [omitted], for that-which-was-intended-to-be-spoken and is not spoken produces subsequent regret.' *Anu-tāpa*, 'after-pain,' i. e. repentance. *Vivakshita*, from the desid. of root *vac*.

² 'It is to be become by the king [the king ought to be] the remover of the suffering of one dwelling in his kingdom (who has) fallen into trouble; such is your duty.' The Beng. have *āśrama-vāsino* for *vishaya-vāsino*. The latter reading is supported by K.

³ 'No other than this,' i. e. nothing short of this; this is exactly my duty.

⁴ 'Therefore (know that) this our dear friend has been reduced to this altered condition by the divinity Love on thy account.' *Ud-diśya*, 'aiming at,' 'regarding,' see p. 101, n. 1. *Avasthāntara*, 'another state,' i. e. an alteration from the natural and healthy state. *Āropitā* = *prāpitā*, S.

⁵ *Avalambitum*, properly 'to cling to,' 'depend upon;' here used transitively, 'to sustain,' 'support.'

⁶ Cf. Vikram., Act II, *sādhāraṇo 'yam ubhayoḥ prañayaḥ*.

शकुन्तला ॥ प्रियंवदात्मवलोक्य ॥

^a हला । किं अनेउरविरहपज्जुस्सुअस्स राएसिणी
उबरोहेणं ।

राजा ।

सुन्दरि ।

इदमनन्यपरायणमन्यथा

हृदयसन्निहिते हृदयं मम ।

यदि समर्थयसे मदिरेक्षणे

मदनवाणहतोऽस्मि हतः पुनः ॥७२॥

अनसूया ।

^b वअस्स । बहुवस्सहा राआणो सुणीअन्ति । जह णो
पिअसही बन्धुअणसोअणिज्जा ण होइ । तह णिआ-
हेहि ।

^a हला । किमन्तःपुरविरहपर्युत्सुकस्य राजर्षेरुपरोधेन ।

^b वयस्य ।

बहुवस्सहा राजानः श्रूयन्ते । यथा नो प्रियसखी बन्धुजनशोचनीया न भवति । तथा
निर्वाहय ।

¹ 'What (can you mean) by detaining the Rājārshi, who is pining (by reason of) separation from his royal-consorts?' *Antah-pura*, 'the inner part of the palace,' 'the female apartments,' here put for the occupants thereof.

² 'O thou that art near my heart, if this heart of mine which is devoted to no other, thou judgest to be otherwise, (then) O lovely-eyed one, being (already) slain by Love's shafts, I am slain again,' i. e. I suffer a second death. Cf. Bhartṛi-h. i. 63, *hatam api nihanty eva madanaḥ*. *Hṛdaya-sannihite* = *man-mano-vasthāyini*, 'O thou that abidest in my heart,' S.; = *bitṭārūḍhe*, Ā. *Madirā*, 'wine,' as applied to *īkṣhaṇa*, 'the eye,' is said by S. to be equivalent to *sundara*, 'beautiful,' or to *īśad-ghūrṇana-kīla*, 'slightly inclined to roll about.' 'Wine-eyed' may mean 'one whose eyes intoxicate like wine.'

राजा ।

भद्रे । किं बहुना ।

परियहबहुत्वेऽपि द्वे प्रतिष्ठे कुलस्य मे ।

समुद्ररसना चोर्वी सखी च युवयोरियम् ॥ ७३ ॥

उभे ।

* णिवृद्धम् ।

प्रियंवदा ॥ सदृष्टिष्वेपम् ॥

^b अणसूए । जह एसो इदो दिखदिद्री उस्सुओ मिअपो-
दओ मादरं अखेसदि । एहि । सओएम णं । ॥ इसुभे प्रस्थिते ॥

शकुन्तला ।

° हला । असरणमिह । अखदरा वो आअच्छदु ।

* निर्गुणे स्तः ।

^b अनसूये । यथैव इतो दहदृष्टिरुत्सुको मृगपोतको मा-
तरमन्विष्यति । एहि । संयोजयाव हनम् । ^c हला । अशरणास्मि । अन्यतरा
युवयोरगच्छदु ।

¹ 'Even in the multitude of (my) wives [however numerous may be my wives] there (will be) but two chief-glories of my race, the sea-girt earth on the one hand (*śa*), and on the other (*śa*) this friend of yours,' i. e. there will be but two sources of glory to my race, viz. the sea-girt earth and *Sakuntalā*. *Prati-shīhā*=*utkarsha-hetu*, 'a cause of renown,' 'a distinguished ornament,' *S.*; properly 'a cause of stability,' 'a support.' *Parigraha-bahutve*=*kalatra-bāhulye*. The Deva-n. MSS. read *samudra-vasanā*, 'clothed in the ocean,' 'having the ocean for its garments' (*samudra eva vastrāṇi yasyāḥ*, *S.*) The Beng. all have *samudra-rasanā*, which is literally 'sea-girt' (*rasanā*=*mekhalā*), and seems to be the better reading. Cf. *Hitop.* l. 2542. Confusion between *rasanā* and *vasanā* may easily have arisen. *śa śa*, see p. 14, n. 1.

² In the Beng. MSS. the dialogue which follows these words has several interpolations.

³ Lit. 'let us cause it to join (its mother),' 'let us lead it to its mother.' *Mātrā saha iti anushanga*, *S.* Some word like *patya*, 'See!' may be supplied before *yathā* in the sentence preceding.

उभे ।

* पुहवीए जो सरणं । सो तुह समीबे वट्टइ । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्ते ॥

शकुन्तला ।

b कहं गदाओ एव ।

राजा ।

अलमावेगेन । नन्दयमाराधयिता जनस्तव समीपे
वर्तते ।

किं शीतलैः क्लमविनोदिभिरार्द्रवाता-

न्सञ्चारयामि नलिनीदलतालवृन्तैः ।

अङ्गे निधाय करभोरु यथासुखं ते

संवाहयामि चरणावुत पद्मतांशौ ॥ ७४ ॥

a पुथिच्चा यः शरणम् । स तव समीपे वर्तते ।

b कथं गते एव ।

¹ 'Does not this person, thy humble-servant [thy adorer], remain near thee?' i. e. am not I here to wait upon thee, in place of thy friends? The Beng. add *sakhī-bhūmau*. *Ārādhayitā* = *paritāraṇakāḥ*, 'an attendant,' S., but it is also 'the worshipper of a deity,' and therefore implies adoration as well as service. There is designedly a 'double-entendre.'

² 'Shall I set in motion moist breezes by (means of) cool lotus-leaf-fans which-remove langour? or placing thy feet, brown as the lotus, O round-thighed (maiden), in (my) lap shall I rub them soothingly?' *Karabhoru*, voc. case of *karabhorū*; according to Pāṇ. iv. 1, 69, *ūru*, 'a thigh or hip,' at the end of this and some other compounds becomes *ūrū*, and is declined like *vadhū*; and *karabhorūḥ* is said to be equivalent to *vṛttorūḥ strī*, 'a woman with round thighs.' *Karabha* is 'the thick part of the hand,' 'the part between the wrist and the fingers;' it is also 'a young elephant.' Dr. Boehtlingk considers that the comparison is taken from the first of these senses. It may with more reason be taken from the other; for from the following gloss of Ū. it seems probable that as *kara* stands for both the human hand and the trunk of an elephant, and *karabha* for the upper

शकुन्तला ।

* ए माणणीएसु अत्ताणं अबराहइस्सं । ॥ इत्युत्थाय गन्तुमिच्छति ॥

राजा ।

मुन्दरि । अपरिनिर्वाणो दिवंसः । इयं च ते शरीरावस्था ।

उत्सृज्य कुसुमशयनं नलिनीदलकल्पितस्तनावरणम् ।

कथमातपे गमिष्यसि परिबाधापेलवैरङ्गैः ॥७५॥

॥ इति बलादेनां निवर्तयति ॥

* न माननीयेष्वात्मानमपराधयिष्यामि ।

part of the hand, so the latter word may be taken for the same part of an elephant's trunk. *Karabhah prāṇy-angam* ('is part of an animal') *tadiva ūrur yasyāḥ śubha-lakṣaṇam idaṃ tad uktam, hasti-hasta-nibhair* ('like an elephant's trunk') *vṛittair* ('round') *asthābhair karabhopamair prāṇmuvantyūrūbhīḥ śaśvat striyāḥ sukham anangajam*. The epithet may therefore mean 'having thighs gracefully tapering like the trunk of an elephant.' Cf. *karabhopamorūḥ*, *Raghu-v. vi. 83*, and *dvirada-nāsorūḥ*, *Bhaṭṭi-k. iv. 17*. *Samvāhayāmi* = *mardayāmi*; *saṃ-vāh* (or more correctly *saṃ-vah* in the causal) is applied especially to the rubbing or shampooing of the limbs. *Padma-tāmrāu*, Chézy observes that the Hindū women extracted a rosy-coloured dye from a plant called *Lawsonia Inermis*, with which they were in the habit of dyeing their nails and fingers, as well as their feet. Cf. *strī-nakha-pāṭalam kuruvakam*, *Vikram., Act II*.

¹ 'I will not make myself in fault with those whom I am bound to respect [towards those who are worthy of respect], i. e. with my foster-father and others.

² 'The day is not (yet) cool.' *A-parinirvāṇa* = *an-apagata-tivrātapa*, 'having its great heat not yet passed off'; 'it was still noon,' S. Some MSS. have *a-nirvāṇa*, and others *apa-nirvāṇa* (= *a-nirvāṇa*, *nirvāṇa-rahita*).

³ 'Having left the couch of flowers (and) the covering of thy bosom

Verse 75. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

— — | ॐ ॐ ॐ ॐ | ॐ — || ॐ — | ॐ — | ॐ ॐ | — ॐ | —
ॐ ॐ — | ॐ — ॐ | — ॐ || ॐ — | — — | ॐ | — — | —

शकुन्तला ।

‘पोरव । रक्ख विणञ्चं । मञ्जणसन्तप्तावि एण हु अत्तणो
पहवामि ।

राजा ।

भीरु । अलं गुरुजनभयेन । दृष्ट्वा ते विदितधर्मा तच्च-
भवान्नाच दोषं ग्रहीष्यति कुलपतिः । अपि च
गान्धर्वेण विवाहेन बह्वो राजर्षिकन्यकाः ।
श्रूयन्ते परिणीतास्ताः पितृभिश्चाभिनन्दिताः ॥ ७६ ॥

१ पोरव । रक्ख विनयम् । मदनसन्तप्तापि न खत्वात्मनः प्रभवामि ।

formed of lotus leaves, how wilt thou go in the heat, with thy limbs (too) delicate for hardships?’ *Paribūdā-pelava* = *duḥkhāsahishṇu*, ‘incapable of bearing hardship.’ The Beng. have *komala* for *pelava*.

¹ ‘Even though inflamed by Love, I have not the power (of disposing) of myself,’ i. e. *yena tvam-manoratha-pūraṇaṃ kriyate*, ‘so that your wishes may be fulfilled,’ S.

² ‘Having seen it, his reverence the head-of-your-society who knows-the-law will not take (it as a) fault in you,’ i. e. will not attribute blame to you in this matter. *Drishṭvā te* is supported by the concurrent authority of the Taylor, Mackenzie, and Colebrooke MSS. *Vidita-dharmā*, see Pān. v. 4, 124; *dharma* at the end of a Bahuvrihi comp. becomes *dharman* (cf. *yuvām kshatriya-dharmāṇau*, Hitop. l. 2473).

³ ‘Many daughters of Rājarshis [p. 44, notes 1 and 2] are heard to have been married by the marriage (called) Gāndharva, and (even) they have received the approval of their fathers [been approved by their fathers].’ The Gāndharva marriage is one of the forms of marriage described in Manu iii. 22, &c. It is a marriage proceeding entirely from love (*kāma-sambhava*) or the mutual inclination (*anyonyeśhā*) of a youth and maiden, and concluded without any ceremonies and without consulting relatives, see Manu iii. 32; Indian Wisdom, p. 199. *Gāndharvaḥ = paraspara-bhāshayā kṛito vivāhaḥ*, K. The long scene which follows this verse in the Beng. MSS. is omitted in all the Deva-n., and must be regarded as an interpolation.

शकुन्तला ।

^a मुञ्च दाव मं । भूओवि सहीजणं अणुमाणइस्सं ।

राजा ।

भवतु । मोक्ष्यामि ।

शकुन्तला ।

^b कदा ।

राजा ।

अपरिस्सतकोमलस्य ताव-

त्कुसुमस्येव नवस्य षट्पदेन ।

अधरस्य पिपासता मया ते

सदयं सुन्दरि गृह्यते रसोऽस्यं ॥ ७७ ॥

॥ इति मुखमस्याः समुत्पन्नयितुमिच्छति । शकुन्तला परिहरति नाट्येन ॥

नेपथ्ये ।

^c चक्रवाकवहुए । आमन्तेहि सहअरं । उवट्ठिदा रअणी ।^a मुञ्च तावन्नाम् । भूयोऽपि सखीजनमनुमानयिष्यामि ।^b कदा ।^c चक्रवाकवधुके । आमन्तयस्व सहचरम् । उपस्थिता रजनी ।

¹ 'I will again take counsel with my female friends.' *Anu-man* in the causal may mean 'to ask the consent of,' 'to cause or to induce to assent.'

² '(As) by the bee (the honey) of the fresh, untouched tender blossom, (so) now by me eager-to-allay-my-thirst must the nectar of this under-lip of thine be gently stolen, O fair one, (ere I can let thee go).' *A-pari-kshata*, lit. 'unhurt,' 'uninjured,' applied to a virgin. *Adhara*, compare P. 33, n. 1.

³ '[*Behind the scenes.*] O female-*Ākravāka*, bid farewell to thy mate; the night is at hand [arrived].' *Ākravāka-vadhukā* (Pān. vii. 4, 13), i. e.

Verse 77. *AUPACĀHANDASIKA*, containing eleven syllables to the first Pāda or quarter-verse, and twelve to the second, each half-verse being alike.

○ ○ - ○ ○ - ○ - ○ - - || ○ ○ - - ○ ○ - ○ - ○ - -

शकुन्तला ॥ ससम्भ्रमम् ॥

^a पौरव । असंसञ्चं मम शरीरवृत्तान्तोबलम्भस्सं अज्जा
गोदमी इदो एव आञ्छदि । दाव विडबन्तंरिदो
होहि ।

राजा ।

तथा । ॥ इत्यात्मानमावृत्य तिष्ठति ॥

॥ ततः प्रविशति पात्रहस्ता गौतमी सख्यौ च ॥

सख्यौ ।

^b इदो इदो अज्जा गोदमी ।

गौतमी ॥ शकुन्तलामुपेत्य ॥

^c जादे । अवि लहुसन्दावाइं दे अक्काइं ।

^a पौरव । असंशयं मम शरीरवृत्तान्तोपलम्भायाया गौतमीत एवागच्छति । ताव-
द्विदपानरितो भव ।

^b इत इत आर्या गौतमी ।

^c जाते । अपि

लघुसन्तापानि तेऽक्कानि ।

the Ākravākī or female of the Ruddy goose, commonly called the Brāhmanī duck (Anas Casarca). The male and female of these birds keep together during the day (whence one of their names, *dvandva-čara*, 'going in pairs') and are, like turtle-doves, patterns of constancy and connubial affection; but the legend is that they are doomed to pass the night apart (whence the name *rātri-viśleṣha-gāmin*) in consequence of a curse pronounced upon them by some saint whom they had offended. Accordingly, as soon as night commences, they take up their station on opposite banks of a river, and call to each other in piteous cries. The name *rathāṅga* or *ratha-pāda*, 'chariot-footed,' sometimes given to them, indicates some peculiar formation of the feet. Constant allusion is made to their habits; thus in Vikram., Act IV, *sahācarīm dūre matvā viravūṣi samutsukaḥ*; cf. also Megha-d. 82, and Raghu-v. viii. 55.

¹ 'To ascertain the state of my bodily health.' Prākṛit has no dative, but gives the force of that case to the genitive.

² 'Concealed by the branches;' see p. 104, n. 2.

³ 'With a vessel in her hand.' One MS. has *udaka-pātra-hastā*, 'with a vessel of water in her hand.'

शकुन्तला ।

^a अञ्जे । अस्थि मे विसेसो ।

गौतमी ।

^b इमिणा दम्भोदं एण णिराबाधं एव दे सरीरं भविस्सदि ।

॥ शिरसि शकुन्तलामभ्युक्ष ॥ ^c वच्छे । परिणदो दिअहो । एहि ।

उडजं एव गच्छम्ह । ॥ इति प्रस्थिताः ॥

शकुन्तला ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

^d हिअअ । पढमं एव सुहोबणदे मनोरहे कातरभावं ण मुच्चसि । साणुसअविहडिअस्स कहां दे सम्पदं सन्दाबो ।

॥ पदान्तरे स्थिता । प्रकाशम् ॥ ^e लदावलअ सन्दाबहारअ । आ-
मन्तेमि तुमं भूओवि परिभोअस्स ।

॥ दुःखेन निष्क्रान्ता शकुन्तला सहेतराभिः ॥

^a आर्ये । अस्ति मे विशेषः ।

^b अनेन दम्भोदकेन निराबाधमेव ते शरीरं भविष्यति । ^c वत्से । परिणतो दिवसः । एहि । उडजमेव गच्छामः । ^d हृदय ।

प्रथममेव सुखोपनते मनोरथे कातरभावं न मुच्चसि । सानुशयविघटितस्य कथं ते साम्प्रतं सन्नापः । ^e लताधलय सन्नापहारक । आत्मन्त्रये त्वां भूयोऽपि परि-

भोगाय ।

¹ 'O venerable mother! there is a change for the better in me.' *Nairujyam kinēid idānīm vrittam*, 'there is now some freedom from pain,' S. *Ajje* is the reading of the oldest MSS., supported by S. and Ū. *Viśeṣa* is 'a change for the better,' in contradistinction to *vikāra*, 'a change for the worse.' The very same expression occurs in *Mālavikā* p. 46, l. 9.

² 'With this Darbha-water,' i. e. water and Kuśa grass, mixed and used for the *sāntya-udaka*, mentioned at p. 97, l. 3; see also p. 19, n. 1, in the middle.

³ 'O heart, even before, when the object-of-thy-desire readily presented itself, thou didst not abandon (thy) anxiety. How (great) now (will be) the anguish of thee regretful (and) dispirited! [After advancing a step, standing still again, aloud] O bower of creepers, remover of my suffering,

राजा ॥ पूर्वस्थानमुपेत्य । सनिःश्वासम् ॥

अहो विघ्नवत्यः प्रार्थितार्थसिद्धयः । मया हि

मुहुरङ्गुलिसंवृताधरोष्ठं

प्रतिषेधाक्षरविक्रवाभिरामम् ।

मुखमंशविवर्ति पक्ष्मलास्याः

कथमप्युन्नमितं न चुम्बितं तु ॥७८॥

I bid thee adieu, (hoping) to occupy (thee) again [to have enjoyment of thee again].’ *Prathamam eva*, &c., see p. 120, l. 5. *Sukhopanate*, compare *yad upanataṁ duḥkhaṁ sukhaṁ tat*, Vikram., end of Act III. *Vi-ghaṭita* ‘broken,’ ‘distracted with grief.’ *Paribhoassa*, the genitive in Prākṛit used for the Sanskrit dative, see p. 129, n. 1. *Paribhogūya*, cf. *paribhukta*, p. 132, l. 1.

¹ ‘Alas! the fulfilment of desired objects has hindrances [there are many obstacles in the way of the accomplishment of one’s wishes]; for by me the face of the lovely-eyelashed-eyed (maiden), having its upper and lower lip repeatedly protected by (her) fingers, beautiful in stammering out the syllables of denial, turning (away from me) towards the shoulder, was with some difficulty raised but not kissed.’ *Anguli-saṃvṛita* = *angulibhyāṃ pihita*, S. *Adharoshṭha*, see p. 33, n. 1, in the middle. *Pratishedhākshara*, i. e. *na mamādharaṁ cumbanīyam* [*unnamanīyam*], ‘my lips must not be kissed,’ S. and Ā. *Alam alam mā iti prabhṛtibhiḥ*, by such expressions as ‘enough,’ ‘enough,’ ‘don’t,’ K. Some of the Deva-n. MSS. read *pratishedhāntara*. *Akshara* is ‘a syllable,’ as well as ‘a letter.’ *Aṅśa-vivarti* = *tiryak-kṛitam*, ‘turned on one side,’ Ā. It may, however, also mean ‘revolving on the shoulders’ (*aṅśayor vivarti*). S. mentions another reading, *aṅga-vivarti* = *kroḍa-ghūrṇamānam*. *Pakṣmalākṣhī* = *cāru-bahu-pakṣma-yuktam*, or *praśasta-pakṣma-yuktam akṣhi yasyāḥ*, ‘who has eyes with beautiful eye-lashes,’ S. and Ā., i. e. whose eye-lashes are brown like the leaf of a lotus, Ā. The Hindū women used collyrium to darken the eye-lashes and eye-brows. *Pakṣmala* is properly ‘possessed of eye-lashes’ (*pakṣma-vat*), an adjective formed from *pakṣman* as *sidh-mala* from *sidhman*, Pāṇ. v. 2, 97; Gram. 80. LXXX. *Ut-pakṣmala*,

क नु खलु सम्प्रति गच्छामि । अथवा । इहैव प्रियापरि-
भुक्तमुक्ते लतावलये मुहूर्ते स्थास्यामि । ॥ सर्वतोऽवलोक्य ॥

तस्याः पुष्पमयी शरीरलुलिता शय्या शिलायामियं
क्लान्तो मन्मथलेख एष नलिनीपद्मे नखैरर्पितः ।

हस्ताङ्गुलिमिदं विसाभरणमित्यासज्यमानेक्षणो
निर्गन्तुं सहसा न वेतसगृहाच्छक्तोऽस्मि शून्यादपि ॥७९॥

आकाशे ।

राजन् ।

सायन्तने सवनकर्मणि सम्प्रवृत्ते
वेदीं हुताशनवतीं परितः प्रकीर्णाः ।

‘having upturned eye-lashes,’ occurs about the middle of the Second Act of Vikram. *Katham-api*, ‘somehow or other,’ ‘hardly,’ compare p. 128, l. 12. *Na ģumbitaṃ tu* is the reading of the Calcutta ed. and of the Sāhit.-d. p. 116, supported by Ā.

¹ ‘Or rather, I will remain for a brief space in this bower of creepers (once) occupied, (but now) abandoned by my beloved.’ *Athavā*, see p. 30, n. 3, and p. 24, n. 1, at the end. *Paribhukta*, compare *paribhogāya*, p. 130, n. 3, at the end. *Muhūrtam*, see p. 37, n. 1, at the end.

² ‘Here on the stone-seat is her flowery couch impressed by her form; here is the faded love-letter committed to the lotus-leaf with her nails; here is the lotus-fibre bracelet slipped from her hand—having my eyes fixed on such (objects as these) I am not able to tear myself away [go out hastily] from the Vetasa-arbour, even though deserted (by her).’ *Sarīra-lulitā*=*deha-saṅghrīṣṭā*, ‘rubbed by the body;’ see *anatilulita*, p. 114, n. 2. *Śilāyām*, see p. 105, n. 1, and p. 121, n. 1. *Klānta*, S. and the Beng. MSS. read *kānta*, ‘charming,’ ‘dear.’ *Visābharāṇa*=*mṛināla-valaya*, see p. 106, n. 1. *Āsajyamānekshaṇa*=*āropyamānekshaṇa*. *Vetasa-grihāt*=*latā-maṇḍapāt*, ‘from the arbour of creepers,’ see p. 104, l. 1.

Verse 79. ŚĀRDŪLA-VIKRĪPITA (a variety of ATIDHṚITI). See verses 14, 30, 36, 39, 40, 63.

छायाश्चरन्ति बहुधा भयमादधानाः
सन्ध्यापयोदकपिशाः पिशिताशनानाम् ॥ ८० ॥

राजा ।

अयमयमागच्छामि । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्तः ॥

॥ तृतीयोऽङ्कः ॥

¹ '[In the air.] The evening sacrificial rite being commenced, the shadows of the Rākshasas, brown as evening clouds, scattered around the altar which bears the consecrated fire, are flitting about in great numbers, producing consternation.' *Ākāśe*, see p. 96, n. 3. *Savana-karmaṇi* = *homa-karmaṇi*. *Sampravṛtte* = *upakrānte*. *Pari-tas*, 'on all sides of,' 'around,' here governing an accusative. *Prakīrṇāḥ* is the reading of the oldest MSS.; S. reads *visīrṇāḥ*; the Deva-n. *prayastāḥ*, 'striving,' 'using effort.' *Hutāśanavatīm* = *āhitāgnim*. *Bhayam ādadhānāḥ* = *trāsam utpādayantyaḥ*. *Kapiśa*, properly 'ape-coloured,' generally 'brown,' 'dark-brown.' *Piśitāśanānām* = *rākshasānām*. The Rākshasas (see p. 40, n. 5) were remarkable for their appetite for raw flesh (*piśita*).

² Observe the use of *ayam*, 'this one,' with the first person of the verb. Dr. Burkhard reads *ayam aham* for *ayam ayam*; cf. p. 136, l. 7, *ayam aham bhoḥ*.

Verse 80. VASANTA-TILAKĀ (a variety of ŚAKVARI). See verses 8, 27, 31, 43, 46, 64, 74.

॥ अथ चतुर्थोद्गादौ विष्कम्भः ॥

॥ ततः प्रविशतः कुसुमावचयमभिनयन्यौ सख्यौ ॥

अनसूया ।

^a हला पिअंवदे । जइबि गन्धर्वेण विवाहविहिणा णिवुत्त-
कल्लाणा सउन्दला अणुरुबभत्तुगामिणी संवुत्तेत्ति णिवुदं
मे हिअअं । तहबि एत्तिअं चिन्तंणिज्जं ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^b कहं विअ ।

अनसूया ।

^c अज्ज सो राएसी इट्ठं परिसमाविअ इसीहिं विसज्जिओ
अत्तणो णअरं पविसिअ अन्नेउरसमागदो इदोगदं वुत्तनं
सुमरदि वा ण वेत्ति ।

^a हला प्रियंवदे । यद्यपि गान्धर्वेण विवाहविधिना निर्वृत्तकल्याणा शकुन्तलानु-
रूपभर्तृगामिनी संवृत्तेति निर्वृतं मे हृदयम् । तथापीयञ्चिन्तनीयम् । ^b कथमिव ।

^c अद्य स राजर्षिरिति परिसमाप्यर्षिभिर्विसर्जित आत्मनो नगरं प्रविश्यान्तःपुरसमागत
इतो गतं वृत्तान्तं स्मरति वा न वेति ।

¹ See the note on the term Vishkambha, p. 97, n. 3.

² 'Although my heart is comforted by the thought that Śakuntalā has become completely happy in being united to a husband worthy of her by a Gāndharva marriage ; nevertheless, there is still some cause for anxiety [there is still something to be thought about].' *Gāndharveṇa*, see p. 127, n. 3. *Anurūpa-bhartrī-gāminī*, the Beng. have *anurūpa-bhartrī-bhāginī*. *Iti* may often be translated by 'so thinking,' see p. 140, n. 2.

प्रियंवदा ।

^a वीसञ्चा होहि । ए तादिसा आकिदिविसेसा गुणवि-
रोहिणी होन्ति । किन्दु तादो दाणिं इमं वुत्तन्तं सुणिञ्च
ए आणे किं पडिबज्जिस्सदित्ति ।

अनसूया ।

^b जह अहं देक्खामि । तह तस्स अणुमदं भवे ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^c कहं विञ्च ।

अनसूया ।

^d गुणवदे कस्सआ पडिबादणिज्जेत्ति अञ्चं दाव पढमो
सङ्कप्पो । तं जइ देवं एव सम्पादेदि । णं अप्पाआसेण
किदन्थो गुरुञ्चणी ।

प्रियंवदा ॥ पुष्पभाजनं विलोक्य ॥

^e सहि । अवइदाइं बलिकम्मपज्जत्ताइं कुसुमाइं ।

^a विञ्चत्ता भव । न तादृशा आकृतिविशेषा गुणविरोधिनो भवन्ति । किन्तु तात
इदानीमिमं वृत्तान्तं श्रुत्वा न जाने किं प्रतिपत्स्यत इति । ^b यथाहं पश्यामि ।
तथा तस्यानुमतं भवेत् । ^c कथमिव । ^d गुणवते कन्या प्रतिपादनीयेत्ययं
तावत्प्रथमः सङ्कल्पः । तं यदि दैवमेव सम्पादयति । नन्वस्यायासेन कृतार्थो गुरुजनः ।
^e सहि । अवचितानि बलिकर्मपर्याप्तानि कुसुमानि ।

¹ 'Such distinguished characters as these do not become opposite in their qualities (to what they formerly were). But I know not now what reply the father will make when he has heard this intelligence.' *Ākṛiti*, properly 'form,' 'figure.' *Kintu* is inserted by the Mackenzie MS., supported by K. *Pratipatsyate* = *abhidhāsyati*, S.; = *prativakti*, K.; Westergaard gives 'responder' as one sense of *pratipad* (cf. *taḥ śhrutvā tatheti pratyapadyata*, Rāmāy. i. 10, 15). It might be translated, 'what he will think of the matter,' 'what he will do,' 'whether he will ratify it.'

² 'The maiden is to be given to a worthy (husband), such was the first purpose-of-his-heart.' *Sankalpa* = *mano-ratha*, S.; properly 'a resolve,' 'mental determination' (see p. 49, l. 5, with note 2 at the end).

अनसूया ।

^a णं पिअसहीए सउन्दलाए सोहग्गदेवआ अच्च-
णीआ ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^b जुज्जदि । ॥ इति तदेव कर्माभेते ॥

नेपथ्ये ।

अयमहं भोः^१ ।

अनसूया ॥ कर्णी दस्सा ॥

^c सहि । अदिधिणा विअ णिवेदिदं ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^d णं उडजसखिहिदा सउन्दला । ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥ ^e अज्ज उण
हिअएण असखिहिदा ।

^a ननु प्रियसख्याः शकुन्तलायाः सौभाग्यदेवतार्चनीया ।

^b युज्यते ।

^c सखि । अतिथिनेव निवेदितम् ।

^d ननूटजसखिहिता शकुन्तला ।

^e अद्य

पुनर्हृदयेनासन्निहिता ।

¹ 'Is not the guardian-deity of our dear friend Sakuntalā to be honoured (with an offering)?' *Saubhāgya-devatā*, 'the tutelary deity,' 'the deity who watches over the welfare of any one.' The Beng. read *devatāḥ*, 'deities,' and S. adds *shashṭikā-gaurī-prabhṛitayaḥ*, 'such as Shashṭikā [Durgā], Gaurī, &c.'

² '[Behind the scenes.] It is I, ho there!' *Nepathye*, see p. 3, n. 2. *Ayam aham āgato 'smi iti arthaḥ*, S. See Manu ii. 122, &c., 'After salutation, a Brāhman must address an elder, saying, "I am such a one" (*asau nāmāham*), pronouncing his own name. If any persons (through ignorance of Sanskrit) do not understand the form of salutation (in which mention is made) of the name, to them should a learned man say, "It is I" (*aham iti*), and in that manner should he address all women. In the salutation he should utter the word *bhoḥ* (*bhoḥ-śabda*), for the particle *bhoḥ* is held by sages to have the same property with names (fully expressed).'

³ '(It seems) as if an announcement were made by a guest [as if a guest were announcing himself].' So read the Beng. MSS., the Deva-n. have *atithīnām*.

⁴ 'With her heart she is not near,' i. e. her heart is absent with Dushyanta.



अनसूया ।

* होदु । अलं एत्तिएहिं कुसुमेहिं । ॥ इति प्रस्थिते ॥

नेपथ्ये ।

आ अतिथिपरिभाविनि ।

विचिन्तयन्ती यमनन्यमानसा

तपोधनं वेत्ति न मामुपस्थितम् ।

स्मरिष्यति त्वां न स बोधितोऽपि स-

न्कथां प्रमत्तः प्रथमं कृतमिव ॥ ८१ ॥

प्रियंवदा ।

^b हञ्जी हञ्जी । अप्पिअं एव संवुत्तं । कस्सिंपि पूआरुहे
अवरडा सुखहिअआ सउन्दला । ॥ पुरोऽवलोक्य ॥ ^० एण हु
जस्सिं कस्सिंपि । एसो दुव्वासो सुलहकोबो महेसी ।
तह सविअ वेअचहुलुप्फुल्लदुव्वाराए गर्इए पडिणिवुत्तो ।

^a भवतु । अलमियन्निः कुसुमैः ।

^b हाधिक् हाधिक् । अप्रियमेव संवृत्तम् ।

कस्मिन्नपि पूजार्हेऽपराद्धा शून्यहृदया शकुन्तला । ^० न खलु यस्मिन्कस्मिन्नपि ।

एष दुर्वृत्ताः सुलभकोपो महर्षिः । तथा शम्भा वेगचटुलोत्फुल्लदुर्वारया गत्वा प्रतिनिवृत्तः ।

¹ 'Woe! thou that art disrespectful to a guest! that (man) of whom (thou art) thinking to-the-exclusion-of-every-other-object-from-thy-mind, (so that) thou perceivest not me, rich in penance, to have approached, shall not recall thee to his memory, even being reminded; as a drunken-man (does not recall) the talk [speech] previously made (by himself).' *Atithi-paribhāvini*, see p. 36, n. 1; the Beng. have *katham atithim paribhāvasi*. *Vetsi=vibhāvayasi*, *S.* *Bodhitāḥ=smāritāḥ*, *S.* *Kṛitām*, i. e. *ātmanaiva*, *S.*; *kathām kri*=root *kath*, 'to speak,' 'tell,' 'say;' and *kathām kṛitām=kathitām*, 'what is spoken,' 'said.'

² 'A very unpleasant thing has occurred. Śakuntalā, in her absence of mind, has committed an offence against some person deserving of respect.'

^a की असो हुदवहादो दहिदुं पहविससिदि ।

अनसूया ।

^b गच्छ । पादेसु पणमिअ शिवत्तेहि णं । जाव अहं
अग्घोदअं उवकप्पेमि ।

^a कोऽन्यो हुतवहाद्वधुं प्रभविष्यति ।

^b गच्छ । पादयोः प्रणम्य निवर्तयेनम् ।
यावदहमर्घोदकमुपकल्पयामि ।

[*Looking on in front.*] Not, indeed, against some (mere ordinary) person ; (for I see that) it is the great Rishi Durvāsas, easily-provoked to anger. After uttering such a curse, he has turned back with a step tremulous, bounding, and difficult to be checked through its impetuosity.' *Śūnya-hṛidayā*, lit. 'empty-hearted,' one whose heart is engrossed with some other object. *Vega-kaṭula*, &c. This is the reading of the Mackenzie MS., and seems to have been that of K. All the Deva-n. have *upphulla* for the Sanskrit *utphula*, from root *sphul*, 'to leap,' allied to *sphur*. As to the Prākṛit *upphulla*, it may be observed that many consonants in Prākṛit are too weak to sustain themselves singly, and that if elision does not take place, the consonant is sometimes doubled. Thus *sukkha* or *suha* may be written for the Sanskrit *sukha*, and *nīhita* or *nīhia* for *nīhita*, Lassen's Instit. Prāk. p. 276, 3. The oldest Beng. MS. has *avirala-pādoddhārāyā*, and the Calcutta ed. *avirala-pāda-tvarayā gatyā*. Durvāsas is a saint or Muni, represented by the Hindū poets as excessively choleric, and inexorably severe. The Purāṇas and other poems contain frequent accounts of the terrible effects of his imprecations on various occasions, the slightest offence being in his eyes deserving of the most fearful punishment. On one occasion he cursed Indra, merely because his elephant let fall a garland which he had given to this god; and in consequence of this imprecation all plants withered, men ceased to sacrifice, and the gods were overcome in their wars with the demons (see Vishṇu-p. p. 70). For Maharshi, see p. 39, n. 3, and p. 44, n. 2.

¹ 'Who beside Fire will have (such) power to consume?' S. alone has *tathā (taha)* at the end of this sentence. The wrath of a Brāhman is frequently compared to fire (see p. 74, n. 3, and p. 50, n. 2).

² 'Therefore, bowing down at his feet, persuade him to return, whilst I prepare a propitiatory offering and water.' The Beng. have *patitvā*, 'having fallen,' for *pranāmya*. *Arghyodaka*, see p. 36, notes 2 and 3.

प्रियंवदा ।

^a तह । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्ता ॥

अनसूया ॥ पदान्तरे स्खलितं निरूप्य ॥

^b अम्मो । आवेअक्खलिदाए गईए पब्भटुं मे हात्थादो पुप्फभाअणं । ॥ इति पुष्पोच्चयं रूपयति ॥

प्रियंवदा ॥ प्रविश्य ॥

^c सहि । पकिदिवक्को सो कस्स अणुणअं पडिगेण्हदि । किम्पि उण साणुक्कोसो किंदो ।

अनसूया ॥ सस्मितम् ॥

^d तस्सिं बहु एदम्पि । कहेहिं ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^e जदा णिवत्तिदुं ण इच्छदि । तदा विस्सविदो मए । भअव्वं । पढमंत्ति पेक्खिअ अविस्सादतवप्पहावस्स दुहि-
दुजणस्स भअवदा एक्को अबराहो मरिसिदब्बोत्तिं ।

^a तथा ।

^b अहो । आवेगस्खलितया गत्या प्रभ्रष्टं मे हस्तात्पुष्पभाजनम् ।

^c सखि । प्रकृतिवक्त्रः स कस्यानुनयं प्रतिगृह्णाति । किमपि पुनः सानुक्कोशः कृतः ।

^d तस्मिन्बहेतदपि । कथय । ^e यदा निवर्तितुं नेच्छति । तदा विज्ञापितो मया । भगवन् । प्रथममिति प्रेक्षाविज्ञाततपःप्रभावस्य दुहितृजनस्य भगवतैकोऽपराधो नर्षयितव्य इति ।

¹ 'She acts the gathering up of the flowers.' *Uccāya* has the same sense as *samuccāya*, 'collecting together in a heap,' see p. 79, l. 8.

² 'Whose friendly-persuasion will this crooked-tempered (person) accept? however, he was somewhat softened [he was made a little merciful].' *Prakṛiti-vakra*, 'one whose disposition is crooked or harsh,' 'ill-tempered,' 'cross-grained.'

³ 'Even this (somewhat) was much for him; say on.'

⁴ 'Considering (it is) the first-time, this one offence of the daughter, who is unaware of the potency of penance, is to be pardoned by your

अनसूया ।

^a तदो तदो ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^b तदो मे वञ्चणं अस्सहाभविदुं णारिहदि । किन्दु अहिस्सा-
णाभरणदंसणेण सावो णिवत्तिस्सदित्ति मन्तअन्तो सअं
अन्तरिहिदो ।

अनसूया ।

^c सअं दाणिं अस्ससिदुं अन्थि । तेण राएसिणा
सम्पन्थिदेण सणामहेअङ्किअं अङ्गुलीअअं सुमरणी-
अन्ति सअं पिण्डं । तस्सिं साहीणोवाआ सउन्दला
भविस्सदि ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^d सहि । एहि । देवकज्जं दाव णिवत्तेम्ह ।

॥ इति परिक्रामतः ॥

^a ततस्ततः । ^b ततो मे वचनसम्ययाभविदुं नार्हति । किन्त्वभिज्ञानाभरण-
दर्शनेन शापो निवर्तिष्यत इति मन्त्रयमायः स्वयमनार्हितः । ^c शक्यमिदानीमा-
श्रुतितुमस्ति । तेन राजर्षिणा सम्प्रस्थितेन स्वनामधेयाङ्कितमङ्गुलीयकं स्मरणीयमिति
स्वयं पितृङ्गम् । तस्मिन्स्वाधीनोपाया शकुन्तला भविष्यति । ^d सखि । एहि ।
देवकार्यं तावन्निवर्तयावः ।

reverence.' *Prathamam iti*, the Beng., supported by K., have *prathama-
bhaktim avekshya*, 'in consideration of her former devotion.'

¹ "My word must not be falsified; but at the sight of the jewel-of-
recognition, the curse shall cease:" so speaking, he withdrew himself from
sight [vanished]. *Abhijñānābharaṇa*, lit. 'the recognition-ornament,'
'the token-ring,' see p. 4, n. 2. *Nārihadi* (=Sanskrit *na arhati*) is
correct, according to Lassen's *Instit. Prāk.* p. 193, 10. The MSS. fre-
quently read *nāruhadi*, as on p. 54, l. 5. *Svayam antarhitah*, lit. 'he
became self-hidden.'

² 'A ring stamped with his name was by that Rājarshi himself, at his
departure, fastened on (her finger) as a souvenir. In that [with that],

प्रियंवदा ॥ अवलोक्य ॥

^a अणसूए । पेक्ख दाव । वामहत्योबहिदवअणा आलि-
हिदा विअ पिअंसही । भत्तुगदाए चिन्ताए अत्ताणम्मि
ण एसा विभावेदि । किं उण आअन्तुअं ।

अनसूया ।

^b पिअंवदे । दुवेणं एव णो मुहे एसो वुत्तन्तो चिट्ठदु ।
रक्खणीआ खु पकिदिपेलवा पिअंसही ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^c को दाणिं उण्होदएण णोमालिअं सिञ्चेदि ।

॥ इत्युभे निष्क्रान्ते ॥

॥ विष्कम्भः ॥

^a अनसूये । पेक्ख तावत् । वामहस्तोपहितवदनालिखितेव प्रियसखी । भर्तृगतया
चिन्तयात्मानमपि नैषा विभावयति । किं पुनरागनुक्त्वा । ^b प्रियंवदे । द्वयोरेव
नौ मुख एव वृत्तान्तस्तिष्ठतु । रक्खणीया खलु प्रकृतिपेलवा प्रियसखी । ^c क इदा-
नीमुद्योदकेन नवमालिकां सिञ्चति ।

'Sakuntalā will be possessed-of-a-resource-in-her-own-power.' *Sva-nāma-dheyāṃkitam*, see p. 53, notes 2 and 3. *Smaraṇīyam iti*, properly 'saying, "It is a remembrance."' *Iti* often involves the sense of 'saying,' 'thinking,' &c., see p. 60, n. 1. The Beng. MSS. add *Śakuntalā-haste*, but not the Deva-n. nor K. For *tasmin*, S. has *tasmāt*.

¹ 'Our dear friend, her face resting on her left hand, (is motionless) as if in a picture,' see p. 7, n. 2.

² *Bhartṛi-gata*, 'relating to her husband,' see p. 42, n. 2.

³ 'Let this circumstance remain in the mouth of us two only. Our dear friend being of a delicate nature must be spared [preserved],' i. e. she must not be told about this imprecation, lest her feelings be so hurt, that her delicate constitution be injured. *Vṛittāntaḥ*, i. e. *śāpa-vṛittāntaḥ*, S.

॥ अथ चतुर्थोऽङ्कः ॥

॥ ततः प्रविशति सुप्नोन्मत्तः शिष्यः ॥

शिष्यः ।

वेलोपलक्षणार्थमादिष्टोऽस्मि तच्चभवता प्रवासादुपावृत्तेन
काश्यपेन । प्रकाशं निर्गतस्तावदवलीकयामि कियदवशिष्टं
रजन्या ईति । ॥ परिक्रम्यावलोक्य च ॥ हन्त प्रभातम् । तथा हि

यात्येकतोऽस्तशिखरं पतिरोषधीना-

माविष्कृतारुणपुरःसर एकतोऽर्के ।

तेजोद्वयस्य युगपद्भसनोदयाभ्यां

लोकी नियम्यत इवात्मदशान्तरेषु ॥ ८२ ॥

¹ 'Arisen from sleep,' = *suptānantaram utthitah*, 'just arisen after sleep,' S.

² 'I am commissioned by his reverence Kāśyapa, (who has just) returned from his pilgrimage [residence abroad], to observe the time of day. Having gone out into the open air, I will just see how much of the night remains.' *Pravāsāt*, i. e. *soma-tīrthāt*, see p. 17, n. 1. *Prakāśa* = *vivṛita-pradeśa*, 'an open spot,' K. ; = *śatvara*, 'a court-yard,' S.

³ 'On the one side the lord of the plants [the Moon] descends to the summit of the western mountain ; on the other side (rises) the Sun, whose forerunner Aruṇa [the Dawn] has just become visible. By the contemporaneous setting and rising of the two luminaries, human beings are warned, as it were, in their different states,' i. e. by the alternations of these luminaries, the vicissitudes of human life are indicated. The Moon is called *Ośadhī-pati*, 'lord of medicinal plants,' being supposed to exercise some influence over the growth of such plants. Cf. Deut. xxxiii. 14, 'The precious fruits brought forth by the sun, and the precious things put forth by the moon.' *Ośadhī* is described as 'dying (*phala-pākāntā*, Manu i. 46) after the ripening of its fruit.' *Asta* is the name for the mountain in the West, behind which, in Hindū poetry, the sun and moon are supposed to set, as *Udaya* is the name of that over which they are supposed to rise. *Arka* is a name of Sūrya, 'the Sun.' He is represented as seated in a chariot drawn by seven green horses, or by one horse with seven heads (whence his name *Saptāśva*), and before him is a lovely youth

अपि च । अन्तर्हिते शशिनि सैव कुमुद्वती मे
 दृष्टिं न नन्दयति संस्मरणीयशोभा ।
 इष्टप्रवासजनिता न्यबलाजनस्य
 दुःखानि नूनमतिमाचमुदुःसहानि ॥ ८३ ॥

without legs, who acts as his charioteer, and who is called Aruṇa, or Dawn personified. Aruṇa is the son of Kaśyapa and Vinatā, and elder brother of Garuḍa. His imperfect form may be allusive to his gradual or partial appearance, his legs being supposed to be lost, either in the darkness of the departing night, or in the blaze of the coming day. With this verse cf. *Mṛicāh*. p. 321, l. 4, thus translated by Wilson, 'In heaven itself the sun and moon are not free from change (*vipattiṃ labhete*); how should we poor weak mortals hope to escape it in this lower world? One man rises but to fall, another falls to rise again,' &c.

¹ 'The moon having disappeared, even the lotus no longer gladdens my sight, its beauty being now only a matter of remembrance. The sorrows produced by the absence of a lover are beyond measure hard to be supported by a tender-girl.' Some species of the lotus open their petals during the night, and close them during the day, whence the Moon is often called the Friend, Lover, or Lord of the lotuses (*kumuda-bāndhava*, *kumudini-nāyaka*, *kumudeśa*). For *abalā-janasya*, the Beng. have *abalā-janena*; the genitive is equally admissible. Cf. *svabhāvas tasya duratī-kramah*, *Hitop.* l. 1945.

The following are given after verse 83 in the Beng. MSS. and in the Calcutta and French editions, supported by S., but not in the Deva-n. nor in K.:

अपि च । ककुब्धूनामुपरि तुहिनं रञ्जयत्यग्रसन्ध्या
 दार्भे मुञ्चत्युदजपटलं वीतनिद्रो मयूरः ।
 वेदिभ्रान्तात्सुरविलिखितादुत्थितश्चैव सद्यः
 पञ्चादुच्चैर्भवति हरिणः स्वाङ्गमायच्छमानः ॥
 अपि च । पादव्यासं क्षितिधरगुरोर्भूमिं कृत्वा सुमेरोः
 क्लान्तं येन क्षयिततमसा मध्यमं धाम विष्णोः ।
 सोऽयं चन्द्रः पतति गगणादत्यशेषैर्मयूखै-
 रत्यारुढिर्भवति महतामप्यपभ्रंशनिष्ठा ॥

'Moreover, the early dawn impurples the dew-drops upon the jujubes ;

Verse 83. VASANTA-TILAKĀ (a variety of ŚAKVARĪ). See verse 82.

अनसूया ॥ प्रविश्य पटाक्षेपेण ॥

^a एवं णाम विसञ्चपरम्मुहस्सवि इमस्स जणस्स ए
एदं ए विदिञ्चं । तेण रक्खा सउन्दलाए अणज्जं आ-
अरिदंति² ।

^a एवं नाम विषयपराङ्मुखस्याप्यस्य जनस्य नैतन्न विदितम् । तेन राज्ञा शकुन्तला-
यामनार्यमाचरितमिति ।

the peacock, shaking off sleep, quits the Darbha-grass thatch of the cottage; and yonder the antelope, rising hastily from the border of the altar impressed by his hoofs, afterwards raises himself on high, stretching his limbs. Moreover, after planting his foot on the head of Sumeru, lord of mountains, the Moon, by whom, dispersing the darkness, the central palace of Vishnu has been invaded, even he, descends from the sky with diminished beams. The highest ascent of the great terminates in a fall.'

¹ 'With a hurried toss of the curtain.' *Paṭākshepeṇa* (so read all the Deva-n. MSS. and K.) is from *paṭa*, with the same sense as *apaṭi*, i. e. the curtain separating the stage from the *nepathya* (see p. 3, n. 2) and *ākshhepa*, 'tossing aside.' The Beng. reading is *apaṭi-kshepeṇa*. *Paṭākshepeṇa* = *yavanikāpanodanena*, K.; = *akasmāt*, 'suddenly,' S'. According to K., the entrance of an actor under the influence of flurry caused by joy, sorrow, or any other emotion (*harsha-śokādi-janita-sambhrama-yuktasya*) is made with a toss of the curtain.

² 'It is not unknown to this person [myself], however withdrawn (she may be) from worldly concerns, that an indignity has been wrought towards Śakuntalā by that king.' *Evam nāma* is the reading of the Mackenzie MS., supported by K. *Na etat na viditam* is given on the authority of K. *Imassa* is inserted from the old MS. (India Office, 1060); S. has *amushya janasya*. The other Deva-n. MSS. read *yady api nāma vishaya-parān-mukhasyāpi janasya etan na viditam tathāpi tena*, &c. The margin of the Beng. MS., as well as that of Chézy, has a note referring *vishaya-parān-mukhasya janasya* to Kaṇva; but a comparison of other passages shews that by *ayam janaḥ* the person or persons speaking are commonly intended (cf. p. 125, l. 6, and p. 156, l. 12). *An-āryam*, lit. 'anything unworthy or dishonourable,' 'ungentlemanly conduct,' i. e. according to S. and Ć., *Śakuntalā-vismaraṇa-rūpam*, 'consisting of the forgetting of Śakuntalā.'

शिष्यः ।

यावदुपस्थितां होमवेलां गुरवे निवेदयामि । ॥ इति
निष्क्रान्तः ॥

अनसूया ।

‘पडिबुद्धावि किं करिस्सं । ए मे उइदेसुवि णिअकर-
णिज्जेसु हत्थपाआ पसरन्ति । कामो दाणिं सकामो होदु ।
जेण असच्चसन्धे जणे सुद्धहिअआ सही पदं कारिदां ।
अहवा दुव्वाससाबो एसो विअारेदि । अखहा कहं सो
राएसी तारिसाणि मन्तिअ एत्तिअस्स कालस्स लेह-
मत्तम्पि ए विसज्जेदि । ता इदो अहिस्साणं अङ्गुलीअअं से

‘प्रतिबुद्धापि किं करिष्यामि । न म उचितेष्वपि निजकरणीयेषु ह स्तपादाः
प्रसरन्ति । काम इदानीं सकामो भवतु । येनासत्यसन्धे जने शुद्धहृदया सखी पदं
कारिता । अथवा दुर्व्यासः शपथ एव विकारयति । अन्यथा कथं स राजर्षिस्तादृशानि
मन्त्रयित्वैतावत्तः कालस्य लेखमात्रमपि न विसर्जयति । तस्मादितोऽभिज्ञानमङ्गुलीयकमस्य

¹ ‘The time for (making) the burnt-offering ;’ see p. 148, n. 1.

² ‘Although wide-awake, what shall I do? My hands and feet do not move-freely in their own usual occupations. Let Love now be possessed of his wish [enjoy his triumph], by whom our innocent-minded friend has been made to place confidence in that perfidious man.’ *Ucīteshu karaṇīyeshu*, such as ‘gathering flowers,’ &c., S. *Sa-kāmaḥ=kṛitārthī*, ‘one who has attained his end,’ S. (cf. *bhavatu pañca-vāṇaḥ kṛitī*, Vikram., Act II). *Asatya-sandha*, lit. ‘one who is not true to his contract (*sandhā*);’ = *asatya-pratijñā*, S. ; = *mithyā-pratijñā*, Ō. *Suddha-hṛidayā* is the reading of two Deva-nāgarī MSS. and of the Bengālī. *Pada*=*sthāna*, ‘a place,’ S. ; = *vyavasāya* or *vyavasiti*, ‘industry,’ ‘application,’ ‘business,’ Ō. and Amara-k. Hence *padam kri* in the causal must mean ‘to cause to have dealings or transactions with,’ ‘to cause to apply one’s self,’ ‘to cause to take up a station ;’ whence may easily flow the interpretation, ‘made to trust.’ Cf. a similar phrase in Kumāra-s. vi. 14, where also the commentators explain *pada* by *vyavasāya*.

³ ‘Or rather, it is the curse of Durvāsas that has caused the change.’ *Athavā*, see p. 24, l. 10; p. 30, n. 3. *Vikārayati*, see p. 130, n. 1.

^a विसज्जेम । दुक्खसीले तवस्सिजणे को अम्भत्थी-
अदु । एं सहीगामी दोसोत्ति ववसिदावि ए पारेमि
पवासपडिणिउत्तस्स तादकस्सबस्स दुस्सन्दपरिणीदं आ-
बस्ससत्तं सउन्दलं णिवेदिदुं । इत्थंगए अम्हेहिं किं
करणिज्जं ।

प्रियंवदा ॥ प्रविश्य । सहर्षम् ॥

^b सहि । तुवर तुवर सउन्दलाए पत्थाणकोदुअं
णिब्वत्तिदुं ।

जनसूया ।

^c सहि । कहं एदं ।

^a विसर्जयावः । दुःखशीले तपस्विजने कोऽभ्यर्च्यताम् । ननु सखीगामी दोष इति
व्यवसितापि न पारयामि प्रवासप्रतिनिवृत्तस्य तातकाश्यपस्य दुष्यन्तपरिणीतामापन्न-
सखां शकुन्तलां निवेदयितुम् । इत्थंगतेऽस्माभिः किं करणीयम् । ^b सखि ।
त्वरय त्वरय शकुन्तलायाः प्रस्थानकौतुकं निर्वर्तयितुम् । ^c सखि ।
कथमेतत् ।

¹ 'Among ascetics inured-to-hardships, who is to be solicited (to carry the ring to the king)? Assuredly, even though I were convinced that blame was attributable to Śakuntalā, I should not have the power to make known to father Kāśyapa, (just) returned from his pilgrimage, that Śakuntalā is married to Dushyanta, and is pregnant. Such being the case, what is to be done by us?' *Duḥkha-śīle*, so read all the Deva-n.; the oldest Bengālī, supported by Ū., has *nirduḥkha-śītale*. *Sakhī-gāmin*, see p. 42, n. 2. *Vyavasitā*, past pass. part. of *vy-ava-so*, 'to determine,' 'resolve,' 'strive'; also 'to be persuaded,' 'convinced,' as in Rāmāy. ii. 12, 61, *satīm tvām vyavasyāmi*. *Pārayāmi* is either the causal form of *prī*, meaning 'to conduct across,' 'bring over,' 'accomplish,' 'fulfil,' and thence 'to be able,' or is a nominal from *pāra*, 'the opposite bank (of a river),' 'the other side,' 'the end.' *Ittham-gate*, i. e. *evam-prāpte karmanī*.

² 'Hasten to celebrate [complete] the festivities at the departure of Śakuntalā.' *Prasthāna-kautuka* = *prayāṇa-mangala*, 'festive solemnities which take place at the departure of a member of the family.'

प्रियंवदा ।

^a सुणाहि दाणिं । सुहसइदं पुच्छिदुं सउन्दलासआसं
गदम्हि ।

अनसूया ।

^b तदो तदो ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^c दाव एणं लज्जावणदमुहिं परिस्सजिअ सअं तादकस्स-
वेण एवं अहिणन्दिदं । दिट्ठिआ । धूमाउलिददिट्ठिणोवि
जअमाणस्स पाअए एव आहुदी पडिदा । वच्चे ।
सुसिस्सपरिदिस्सा विअ विज्जा असोअणिज्जा संवुत्ता ।
अज्ज एव इसिपडिरक्खिदं तुमं भवुणो सआसं विसज्जे-
मिहि ।

^a शुखिदानीम् । सुखशयितं ग्रहं शकुन्तलासकाशं गतास्मि ।

^b ततस्ततः ।

^c तावदेनां लज्जावनतमुखीं परिष्वज्य स्वयं तातकाश्यपेनैवमभिनन्दितम् । दिष्ट्या ।
धूमाकुलितदृष्टेरपि यजमानस्य पावक एवाहुतिः पतिता । वत्से । सुशिष्यपरिदत्तेव
विद्याशोचनीया संवृत्ता । अद्यैव क्षुविप्रतिरक्षितां त्वां भर्तुः सकाशं विसर्जयामीति ।

¹ 'To inquire (whether she had had) a comfortable sleep.' *Pucchidum* for *prashtum*, so reads my own Bombay MS., supported by a parallel passage in *Mālavik.* 44, 7, *suham pucchidum āgatā*. The other Deva-n. have *suha-saida-pucchā* for *sukha-sayita-pracchikā*, which is given as another reading in *Mālavik.* Dr. Boehtlingk remarks that the agent may be used with the sense of a fut. part. active, and refers to Pān. iii. 3, 10.

² 'By father Kanva [see p. 22, n. 3] having of his own accord embraced her whilst her face was bowed down with shame, she was thus congratulated [congratulation was made], "Hail (to thee)! the oblation of the sacrificing priest, although his sight was obscured by the smoke, fell directly into the fire;"' see n. 3 below. *Dhūmākulita*, cf. p. 65, l. 7. *Yajamāna*, see p. 95, n. 1.

³ 'My child, as knowledge delivered over to a good student (is not to be deplored, so has it) come to pass that thou art not to be sorrowed for. This very day I dismiss thee protected by [under the escort of some]

जनसूया ।

^a अह केण सूइदो तादकस्सबस्स वुत्तन्तो ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^b अग्गिसरणं पविट्ठस्स सरीरं विणा छन्दोमईए वाआए ।

^a अय केन सूचितस्तातकाश्यपस्य वृत्तान्तः ।
विना छन्दोमय्या वाचया ।

^b अग्निशरणं प्रविष्टस्य शरीरं

Rishis to the presence of (thy) husband.' Compare Manu ii. 114, 'Learning having approached a Brāhman said to him, "I am thy divine treasure, deliver me not to a scorner, but communicate me to that student who will be a careful guardian of the treasure."' The Beng. and K. insert *me* before *asoṇāyā*, and read *parigrihītām* for *pratirakshitām*.

¹ 'By an incorporeal [without body, without visible speaker] metrical speech (addressed to him from heaven), when he had entered the fire-sanctuary.' *Śarīraṃ vinā*, i. e. *ākāśe Sarasvatyā niveditaḥ*, 'he was informed by Sarasvatī (by a voice) in the sky,' S.; see p. 96, n. 3. *Agni-śaraṇa* = *agny-āgāra*, 'the place where the sacred fire was kept,' = *yajña-śālā*, 'hall of sacrifice.' Fire is an important object of veneration with the Hindūs, almost as much so as with the ancient Persians. Perhaps the chief worship recommended in the Vedas is that of Fire and the Sun. According to Manu, Brāhmanas when they married and became householders, were to kindle with two pieces of the hard *Samī*, *Arāṇi*, or *Khadira* wood, or with a piece of the *Samī* and *Aśvattha* wood (see p. 23, n. 1), a sacred fire (*homāgni*, *grihyāgni*, *hutāgni*), which they were to deposit in a cavity or hearth called *agni-kunḍa* or *vitāna* (Indian Wisdom, p. 197), in some hallowed part of the house (or, like the Persians, in some sacred building proper for the purpose) called *agny-āgāra* (Manu iv. 58), *homa-śālā*, *agni-griha*, and which they were to keep lighted throughout their lives, using it first for their nuptial ceremony (Manu ii. 231, iii. 171); and for the regular morning and evening oblations to Agni (*homa*, *hotra*), performed by dropping clarified butter &c. into the flame, with prayers and invocations (Manu xi. 41, iii. 81, 84, 85; see also p. 133, n. 1 of this play); for the performance of solemn sacrifices (Manu ii. 143); for the *Srāddha* or obsequies to departed parents and ancestors (Manu iii. 212 sqq.; see also p. 111, n. 1 of this play); and, finally, for the funeral pile. The perpetual maintenance of this sacred fire was called *agni-hotra*, *agny-ādihāna*, *agni-rakṣhaṇa*; and the consecration of it, *agny-ādheya*

अनसूया ॥ सविस्मयम् ॥

* कहेहि ।

प्रियंवदा ॥ संस्कृतमाश्रित्य ॥

दुष्यन्तेनाहितं तेजो दधानां भूतये भुवः ।

अवेहि तनयां ब्रह्मन्मृगिर्भो शमीमिव ॥ ८४ ॥

* कथय ।

(Manu ii. 143); and the Brāhman or householder who maintained it, *agnihotrin*, *āhitāgni*, *agny-āhita*, *sāgnika*. At Benares even to this day many Agni-hotras are kept burning. Sometimes the householder did not himself attend to the sacred fire, but engaged an officiating priest (*ṛitvi*), *yajamāna*, *agnīdhra*, see p. 95, n. 1; p. 96, n. 2). The Brāhman who did not maintain a fire was called *an-āhitāgni* (Manu xi. 38). According to Manu iii. 212 (with commentary) there were three periods when he was necessarily without it, viz. just before his investiture, before his marriage after the completion of his studentship, and at the death of his wife; but the usual daily oblation was then to be placed in the hand of a holy Brāhman, who is said to be one form of fire (see p. 74, n. 3; p. 50, n. 2). Sacred fire is sometimes considered to be of three kinds (*tretā*, 'the triad of fires'): 1. *Gārhapatya*, 'nuptial or household'; 2. *Āhavanīya*, 'sacrificial', taken from the preceding; 3. *Dakṣiṇa*, 'that placed towards the south', taken from either of the former; see Manu ii. 231. The man who maintained all these three was called *tretāgni*. See Indian Wisdom, p. 198, n. 1.

¹ '[Having recourse to Sanskrit.] Know that (thy adopted) daughter, O Brāhman, has conceived a glorious-germ [seed] implanted [lodged, deposited] by Dushyanta for the welfare of the earth, as the Sāmī-tree is pregnant with fire.' *Sāmī*, 'a kind of thorny acacia' (see the last note, and p. 23, n. 1). The legend is that the goddess Pārvatī, being one day under the influence of strong passion, reposed on a trunk of this tree, whereby an intense heat was generated in the pith or interior of the wood, which ever after broke into a sacred flame on the slightest attrition. *Āhita*=*arpita*. *Tejaḥ*=*śukra*, Ū. (cf. Raghu-v. ii. 75; Megha-d. 45.) 'By this it was indicated that Śakuntalā would have a son in glory equal to Agni,' S.

Verse 84. ŚLOKA or ANUŠṬUBH. See verses 5, 6, 11, 12, 26, 47, 50, 51, 53, 73, 76.

अनसूया ॥ प्रियंवदामाश्चिष्य ॥

^a सहि । पिञ्चं मे । पिञ्चं मे । किन्दु अज्ज एव सउन्दला
णीञ्चदित्ति उक्कण्ढासाहारणं परितोसं अणु¹होमि ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^b सहि । वञ्चं दाव उक्कण्ढं विणोदइस्सामी । सा तवस्सिणी
णिबुदा होदु² ।

अनसूया ।

^c तेण हि एदस्सिं चूदसाहावलब्धिदे णारिएरसमुग्गए
एतस्सिमित्तं एव कालान्तरक्खमा णिक्खित्ता मए केसर-
मालिआ । ता इमं हत्थसस्सिहिदं कोरेहिं । जाव अहमिप्पि से

^a सखि । प्रियं मे । प्रियं मे । किन्वद्यैव शकुन्तला नीयत इत्युक्कण्ढासाधारणं
परितोषमनुभवामि । ^b सखि । आवां तावदुक्कण्ढं विनोदयिष्यावः । सा
तपस्विनी निवृत्ता भवतु । ^c तेन हि एतस्मिंश्चूतशाखावलब्धिते नारिकेरसमुद्भवं
एतस्मिन्निमित्तेव कालान्तरक्खमा निक्षिप्त्वा मया केशरमालिका । तदिमां हस्तसन्निहितां
कुरु । यावदहमप्यस्या

¹ 'O friend, how pleased I am ! but when I think that this very day Sakuntalā is being conveyed away (to her husband's house), I feel a satisfaction mingled with regret.' *Iti*, 'so thinking,' see p. 140, n. 2. *Utkañṭhā-sādhāraṇa*, lit. 'in common with regret or sorrow.' 'I am partly glad, partly sorry,' S.

² '(Only) let this (our) poor-sister be made happy.' *Tapasvin*, 'a devotee,' also denotes 'a person in a pitiable state,' 'a poor wretch.' *Nir-ṣṛitā* = *susthita-cittā*, S.

³ 'Therefore in this cocoa-nut box, suspended on a bough of the mango, a Keśara-garland, capable of (keeping fresh for) the intervening period, was with this very object deposited by me. Therefore make it rest on (my) hand [take it down and give it to me].' *Nārikera* or *nārikela*, 'the cocoa-nut,' 'the fruit of the cocoa-nut tree.' *Ūta* or *āmra*, 'the mango tree.' *Kālāntara-kṣamā* = *virāla-kāla-sthāyinī*, S. *Keśara-mālikā*, 'a wreath made of the flowers of the Bakula,' see p. 26, n. 1. This was

^a मिञ्जलोञ्चणं तित्थमित्तिञ्चं दुब्बाकिसलआणित्ति मङ्गलसमालम्भणाणि विरएमि ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^b तह करीञ्चदु ।

॥ अनसूया निष्क्रान्ता । प्रियंवदा नाद्वेन सुमनसो गृह्णाति ॥

नेपथ्ये ।

गौतमि । आदिश्यन्तां शार्ङ्गरवमिश्राः शकुन्तलानयनाय ।

^a मृगरोचनां तीर्थमृत्तिकां दूब्बाकिसलयानीति मङ्गलसमालम्भनानि विरचयामि ।

^b तथा क्रियताम् ।

probably a *manḡala-puṣṭha-mayī śrak*, or 'garland made of auspicious flowers,' to be suspended round the neck of Śakuntalā, such as that described in Raghuv. vi. 84. S. and the Beng. read *keśara-guṇḍāḥ* or *keśara-tūrṇāḥ*, and S. observes that the fragrant dust of this plant is much used by women in making unguents (*udvartanāni*).

¹ 'Whilst I also will compound auspicious unguents composed of *Mriga-rocanā*, holy earth, (and) *Dūrbā* sprouts.' *Mriga-rocanā* is said to be either the concrete bile of a deer or an exudation from his head, used as a medicine, a yellow dye or a perfume (see *go-rocanā* in Dict.) The latter word is the reading of the Beng. MSS. *Tīrtha-mṛttikā* is earth brought from Tīrthas or holy bathing-places (see p. 17, n. 1). *Dūrbā* or *dūrvā*, 'bent-grass,' a kind of sacred grass, not quite so sacred as *darbhā*, but possessing many virtues, and used for the *argha* (see p. 36, n. 2). Sir W. Jones says of it, 'Its flowers, in their perfect state, are among the loveliest objects in the vegetable world, and appear, through a lens, like minute rubies and emeralds. It is the sweetest and most nutritious pasture for cattle, and its usefulness, added to its beauty, induced the Hindūs to believe that it was the mansion of a benevolent nymph.' *Samā-lambhana* is the act of smearing the body with coloured perfumes, such as saffron, sandal, &c.; the plural is here used for the unguents themselves, which are said to be *manḡala*, 'conducive to good fortune.' The Beng. have *samā-lambhanam*.

² 'Śārṅgarava and the (other) good-people;' see p. 7, n. 3. The Beng. have *Śārṅgarava-śāradvata-miśrāḥ*. According to S. and Ā. these were the names of two *śiṣhyāḥ*, 'religious students,' pupils of Kaṇva.

प्रियंवदा ॥ कथं दत्ता ॥

^a अणसूए । तुर तुर । एदे खु हत्थिणाउरगामिणी
इसीओ सदाबोअन्ति ।

अनसूया ॥ प्रविश्य समालम्भनहस्ता ॥

^b सहि । एहि । गच्छम्ह । ॥ इति परिक्रामतः ॥

प्रियंवदा ॥ विलोक्य ॥

^c एसा सुज्जोदए एव सिहामज्जिदा पडिच्छिदणीवार-
हत्थाहिं सोत्थिवाअणकाहिं ताबसीहिं अहिणन्दीअमाणा
सउन्दला चिट्ठुंइ । उवसप्पम्ह णं । ॥ इत्युपसर्पतः ॥

^a अनसूये । तुरय तुरय । एते खलु हस्तिनापुरगामिन क्षुधयः शब्दाय्यन्ते ।

^b सहि । एहि । गच्छावः । ^c एषा सूर्योदय एव शिक्षामार्जिता प्रतिष्ठितनी-
वारहस्ताभिः स्वस्तिवाचनिकाभिस्तापसीभिरभिनन्द्यमाना शकुन्तला तिष्ठति । उपसर्पाव
एताम् ।

¹ 'Truly these Rishis who are to go to Hastināpur are being called.' *Śabdāyyante* = *āhūyante*, S. and Ū. It is the passive form of the nominal *śabdāyate*; S. has *śabdāyante*, which would properly mean 'they sound,' 'make a noise,' Pāṇ. iii. 1, 17. *Hastināpura*, 'city of elephants,' was the ancient Delhi, situated on the Ganges, and the residence of Dushyanta.

² 'There stands Sakuntalā at earliest sunrise, with her locks combed-and-washed, in the act of being congratulated by the holy-women, (having) consecrated wild-rice in their hands, (and) invoking-blessings-with-their-offerings.' *Śikhā-mārjitā*, lit. 'having her top-knot combed and cleansed,' a compound similar to *śiraḥ-snāta*, 'having the head bathed.' The Beng. MSS. have *kṛtā-majjanā*. *Svasti-vācānikābhiḥ* is here an epithet of the women who make the *svasti-vācāna*, i. e. according to K. 'a gift of flowers, sweetmeats (*pruhalaka*), fruit, or any eatables presented with good wishes and prayers for the blessing of some deity.' It is especially the blessing which is coupled with the gift. In the present case the hallowed rice which they held in their hands, might have constituted the offering which accompanied the *svasti-vācāna*. In Vikram. the Vidūshaka is propitiated by a *svasti-vācāna* (or *-naka*), consisting of a *modaka-śarāva*, 'dish of sweetmeats.' Birthday-gifts, wedding-presents, Christmas-boxes,

॥ ततः प्रविशति यथोद्दिष्ट्यापारासनस्था शकुन्तला ॥

तापसीनामन्यतमा ॥ शकुन्तलां प्रति ॥

^a जादे । भत्तुणो बहुमाणसूअअं महादेईसहं लहेहिं ।

द्वितीया ।

^b वच्छे । वीरप्पसविणी होहि ।

तृतीया ।

^c वच्छे । भत्तुणो बहुमदा होहि ।

॥ इत्याशिषो दद्या गौतमीवर्जं निष्क्रान्ताः ॥

सख्यौ ॥ उपसृत्य ॥

^d सहि । सुहमज्जणं दे होदुं ।

शकुन्तला ।

^e साअदं मे सहीणं । इदो णिसीदह ।

उभे ॥ मङ्गलपात्राख्यादायं । उपविश्य ॥

^f हला । सज्जा होहि । जाव मङ्गलसमालम्भणं विरएम ।

^a जाते । भर्तुर्बहुमानसूचकं महादेवीशब्दं लभस्व । ^b वत्से । वीरप्रसविनी भव ।

^c वत्से । भर्तुर्बहुमता भव । ^d सहि । सुखमार्जनं ते भवतु । ^e स्वागतं मे

सखीभ्याम् । इतो निषीदतम् । ^f हला । सज्जा भव । यावन्मङ्गलसमालम्भनं विरचयावः ।

&c., with their accompanying compliments, are the *svasti-vācanaka* of our day. The words *vāyana* and *vāyanaka* seem to have a similar signification, though without any necessary implication of *good-wishes*. *Nivāra*, 'wild-rice,' *Manu* vi. 16.

¹ 'My child, take the title of "Great Queen," indicative of the high esteem of (thy) husband.' *Jātā*, 'a child,' is used affectionately in addressing any young female. *Mahā-devī*, 'chief queen;' cf. p. 124, n. 1.

² 'May it be to thee an auspicious ablution!' i. e. may it bring thee good fortune! May it be an omen of happiness to thee!

³ 'Taking up the propitiatory-vessels,' i. e. the vessels containing the flowers, unguents, &c., intended to propitiate Fortune in favour of *Śakuntalā*. So read all the Deva-n. MSS., excepting one (Colebrooke's), which has *patrāni*.

शकुन्तला ।

^a एदम्पि बहुमन्तव्वं । दुल्लहं दाणिं मे सहीमण्डणं
भविस्सदि । ॥ इति वाष्पं विसृजति ॥

उभे ।

^b सहि । उइदं ण दे मङ्गलकाले रोइदुं । ॥ इत्यञ्चूणि प्रमृज्य
नाट्येन प्रसाधयतः ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^c आहरणोइदं रुवं अस्समसुलहेहिं पसाहणेहिं विप्प-
अरीअदि ।

॥ प्रविश्योपायनहस्तावृषिकुमारको ॥

उभौ ।

इदमलङ्करणम् । अलङ्कियतामचभवती ।

॥ सर्वौ विलोक्य विस्मिताः ॥

गौतमी ।

^d वच्छ णारअ । कुदो एदं ।

प्रथमः ।

तातकाश्यपप्रभावात् ।

^a एतदपि बहुमन्तव्यम् । दुर्लेभमिदानीं मे सखीमण्डनं भविष्यति । ^b सखि ।
उचितं न ते मङ्गलकाले रोदितुम् । ^c आभरणोचितं रूपमाद्यमसुलभैः प्रसाध-
नैर्विप्रकार्यैः । ^d वत्स नारद । कुत एतत् ।

¹ 'This (friendly service of yours) too ought to be highly valued (by me). The being attired by (you) my friends, will now be a rare occurrence. [So she sheds tears.]' *Visrijati* is the reading of my own Deva-n. MS.; the others have *viharati*.

² '(Thy) person worthy of (the costliest) ornaments is slighted [or disfigured] by decorations easily procured in a hermitage,' i. e. thy beauty, which deserves to be set off by golden ornaments, &c., is impaired by such decorations as sprouts of *Dürvā* grass, &c., S. *Viprakāryate*, K. has *vikāryate*, the Beng. *vipralabhyate* and *vipratāryate*.

गौतमी ।

* किं माणसी सिद्धी ।

द्वितीयः ।

न खलु । श्रूयताम् । तच्चभवता वयमाज्ञप्ताः । शकुन्तला-
हेतीर्वनस्पतिभ्यः कुसुमान्याहरतेति । तत इदानीं

श्वौमं केनचिदिन्दुपाण्डु तरुणा माङ्गल्यमाविष्कृतं

निष्कृतश्चरणोपभोगसुलभो लाक्षारसः केनचित् ।

अन्येभ्यो वनदेवताकरतलैरापर्वभागोत्थितै-

र्देतान्याभरणानि तत्किसलयोज्जेदप्रतिवृन्दिभिः ॥८५॥

a किं मानसी सिद्धिः ।

¹ 'Was it a mental creation?' i. e. were these ornaments created by the power of his mind? K. has *śrīṣṭīḥ* for *siddhiḥ*. Cf. p. 79, n. 1.

² 'Bring hither flowers for Śakuntalā from the trees of the forest.'

³ 'By a certain tree a fine-linen-robe white-as-the-moon indicative-of good-fortune was made to appear [produced]; by another, juice-of-lac, ready for the use of [the dyeing of] the feet was distilled [exuded]; from others, ornaments were presented by the hands [palms] of wood-nymphs stretched out (so as to be visible) as far as the wrist, emulating the first sprouting of the young-shoots of those (trees).' *Kshauma*=*vālkala-vastra-bheda*, Ū. *Kshaumam māṅgalyam*=*dukūlam maṅgalārham*, S. *Māṅgalya* may mean 'with words of good omen,' 'with blessings and prayers for good fortune (*kalyāṇa-vākyaiḥ*), such as, "May she be the beloved wife of her lord,"' &c., S. *Indu-pāṇḍu*=*candra-dhavalā*. *Āviṣkṛitam*=*ud-bhāvitam*, K.; =*dānāya prakāśitam*, S. *Niṣkṛitāḥ*=*udgīrṇāḥ*. *Āraṇopabhoga-sulabho*, some Beng. MSS. have *āraṇoparāga-sulabho*; the oldest have *upabhoga*. Here *sulabha*=*kshama* or *yogya*, 'adapted' (cf. Kumāra-s. v. 69). *Lākshā*=*alakta* or *alaktaka*, 'lac,' 'a red dye,' prepared from an insect, analogous to the cochineal insect. This minute red insect is found in great numbers in the Palāśa, Indian fig tree, and some other trees. It punctures the bark, whence exudes a resinous

Verse 85. ŚĀRDŪLA-VIKRĪPITA (a variety of ATIDHṚITI). See verses 14, 30, 36, 39, 40, 63, 79.

प्रियंवदा ॥ शकुन्तलां विलोक्य ॥

^a हला । इमाए अबुववत्तीए सूइदा दे भत्तुणो गेहे
अणुहोदवा राअलच्छित्ति ।

॥ शकुन्तला व्रीडां रूपयति ॥

प्रथमः ।

गौतम । एखेहि । अभिवेकीत्तीर्णाय काश्यपाय वनस्प-
तिसेवां निवेद्यावः ।

द्वितीयः ।

तथा ।

॥ इति निष्क्रान्तौ ॥

सख्यौ ।

^b अए । अणुबहुत्तभूसणो अअं जणो । चित्तकम्मपरिअएण
अङ्गेसु दे आहरणविणिओअं करेम्ह ।

^a हला । अनयाभ्युपपत्त्या सूचिता ते भर्तुर्गृहेऽनुभवितव्या राजलक्ष्मीः । ^b अये ।
अनुपभुक्तभूषणोऽयं जनः । चित्रकर्मपरिचयेनाङ्गेषु त आभरणविनियोगं कुर्वः ।

milky juice, with which it surrounds itself in a kind of nest, and which when dry may be broken off, and used for various purposes. This hardened and reddened substance is variously called gum-lac, shell-lac, stick-lac, &c. *Ā-parva*, &c. = *parva-bhāga-paryantam udgataih*. *Parva-bhāga* = *maṇi-bandha*, 'the wrist,' K. *Ā*, 'as far as,' generally requires the abl. of a word not in composition; thus, *ā-maṇi-bandhāt pāṇih*, 'the hand as far as [from] the wrist.' *Tat-kisalaya*, &c., the Beng. and S. read *naḥ*, 'to us,' for *tat*, and *kisalaya-śāhāya-parispardhībhiḥ*, 'rivalling the hue of young shoots.' According to Kavikaṇṭha-hāra, quoted by S., ornaments are divided into four kinds: 1. *Āvedhya*, as ear-rings, &c.; 2. *Bandhanīya*, as flowers, &c.; 3. *Kshepya* or *prakshepya*, as anklets, foot-ornaments, &c.; 4. *Āropya*, as necklaces, garlands, &c.

¹ 'By this favour, royal fortune is indicated as (ever) to be enjoyed by thee in the house of thy husband.' *Abhyupapattiyā* = *vṛikṣhānugraheṇa*, 'by the favour of the sylvan deities.'

² 'Returned [come up] from bathing.' *Ut-tīrī* is 'to come out of the water,' 'to come to land.' So *jalād uttīrya*, Mahā-bh. iii. 211.

³ 'We [these persons] are unused to ornaments. By our acquaintance

शकुन्तला ।

१ जाणे वो खेउणं । ॥ उभे नाञ्जेनालङ्कृतः ॥

॥ ततः प्रविशति सानोत्तरीयैः काश्यपः ॥

काश्यपः ।

यास्यत्यद्य शकुन्तलेति हृदयं संस्पृष्टमुत्क्रण्टया

कण्ठः स्तम्भितवाष्पवृत्तिकलुषश्चिन्ताजडं दर्शनम् ।

वैक्लव्यं मम तावदीदृशमपि स्नेहादरण्यौकसः

पीड्यन्ते गृहिणः कथं नु तनयाविश्लेषदुःखैर्नवैः^१ ॥ ८६ ॥

॥ इति परिक्रामति ॥

१ जाने वां नैपुणम् ।

with the art of painting we will make the arrangement of the ornaments on thy limbs.' *Anubahutia* for *anupabhukta* is the reading of my own MS. and the Mackenzie, supported by K. *Citra-karma*, &c., 'by our knowledge of painting,' i. e. we will decorate thee in the manner we have seen in paintings (*Citra-likhane yathābharana-prayogo drishṭo 'sti tenaiva prakāreṇa*, S.)

^१ "This very day will Śakuntalā depart," at such (a thought), my heart is smitten with melancholy [grief for her loss]; my voice [throat] is agitated by suppressing the flow of tears; my sight is paralysed by anxious thought. So great indeed through affection (is) the mental-agitation even of me a hermit. How (much more) then, are householders afflicted by new pangs at separation from their daughters !' *Iti*, see p. 140, n. 2. *Samspriṣṭam*, &c., one MS. (India Office, 1060) reads *sprīṣṭam samutkaṇṭhayā*. *Kaṇṭhaḥ*, &c., the Beng. have *antar-vāshpa-bhāro-parodhi gaditam*, 'my voice is obstructed by the weight (*ādhikyena*, S.) of suppressed tears.' *Vāshpa*, i. e. *āśruṇaḥ pūrvāvasthā*, 'the first stage or state of a tear,' 'the hot moisture that overspreads the eye, before the tear-drop is formed,' K. *Darśana* = *nayana*, 'eye-sight.' *Jaḍa* = *viśayā-grāhaka*, 'having no perception of external objects;' or = *kartavyāpari-śēdaka*, but in this case *darśana* = *jñāna*, S. The effect of deep thought

Verse 86. ŚĀRDŪLA-VIKĪRĪṬĪTA (a variety of ATIDHṚITĪ). See verses 14, 30, 36, 39, 40, 63, 79, 85.

सख्यौ ।

^a हला सउन्दले । अवसिदमण्डणासि । परिधेहि सम्पदं
स्त्रीमञ्जुञ्जलं ।

॥ शकुन्तलोत्थाय परिपत्ते ॥

गोतमी ।

^b जादे । एसो दे आणन्दपरिवाहिणा चक्षुणा परिस्स-
जन्तो विअ गुरु उबट्ठिदो । आआरं दाव पडिबंज्जस्स ।

शकुन्तला ॥ सव्रीडम् ॥

^c ताद । वन्दामि ।

^a हला शकुन्तले । अवसितमण्डनासि । परिधत्स्व साम्प्रतं स्त्रीमयुगलम् ।

^b जाते । एष त आनन्दपरिवाहिणा चक्षुषा परिष्वजमान इव गुरुरुपस्थितः ।
आचारं तावत्प्रतिपद्यस्व । ^c तात । वन्दे ।

and abstraction of mind might be to paralyse for the moment the organs of vision. S. quotes an aphorism of Bharata, *Nidrā-nāśaś ēa śintā ēa bhrāntiś cotsuka-śetasām*. *Nu* is used *praśne*, 'in asking a question,' S. *Aranyaukas* = *vānaprastha* or *aranya-vāsin*, 'one whose dwelling (*okas*) is in the woods,' 'a hermit,' see *vanaukas*. *Grihin* = *grihastha*, 'a householder,' 'the father of a family.' The Brāhman was required to divide his life into four orders (*āśrama*). In the first he was a *Brahmacārīn*, or 'student of religion;' in the second, a *Grihastha*, or 'householder;' in the third, a *Vānaprastha* (*Vaikhānasa*), or 'anchorite;' in the fourth, a *Bhikṣu*, or 'religious mendicant;' see *Indian Wisdom*, p. 245.

¹ 'Thy decoration [toilet] is completed. Now do thou put on the pair of linen vestments.' A Hindū woman's dress generally consisted of two pieces; one covered the breast and shoulders, the other was a long robe enveloping the person. *Avasita-maṇḍanā* = *nishpanna-prasādhana*.

² 'Here close-at-hand-stands thy spiritual-father as if (already) embracing thee [about to embrace thee], with an eye overflowing with joy. Perform now the customary-salutation.' *Ānanda-parivāhiṇā*, the Beng. have *ānanda-vāśpa-parivāhiṇā*, cf. p. 89, l. 13. *Ācāra*, 'good manners,' 'the usual complimentary greeting.' *Paḍibajjassa* for *pratipadyasva* is the reading of my own MS. and the Mackenzie, cf. p. 135, l. 4. The same expression occurs in *Vikram*, Act II.



काश्यपः ।

वत्से ।

ययातेरिव शर्मिष्ठा भर्तुर्बहुमता भव ।

सुतं त्वमपि सम्राजं सेव पुरुमवाप्नुहि ॥ ८७ ॥

गौतमी ।

१ भञ्जवं । वरोक्खु एसो । ए आसिंसा ।

काश्यपः ।

वत्से । इतः सद्यो हुताग्नीन्द्रदक्षिणीकुरुष्व ।

॥ सर्वे परिक्रामन्ति ॥

१ भगवन् । वरः खल्वेषः । नाज्ञीः ।

¹ 'Daughter, be thou highly honoured of thy husband, as was Sarmishthā of Yayāti. Do thou also obtain a son, a sovereign monarch, as she (obtained) Puru.' Sarmishthā, according to K., was the daughter of Vṛisha-parvan, king of the Asuras or demons, and wife of Yayāti, son of Nahusha, one of the princes of the Lunar race, and ancestor of Dushyanta, see p. 15, n. 1. The Sāhitya-darpaṇa (p. 190) cites this verse as an example of *āśir-vāda*, 'benediction,' but reads (as also do the Beng.) *patyur* for *bhartur*, and *putram* for *sutam*. *Samrāj* is a sovereign prince, who has performed a *Rājasūya* sacrifice, and exercises despotic sway over others.

² 'This is actually a boon (conferred), not a (mere) benediction.' *Santrushṭa-devādīnām avatyam-bhāvi vacanaṃ varaḥ, āśis tu kadācit phala-dāyinī vāk*, 'a *vara* is the promise of a propitiated deity, &c., which must necessarily come to pass; an *āśis* is a benediction which occasionally bears fruit [comes true],'. Ō. and S'.

³ 'My child, this way! do thou at once circumambulate the sacrificial fires,' see p. 148, n. 1. *Sadyo-hutāgnīm = tatksṣhaṇa-kṛita-homāgnīm*, S'. The Taylor and my own MS. have *sadyohutām*. *Sadyo* may, however, be separated from the next word, and translated 'at once,' 'immediately.' The rite of circumambulation is performed by slowly walking round any object, keeping the right side towards it.

काश्यपः ॥ ऋक्छन्दसाशास्त्रे ॥

अमी वेदिं परितः कृप्नधिष्यायाः

समिधन्तः प्रान्तसंस्तीर्णोदभोः ।

अपघ्नन्तो दुरितं हव्यगन्धै-

वैतानास्त्वां वह्नयः पावयन्तु ॥ ८८ ॥

प्रतिष्ठस्वेदानीम् । ॥ सदृष्टिष्येपम् ॥ क ते शार्ङ्गखमिश्राः ।

¹ '[Pronounces a blessing in the metre of the *Riç*, i. e. according to the usual metre of the *Riç*-veda.] Let these fires, taken-from-the-sacred-hearth [*vaitānās*] whose places are fixed round the altar, fed with (consecrated) wood, having Darbha [*Kuśa*] grass strewed around the margin, destroying sin by the perfume of the oblations, purify thee.' Each stanza of the *Sūktas* or hymns of the *Riç*-veda is called a *riç*. *Asya vṛttasya vedoktāśīrvāda-sadriśatvam agni-prayuktatvādi boddhavyam*, 'it is to be understood that there is a similarity between the metre of this verse and that of the benedictions uttered in the Vedas addressed to fire,' &c., K. The verse itself does not occur in the *Riç*-veda, but the metre is Vedic. Doubtless Kālidāsa intended it as an imitation of Vedic poetry. That it is addressed to Agni constitutes in itself a point of resemblance. *Vaitāna*, see Indian Wisdom, p. 197. *Kṛipta-dhishnyāḥ* = *raçitādhiçhṭhānāḥ*. *Prānta-saṁstīrṇa-darbhāḥ*, i. e. *pārśveshu catasrishu dikshu saṁkīrṇā darbhā yeshām*. At a sacrifice, the fires, severally termed *Āhavanīya*, *Mārjātīya*, *Gārhapatya*, and *Āgnīdhṛīya*, were lighted at the four cardinal points, east, west, north, and south, and *Kuśa* grass (see p. 19, n. 1) was scattered round each fire. See Indian Wisdom, p. 205; see also Sāyaṇa's commentary on *Riç*-v. i. 1, 4, and cf. *Riç*-v. i. 31, 13, 'thou, four-eyed

Verse 88. *TRISHTUP ĀTUSH-PADĀ*, a form of Vedic metre, consisting of four times eleven syllables, the first and third *Pādas* resembling the *VĀTORMI*, and the second and fourth, the *ŚĀLINI* variety of *TRISHTUPH*. In the second, however, the first syllable is short.

○ — — — ○ — — — ○ — — — || ○ — — — ○ — — — ○ — — —
○ — — — ○ — — — ○ — — — || — — — — — — — — — —

In *Riç*-veda i. 59, 5, the first *Pāda* is exactly like the first in the above scheme, but the other *Pādas* are arranged differently, as far at least as the seventh syllable. Kālidāsa, accustomed to the strictness of the later Sanskrit metres, seems here to have endeavoured to imitate the Vedic rhythm, in which greater liberty was allowed. Thus he produced a verse too irregular to come under any of the later metres, but rather too regular for a Vedic hymn.

शिष्यः ॥ प्रविश्य ॥

भगवन् । इमे स्मः ।

काश्यपः ।

भगिन्यास्ते मार्गमादेशय ।

शाङ्गेरवः ।

इत इतो भवती । ॥ सर्वे परिक्रामन्ति ॥

काश्यपः ।

भो भोः सन्निहितास्तपोवनतरवः ।

पातुं न प्रथमं व्यवस्यति जलं युष्मास्वपीतेषु या
 नादत्ते प्रियमण्डनापि भवतां स्नेहेन या पल्लवम् ।
 आद्ये वः कुसुमप्रसूतिसमये यस्या भवत्युत्सवः
 सेयं याति शकुन्तला पतिगृहं सर्वैरनुज्ञायताम् ॥८९॥

Agni, blazest as the protector of the worshippers,' &c. *Pālayantu* (= *rakshantu*) is the reading of all the Beng. MSS., supported by K., S., and Ć., but all the Deva-n. MSS. have *pāvayantu*.

¹ S. quotes a verse of Bharata, *Devās ēa, munayaś ēaiva, linginaḥ, sādhanās ēa* [*sādhakās ēa, Ć.*] *ye, bhagavann iti te vācyaḥ sarvaiḥ strī-pun-napūṇsakaiḥ*, 'both gods and also Munis, Lingins and Sādhanas (i. e. *sādhavas*, "saints," see Vishṇu-p. p. 300) are to be addressed as "Bhagavan," by all women, men, and eunuchs.'

² Cf. Vikram., Act II, *bhavān pramada-vana-mārgam ādeśayatu*.

³ 'Listen ! listen ! ye neighbouring trees of the penance-grove. She who never attempts to drink water first, when you have not drunk, and who, although fond of ornaments, never plucks a blossom, out of affection for you, whose greatest-holiday [highest-joy] is at the season of the first appearance of your bloom, even that same Sakuntalā now departs to the house of her husband. Let her be affectionately-dismissed by (you) all.' *Bhoḥ* is a vocative particle, often joined with *śrūyatām*, 'listen !' *Vyavasyati*, 'makes effort,' may also mean 'resolves upon,' 'makes up her mind,' (with *na*), 'it never enters into her head.' *A-pīteshu*, the Beng. have *a-sik-teshu*, i. e. 'as long as you remain unwatered.' The Deva-n. reading is supported by K., who includes *pīta* among the passive participles, like

Verse 89. ŚĀRDŪLA-VIKRĪPITA (a variety of ATIDHṚITI). See verses 14, 30, 36, 39, 50, 63, 79, 85, 86.

॥ कोकिलरवं सूचयित्वा ॥

अनुमतगमना शकुन्तला

तरुभिरियं वनवासबन्धुभिः ।

परभृतविरुतं कलं यथा

प्रतिवचनीकृतमेभिरीदृशम् ॥९०॥

आकाशे ।

रम्यान्तरः कमलिनीहरितैः सरोभि-

श्रयायादुमैर्नियमिताकर्मयूखतापः ।

gata, sthita, ārūḍha, &c. (Pāṇ. iii. 4, 72), which may have an active signification. *Vismṛita* may be included in the same list, see p. 28, l. 3. *Priya*, in the sense 'fond of,' may stand at the beginning of a compound, cf. *φιλοσοφία, φιλόξενος (priyātithi)*, &c.; sometimes at the end, e. g. *jala-priya*, 'fond of water.'

¹ 'Acting as if he heard the note of a cuckoo,' lit. 'shewing the note of a cuckoo.' Compare *nimittam sūcayitvā*, Vikram., Act II.

² 'This Sakuntalā is permitted to depart by the trees, the foresters'-kinsfolk; since a song to this effect, warbled by the cuckoo, was employed as an answer by them.' *Vana-vāsa-bandhubhiḥ = aranya-vāsa-snigdhaiḥ*, 'beloved by foresters.' It may be translated 'her sylvan relatives.' *Parabhṛita (= pika)*, lit. 'nourished by a stranger.' The Indian Koil or cuckoo is supposed to leave her eggs in the nest of the crow to be hatched, but has little resemblance to the bird known as the cuckoo in Europe. One of its names is *vasanta-dūta*, 'messenger of spring.' Its song is said to be sweet (*madhura*, Ritu-s.), but cannot be compared to that of the nightingale. 'The beauty of cuckoos is their song,' Hitop. l. 839. 'On a journey (*yātrāyām*) the note of a cuckoo is indicative of good-fortune (*śubha-sūcakāḥ*). The answer of the trees was effected by the song of the cuckoo (*pika-raveṇaiva sampannam*). Next the answer of the sylvan deities is given (by a voice in the air),' S. *Kala* as an adj. means 'soft,' 'sweet,' and *parabhṛita-virutaṁ kalam* may be 'the sweet notes of the cuckoo' (cf. Raghu-v. viii. 58).

Verse 90. *APARA-VAKTRĀ*, containing eleven syllables to the first Pāda or quarter-verse, and twelve to the second, each half-verse being alike.

○ ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ - ○ - ○ - ○ - || ○ ○ ○ ○ - ○ ○ - ○ - ○ -

भूयात्कुशेशयरजोमृदुरेणुरस्याः

शान्तानुकूलपवनश्च शिवश्च पन्थाः ॥९१॥

॥ सर्वे सविस्मयमाकर्णयन्ति ॥

गौतमी ।

* जादे । णादिजणसिणिङ्गाहिं अणुखादगमणासि तबो-
वणदेवदाहिं । पणम भञ्जवदीणं ।

३ जाते । ज्ञातिजनस्त्रिधाभिरनुज्ञातगमनासि तपोवनदेवताभिः । प्रणम भगवतीभ्यः ।

¹ 'May her path be pleasantly-diversified [pleasant at intervals] by lakes (that are) verdant with-lotus-beds, (may it have) the heat of the sun's rays moderated by shady trees, (may) its dust be soft with the [as the] pollen from the lotuses, and (may it be cheered by) gentle favourable breezes and (be altogether) prosperous.' *Ramyāntaraḥ* = *manohara-madhyah*, S.; = *manojña-madhyah*, C., 'having its middle space delightful,' 'pleasant throughout the intervening distance,' an epithet of *panthāḥ*. *Āhāyā-drumaiḥ* = *āhāyā-pradhānair-vṛikshaiḥ*, 'trees chiefly abounding in shade,' K.; = *āhāyā-lakṣhita-drumaiḥ*, 'trees characterized by shade,' C. It is a compound similar to *śāka-pārthiva* and *abhiññāna-śakuntalā*, see p. 4, n. 2. 'That is called a *āhāyā-taru*, 'shade-tree,' whose under-part (*talam*) excessively cool shade (*atyanta-śītala-āhāyā*) does not quit either in the forenoon or afternoon,' S. and C. *Niyamita* = *apanīta*. *Kuśe-śaya*, lit. 'lying in water;' = *śata-pattra*, 'a lotus.' *Śānta* = *śānta-vega*, *manda*, K.; = *pāṭaḥḥarādi-śunya*, 'free from robbers,' &c., S. and C. The compound may therefore be translated 'free from molestation and having favourable breezes.' *Sivaś ca bhūyāt panthāḥ*, this seems to have been a phrase commonly used as a parting benediction, like 'A pleasant journey to you!' Cf. *panthānas te santu śivāḥ*, Hitop. l. 1442, Sāhit.-d. p. 344, Mudrā-r. p. 30, l. 17, and p. 179, l. 4 of this play.

² 'Dear to thee as (thy own) kinsfolk.' Cf. *vana-vāsa-bandhubhiḥ* in verse 90. My own Bombay MS. has *ṇādi* (supported by the Calcutta edition), the others all *nādi* for *jñāti*. There is no doubt about the doubling of the *ṇ* when not initial, as Vararuḥi, iii. 44, gives *vinṇāṇa* for *vijñāna*.

³ *Bhaavadīṇam*, a Prākṛit gen. for Sanskrit dat., see p. 129, n. 1.

Verse 91. VASANTA-TILAKĀ (a variety of ŚAKYARĪ). See verses 8, 27, 31, 43, 46, 64, 74, 80, 82, 83.

शकुन्तला ॥ सप्रणानं परिक्रम्य । जनानि कम् ॥

^a हला पिञ्चंवेदे । णं अज्जउत्तदंसणुस्सुआएवि अस्समं
परिच्चअन्तीए दुक्खेण मे चलणा पुरदो पवट्ठन्ति ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^b ण केवलं तपोवनविरहकादरा सही एव । तुए उवट्ठि-
दविओअस्स तपोवनस्सवि दाव समवत्था दीसई ।

उग्गलिअदम्भकवला मिआ परिच्चत्तणच्चणा मोरा ।
ओसरिअपणुपत्ता मुअन्ति अंसू विअ लदाओ ॥ ९२ ॥

^a हला प्रियंवदे । नन्वार्यपुचदर्शनोत्सुकाया अप्याअनं परित्यजन्त्या दुःखेन मे
परणो पुरतः प्रवर्तते । ^b न केवलं तपोवनविरहकादरा सख्येव । त्वयोपस्थि-
तविद्योगस्य तपोवनस्यापि तावत्समवत्स्या दृश्यते ।

उद्गलितदर्भकवला मृगाः परित्यक्तनर्तना मयूराः ।

अपसृतपाण्डुपत्ना मुञ्चन्त्यश्रूणीव लताः ॥ ९२ ॥

¹ My own MS., supported by K., has *dukkhena*, the others *dukkha-dukkhena*.

² 'One may observe the same (troubled) condition [the same condition is observed] of the penance-grove, as the (time of) separation from thee approaches.' *Samavasthā* = *samāvasthā*, as in Raghu-v. viii. 41. The Taylor MS. reads *samāvattthā*.

³ 'The deer let fall the mouthfuls of Darbha-grass, the peacocks cease (their) dancing, the creepers, as they cast [in casting] their pale leaves, appear to shed tears [as it were shed tears].' *Udgalita*, from *ud-gal*, lit. 'to trickle out,' 'drop from.' The Beng. MSS. read *uggiṇṇa* (= *udgīrṇa*), 'ejected from the throat or mouth.' *Mṛigāḥ*, all the Deva-n. read *mīto* for *mṛigyaḥ*, and in the next line *assūṇi* for *asrūṇi*, apparently in violation of the metre. Dr. Boehtlingk has suggested *mīā* and *ansū*, the latter is a legitimate acc. pl. from *ansu*, the masc. Prākṛit equivalent of the neuter *asru*; see Vararuci iv. 15. *Parityakta-nartanā*, the dancing of

Verse 92. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

— — — | — — — | — — — || — — — | — — | — — — | — — | —
— — — | — — — | — — || — — — | — — | — — — | — — — | —

शकुन्तला ॥ स्मृत्वा ॥

^a ताद । लदाबहिणिञ्चं वणजोसिणिं दाव आमन्तइस्सं ।

काश्यपः ।

अवैमि ते तस्यां सोदर्यस्नेहम् । इयं तावदक्षिणेन^१ ।

शकुन्तला ॥ लतामुपेत्य ॥

^b वणजोसिणि । चूदसङ्गदावि मं पञ्चालिङ्ग इदोगदाहिं
साहाबाहाहिं । अज्जप्पहुदि दूरपरिवत्तिणी दे खु भविस्सं ।

काश्यपः ।

सङ्कल्पितं प्रथममेव मया तवार्थे
भर्तारमात्मसदृशं सुकृतैर्गता त्वम् ।

^a तात । लताभगिनीं वनज्योत्स्नां तावदामन्तयिष्ये । ^b वनज्योत्स्ने । चूतसङ्ग-
तापि मां प्रत्यालिङ्गेतोगताभिः शाखाबाहाभिः । अज्जप्रभृति दूरपरिवर्तिनी ते खलु
भविष्यामि ।

the Indian peacock, especially at the approach of rain, in which it is said to take especial delight, is frequently alluded to in Hindū poetry. Cf. Megha-d. 46, 78; Ritu-s. ii. 6; Bhartṛi-h. i. 43. *Ocaria* for *apasrita*, see Lassen's Instit. Prāk. p. 363. Raghu-v. xiv. 69 contains a sentiment precisely parallel to the above, *Nrityam mayūrāḥ, kusumāni vṛikshā, darbhān upātātā vijahur harinyāḥ*, &c.

¹ 'Father, I will just bid farewell to (my) tendril-sister, the Light of the Grove,' i. e. the Nava-mālikā, or young jasmine-creeper, mentioned at p. 28, l. 3.

² 'I know thy sisterly affection for it. Here it is now to the right.' *Sodarya*, 'of whole blood,' 'born from the same womb' (*udara*); compare p. 22, l. 9.

³ 'O Light of the Grove, though united with the mango-tree, embrace me with (thy) arms-of-branches turned in this direction.' *Ūta-saṅgatā*, see p. 28, n. 1. *Ito-gatābhiḥ*, &c., is the reading of all the Deva-n. MSS. (supported by K.) excepting one, which has *idogadehiṃ sākā-bāhūhiṃ* for *ito-gatāiḥ sākā-bāhūhiḥ*. The feminine noun *bāhā* is more appropriately joined with *sākā*, but *bāhu* is admissible, compare p. 26, l. 2. The Beng. have *sākāmayair bāhūbhiḥ*, 'with arms consisting of branches.'

चूतेन संश्रितवती नवमालिकेय-

मस्यामहं त्वयि च सम्प्रति वीतचिन्तः ॥९३॥

इतः पन्थानं प्रतिपद्यस्व ।

शकुन्तला ॥ सख्यौ प्रति ॥

^a हला । एसा दुवेणं वो हत्ये णिक्खेबो ।

सख्यौ ।

^b अञ्जं जणो कस्स हत्ये समप्पिंदो । ॥ इति वाच्यं विहरतः ॥

काश्यपः ।

अनसूये । अलं रुदिता । ननु भवतीभ्यामेव स्थिरीकर्तव्या
शकुन्तला ।

॥ सर्वे परिक्रामन्ति ॥

^a हला । एसा द्वयोर्वां हस्ते निक्षेपः ।

^b अयं जनः कस्य हस्ते समर्पितः ।

¹ 'Thou by (thy) merits hast obtained [hast gone to] a husband suited-to-thyself, just as originally determined upon by me on thy account : this young Mālikā (creeper) has united itself with the mango-tree ; now (therefore) I am free from solicitude about it and about thee.' *Saṅkalpitam*, &c., see p. 49, l. 5 ; and p. 135, l. 10 with note 2. *Tavārthe = tava kṛite*, K. *Ātma-sadṛśam = tvat-samam*, K. ; *rūpa-kulādinā sva-sadṛśam*, 'resembling thyself in beauty, family,' &c., S. ; see p. 31, n. 1. *Gatā = prāptā*, K. ; see p. 161, n. 3 at the end. *Samśritavatī = sangatavatī*, K. My own MS. has *sanskṛitavatī*, and the Colebrooke *sammitavatī*. *Vita-śinta = tyakta-varānusandhāna*, 'ceased from searching after a husband,' S.

² 'Set out on thy journey hence.' *Pratipadyasva*, see p. 135, n. 1.

³ 'This (creeper) is (entrusted) as a pledge into the hand of you two.' *Nikshepa = sthāpya*, S. *Yathā sthāpyo rakshyate tattheyam*.

⁴ 'Into whose hands are we committed (by thee) ?' *Ayam janah*, i. e. *asmad-rūpaḥ*, S. and C.

⁵ *Vi-hri* seems here used in the sense of 'to wipe away.'

⁶ 'Enough of weeping ! Surely Śakuntalā should be cheered [rendered

शकुन्तला ।

‘ ताद । एसा उडजपज्जन्तचारिणी गब्भमन्थरा मिअबहू
जदा अणघप्पसवा होइ । तदा मे कम्मि पिअणिवेदइत्तअं
विसज्जइस्सह ।

काश्यपः ।

नेदं विस्मरिष्यामः ।

शकुन्तला ॥ गतिभङ्गं रूपयित्वा ॥

^b को शुक्खु एसो णिवसणे मे सज्जइ । ॥ इति परावर्तते ॥

काश्यपः ।

वत्से ।

यस्य त्वया व्रणविरोपणमिङ्गुदीनां
तैलं न्यषिच्यत मुखे कुशसूचिविद्धे ।
श्यामाकमुष्टिपरिवर्धितको जहाति
सोऽयं न पुत्रकृतकः पदवीं मृगंस्ते ॥ ९४ ॥

^a तात । एषोऽजपयन्तचारिणी गर्भमन्थरा मृगवधूर्यदानघप्रसवा भवति । तदा मे
कम्मपि प्रियनिवेदयितारं विसर्जयिष्यथ । ^b को नु स्वल्पे निवसने मे सज्जति ।

firm, supported] by you indeed ?’ i. e. you are the very persons who should rather support and comfort your friend. *Alam rudītvā*, see p. 48, n. 3. *Stihirī-kartavyā* = *tapovana-viraha-kheda-rahitā vidheyā*, S’.

¹ ‘When this doe [female deer] grazing in the neighbourhood of the hut, slow by (the weight of) her young, has happily brought forth ; then you will send some one to announce [as an announcer of] the agreeable news to me.’ *Anagha-prasavā* = *vyasana-rahita-prasūtiḥ*, ‘bringing forth without any mishap,’ K. *Priya*, i. e. *priya-vārtā*, S’.

² ‘That same fawn, thy adopted child, tenderly reared with handfuls of *S’yāmāka*-grains, on whose mouth, when pricked by the sharp-points of the *Kuśa*-grass, sore-healing oil of *Ingudi*-plants was sprinkled by thee,

Verse 94. *VASANTA-TILAKĀ* (a variety of *ŚAKVARI*). See verses 8, 27, 31, 43, 46, 64, 74, 80, 82, 83, 91, 93.

शकुन्तला ।

* वच्छ । किं सहवासपरिच्छादणिं मं अणुसरसि ।
अचिरप्पसूदाए जणणीए विणा विवडिदो एव ।
दाणिम्पि मए विरहिदं तुमं तादो चिन्तइस्सदि ।
णिवत्तेहि दाव । ॥ इति रुदन्ती प्रस्थिता ॥

काश्यपः ।

उत्पक्ष्मणीर्नयनयोरुपरुद्धवृत्तिं
वाष्पं कुरु स्थिरतया विरतानुबन्धम् ।

२ वात्स । किं सहवासपरित्यागिनीं मामनुसरसि । अचिरप्रसूतया जनन्या विना
विवर्धित एव । इदानीमपि मया विरहितं त्वां तातश्चिन्तयिष्यति । निवर्तस्व
तावत् ।

will not forsake thy footsteps [path].’ *Vraṇa-viropana* = *kṣata-praro-*
haka, S., lit. ‘that which causes a scar to cicatrize.’ See *ropana* in Dict.
Ingudinām, see p. 18, n. 1. *Kuśa-sūci*, see p. 57, n. 5. *Parivardhitaka* =
anukampayā vardhitah, ‘compassionately reared,’ K.; = *atisayena poshitah*,
‘excessively nourished,’ S. and Ā. The suffix *ka* sometimes gives the
sense of compassionating (*anukampāyām*). So *putrakah* = *anukampitah*
putrah according to Pāṇ. v. 3, 76. The preposition *pari* may give the
sense of *atisayena* noticed by the other commentators. *Syāmāka* = *vrīhi-*
viśeṣa, ‘a kind of rice,’ S. It is rather the grain of a kind of Panic
grass, eaten by the Hindūs. *Mushti*, ‘a handful,’ is the first measure of
capacity, equivalent to $\frac{1}{8}$ th of a *kuijī*, $\frac{1}{2}$ th of a *kuḍava*, $\frac{1}{8}$ th of a *prastha*.
Putra-kṛitaka = *kṛitirima-putra*, ‘a factitious or adopted son,’ S. and Ā.
K. explains this compound by referring to Pāṇ. ii. 1, 59, so that *putra-*
kṛita, ‘made into a son’ (i. e. *a-putra*, ‘not really a son’), is like *śreṇi-kṛita*,
‘made into a line,’ and *pūga-kṛita*, ‘made into a heap.’

¹ ‘Why dost thou follow me, an abandoner of (my) companions? Thou
indeed wast reared (by me) without (thy) mother [when deprived of thy
mother] shortly after she had brought thee forth.’ *Saha-vāsa*, lit. ‘one
who lives with another.’ The Beng. have *acira-prasūtoparatayā* = *pra-*
savāvyavahita-kāla-mṛitayā, ‘that died directly after bringing thee
forth.’

अस्मिन्नलक्षितनतोन्नतभूमिभागे
मार्गे पदानि खलु ते विषमीभवन्ति ॥९५॥

शाङ्गेरवः ।

भगवन् । ओदकान्तात्स्निग्धो जनोऽनुगन्तव्य इति श्रूयते ।
तदिदं सरस्तीरम् । अत्र सन्दिश्य प्रतिगन्तुमर्हसि ।

¹ 'By-a-vigorous-effort [by firmness] make the tears cease to hang [cling] in (thy) upturned-eyelashed eyes, obstructing (their) free-action [impeding our business]. In this path in which the undulations of ground [the depressed and elevated portions of ground] are not discernible, thy footsteps must certainly be uneven.' *Utpakshmanoh*, see p. 131, n. 1 in the middle. *Uparuddha-vṛittim* = *pratiruddha-vyāpāram*, 'impeding the functions or proper action of the organs of vision,' Ā. *Uparuddhā antarītā vṛittir vyāpāro yena*, K. In p. 157, l. 6, *vṛitti* is applied to the course of a tear; but if so translated here, the other epithet, *viratānubandham*, would be superfluous. It is not necessary, however, to connect it with *nayanayoh*, as the passage might be rendered 'make the tears that impede our business cease to cling in (thy) upturned-eyelashed-eyes.' *Vāshpa* is 'the hot moisture that precedes the formation of tears,' see p. 157, n. 1. It is used in the singular. Cf. *muñcato vāshpam ushnam*, Megha-d. 12. *Viratānubandha*, my own MS. has *vihatānubandha*; *anubandha*, lit. 'binding after,' 'following after,' hence 'cleaving,' 'adhering.' The Beng. MSS. have *śithilānubandham* = *sāntārambham* (sic?), S. *Vishamī-bhavanti* = *skhalitāni syuh*, 'are liable to trip or stumble,' S. and C. Cf. p. 139, l. 3.

² "A friend is [or friends are] to be escorted as far as the water's brink"—such is the sacred precept. This, then, is the margin of a lake. Here having given (us) directions, be pleased to return.' *Odakāntāt*, i. e. *ā + udakāntāt* = *ā jalāntāt* (see p. 155, n. 3 near the end). *Odakāntād* is found in all the Deva-n. MSS.; my own has *odakāntam*. *Snigdho janah* may be either 'a friend' or 'friends,' cf. *sakhī-jana*, p. 128, l. 2, with note 1. *Śrūyate*, lit. 'it is heard,' i. e. it is enjoined in *śruti*, 'scripture,' 'holy writ.'

Verse 95. VASANTA-TILAKĀ (a variety of ŚAKVARĪ). See verses 8, 27, 31, 43, 46, 64, 74, 80, 82, 83, 91, 93, 94.

काश्यपः ।

तेन हीमां क्षीरवृक्षच्छायामाश्रयामः ।

॥ सर्वे परिक्रम्य स्थिताः ॥

काश्यपः ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

किं नु खलु तच्चभवतो दुष्यन्तस्य युक्तरूपमस्माभिः
सन्देह्यम् । ॥ इति चिन्तयति ॥

शकुन्तला ॥ जनान्तिकम् ॥

हला । पेक्ख । णलिणीपत्तन्तरिदं पिअसहअरं
अदेक्खन्ती आदुरा चक्खवाई आरडदि । दुक्खरं अहं
केमिति ।² हला । पेक्ख । नलिनीपद्मान्तरिदं प्रियसहचरमपश्यन्त्यादुरा चक्खवाक्कारदति ।
दुष्कारमहं करोमीति ।

¹ *Kshūra-vriksha*, lit. 'milk-tree,' a kind of fig tree, not the Vāṭa or Banyan tree (*Ficus Indica*), nor the Pippala (*Ficus Religiosa*), but the glomerous fig tree (*Ficus Glomerata*), which yields a resinous milky juice from its bark (see p. 155, n. 3 in the middle) and is large enough to afford abundant shade.

² 'What message is to be sent by us (that will be) most appropriate for his majesty Dushyanta?' *Yukta-rūpa*, cf. p. 89, n. 1; and p. 15, l. 3.

³ 'Friend, see! the poor female-*Cakravāka*, not perceiving her dear mate hidden by the lotus-leaves, calls to (him) thus, "Hard (is the lot) I suffer;" see p. 128, n. 3, and cf. in Vikram., Act IV, *Sarasi nalinī-pattrenāpi tvam āvṛita-vigrahāṃ nanu saha-carīm dūre matvā viraushi samutsukaḥ*, 'thou indeed (i. e. the male *Cakravāka*) art sorrowfully crying to thy mate thinking her to be far away, although her body is only concealed from thee by a lotus-leaf in the lake.' A few lines before this passage, the cry is compared to the sound *ka ka*. Possibly this may account for the somewhat peculiar phrase *dukkaram karemi*, here employed as the cry of the bird. K. has *dushkaram khalu aham tarkayāmi*. It is true that *kri* sometimes has the sense of *tark*, 'think,' 'imagine' (cf. p. 42, n. 1), but *dushkaram kri* is not more harsh than *śokaṃ kri*, 'to make or suffer sorrow.' S. has *dushkaram ayaṃ cakravākaḥ karoti*. Instead of *pi*

अनसूया ।

^a सहि । मा एवमं मनोहि ।

एसावि पिएण विणा गमेइ रअणिं विसाअदीहअरं ।
गरुअम्पि विरहदुक्खं आसाबन्धो सहावेदि ॥९६॥

काश्यपः ।

शार्ङ्गरव । त्वया मवचनात्स राजा शकुन्तलां पुरस्कृत्य
वक्तव्यः ।

शार्ङ्गरवः ।

आज्ञापयतु भवान् ।

^a सहि । मैवं मन्तयस्व ।

एषापि प्रियेण विना गमयति रजनीं विषाददीर्घतराम् ।
गुर्वपि विरहदुःखमाज्ञाबन्धः साहयति ॥९६॥

three of the MSS. have *bi* for *api*. 'This verse indicates that Sakuntalā foresees she is about to experience similar sorrow, in having to endure separation from Dushyanta in consequence of the curse' (*śāpa-tirohita-Dushyantam a-lapsyamānā*), K.

¹ 'Speak not so. Even she [the female Cakravāka], without her beloved, passes away the night made too long by sorrow. Expectation (of meeting again) makes the pain of separation, however severe, supportable.' *Gamayati*, lit. 'causes to go,' i. e. brings to an end. The Prākṛit *visāa* = *vishāda*, 'melancholy.' S. explains the phrase by *visūraṇā-dīrghām*, *kheda-dīrghām*, *duḥkha-dustarām*. *Āśā-bandha*, 'hope,' i. e. *prātar māṃ sangamayishyati*, 'in the morning he will be united to me.' S. makes this verse an example of the Āśvāsa Alankāra. K. refers to a parallel passage in the Megha-d. 10, *Āśā-bandhaḥ kusuma-sadṛiṣaḥ* [sic] *prāyaśo hy anganānām sadyaḥ-pāti prāyaḥ hṛdayaṃ viprayoge ruṇaddhi*.

² 'Having placed in front,' i. e. 'having introduced,' 'having presented.'

Verse 96. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

— — | उ उ — | उ उ — || उ — उ | उ उ — | उ — उ | — उ उ | —
उ उ — | उ उ उ उ | — — || — — | — — | उ | — — | उ

काश्यपः ।

अस्मान्साधु विचिन्त्य संयमधनानुच्चैःकुलं चात्मन-
 स्वय्यस्याः कथमप्यबान्धवकृतां स्नेहप्रवृत्तिं च ताम् ।
 सामान्यप्रतिपत्तिपूर्वकमियं दारेषु दृश्या त्वया
 भाग्यायत्तमतःपरं न खलु तद्वाच्यं वधूबन्धुभिः ॥९७॥

शाङ्गत्वः ।

गृहीतः सन्देशः ।

¹ 'Having well considered us as rich in devotion, and the exalted family of thyself, and that (free) flow of affection of this (maiden) towards thee [or the spontaneous flow of affection springing up in you for her] not in any manner brought about by relatives; she is to be regarded by thee, as (one) amongst (thy) wives, after raising her to an equality of rank [or with equal respect]. Beyond this is dependent on destiny, nor indeed ought that to be called in question by a wife's relations.' *Saṃyama-dhanān*, 'this implies that they were worthy of respect,' K. *Uccaiḥ-kulam*, &c., 'this implies that he would act with justice,' K.; see p. 15, n. 1. *Kathamapi*=*dur-graheṇa*, S. and C'. Cf. p. 131, l. 6. *A-bāndhava-kṛitām*, see p. 127, n. 3. *Sneha-pravṛttim*=*prema-śeṣtām*, C'. *Sāmānya-pratipatti-pūrvakam*=*sādhāraṇa-gaurava-puraḥsaram*, 'preceded by equal respect;' *yādṛiṣeṇa gauraveṇa aparā vadhūr ālokyate tādṛiṣeṇa iyam*, &c., S. *Pratipatti* is either 'the act of preferring to rank,' or 'the respect paid to rank.' *Pūrva* or *pūrvaka* at the end of a compound often simply denotes the manner in which anything is done, translateable by 'with' or 'after' (cf. *sa bhavantam anāmaya-praśna-pūrvakam idam āha*, p. 198, l. 2; also p. 116, n. 2). *Dāreshu*, S. explains thus, *dāra-śabdah puṃ-lingaḥ kalatra-vācako nitya-bahuvaśanāntah*, 'the word *dāra*, meaning a wife, is of the masculine gender, and always has a plural termination.' *Dārāḥ* therefore may be either wives or wife. *Ataḥ-param*, &c., 'here he tells the reason why he does not demand higher rank or greater honour for Śakuntalā,' S. In the first line, my own MS. reads *asmān sādhu samākshya saṃyama-parān*. All marriages in the East are arranged by the relatives of the parties.

Verse 97. ŚĀRDŪLA-VIKRĪPITA (a variety of ATIDHṚITI). See verses 14, 30, 36, 39, 40, 63, 79, 85, 86, 89.

काश्यपः ।

वत्से । त्वमिदानीमनुशासनीयासि । वनौकसोऽपि सन्नो
लौकिकज्ञा वयम् ।

शाङ्गेरवः ।

न खलु धीमतां कश्चिदविषयो नाम ।

काश्यपः ।

सा त्वमितः पतिकुलं प्राप्य

शुश्रूषस्व गुरुन्कुरु प्रियसखीवृत्तिं सपत्नीजने

भर्तुर्विप्रकृतापि रोषणतया मा स्म प्रतीपं गमः ।

भूयिष्ठं भव दक्षिणा परिजने भाग्येष्वनुत्सेकिनी

यान्येवं गृहिणीपदं युवतयो वामाः कुलस्यार्धयः ॥९६॥

कथं वा गौतमी मन्यते ।

¹ 'We (are) acquainted with worldly affairs,' 'we know the ways of the world' (= *loka-vyavahāra-jñāh*, S.)

² 'There is no subject out of the reach [*agocharah*, S.] of the intelligent,' i. e. wise men are conversant with all subjects.

³ 'Pay respectful attention to (thy) superiors. Act the part of a dear friend towards (thy) fellow-wives [rival wives]. Even though wronged [treated harshly] by thy husband, do not out of anger shew [go to] a refractory-spirit. Be ever courteous towards (thy) attendants; not puffed up [arrogant] in prosperity—in this manner young-women attain the station [title] of housewife [matron]. Those of an opposite character are house-banes [banes of the family].' The Sāhit.-d. p. 185 adduces this as an example of the figure Upadishṭa, which is defined as *manohāri vākyaṃ śāstrānusārataḥ*. S. quotes the following aphorism, *Parisanggrihya śāstrārtham yad vākyaṃ abhidhīyate vidvan manoharam jñeyam upadishṭam tad eva tu*. *Gurūn* = *svaśurādīn*, 'father-in-law' &c., C. A Guru is not only a father or a father-in-law, but also a preceptor, and in fact any male relation entitled to *gaurava*, 'respect.' *Śuśrūṣasva* = *ārādhaya*. *Vṛittim*, some of the Beng. and the Sāhit.-d., supported by S., read *vṛittam*

गौतमी ।

^a एत्तिओ वंहूजणस्स उवदेसो । जादे । एदंक्खु सबं
ओधारेहि ।

काश्यपः ।

वत्से । परिष्वजस्व मां सखीजनं च ।

शकुन्तला ।

^b ताद । इदो एव किं पिअंवदामिस्साओ सहीओ
णिवत्तिस्सन्ति ।

काश्यपः ।

वत्से । इमे अपि प्रदेये । न युक्तमनयोस्तत्र गन्तुम् ।
त्वया सह गौतमी यास्यति ।

शकुन्तला ॥ पितरमाश्चिष्य ॥

^c कहं दाणिं तादस्स अक्कादो परिब्भट्ठा मलअतरुम्मूलिआ

^a एतावान्वधूजनस्योपदेशः । जाते । एतास्वलु सर्वमवधारय । ^b तात ।
इत एव किं प्रियंवदामिआः सख्यो निवर्तिष्यन्ते । ^c कथमिदानीं तातस्याङ्गात्य-
रिध्वा मलयतटोन्मूलिता

=*caritram*, 'action,' 'deed,' 'behaviour,' 'demeanour.' *Viprakṛitā*=
pīditā, C.; =*kṛita-vipriyā*, 'offended,' S. *Pratīpam*=*prātikūlyam*. *Bhū-*
yishṭham=*atīṣayena*. *Dakṣiṇā*=*sa-snehā*. *Bhāgyeshu*, the Beng. and
S. have *bhogeshu*=*sukheshu*, 'in enjoyments,' 'in pleasures,' in which case
anutsekinī will mean 'not given to excess.' The latter word is literally
'spouting up' like a fountain. Compare *anutseko lakshmyām*, Bhartṛi-h.
ii. 54. *Padam*=*śabdām*, 'a title,' S.; =*vyavasāyam* or *pratishṭhām*, C.
Vāmāḥ=*tad-viparīta-kāriṇyaḥ*, S.; =*tad-viruddhāḥ*, C.

¹ 'Lay to heart,' 'treasure up in thy heart,' 'ponder well.'

² 'Priyamvadā and my other dear friends;' cf. *Śārngarava-misrāḥ*,
p. 151, l. 7, with note. My own MS. and two others insert *kim*.

³ 'Are to be given away in marriage.' Cf. p. 48, l. 10, with note
thereon. *Ime api*; the dual terminations *ī*, *ū*, *e* do not coalesce with
following vowels, see Gram. 38; Pāṇ. i. 1, 11.

^a चन्दलदा विञ्च देसन्तरे जीविञ्च धारइस्सं ।

काश्यपः ।

वत्से । किमेवं कातरासि ।

अभिजनवतो भर्तुः स्थाध्ये स्थिता गृहिणीपदे

विभवगुरुभिः कृत्यैस्तस्य प्रतिक्षणमाकुला ।

तनयमचिरात्माचीवार्के प्रसूय च पावनं

मम विरहजां न त्वं वत्से शुचं गणयिष्यसि ॥९९॥

॥ शकुन्तला पितुः पादयोः पतति ॥

^a चन्दलतेव देशान्तरे जीवितं धारयिष्यामि ।

¹ 'How now, removed from my foster-father's side, like a tendril of the sandal-tree uprooted from the slopes of Malaya, shall I support life in a strange place?' The Candana or sandal tree (*sdralon*), *Sirium Myrtifolium*, is 'a large kind of myrtle with pointed leaves,' the wood of which affords many highly esteemed perfumes, unguents, &c., and is celebrated for its delicious scent. It is found chiefly on the slopes [*taṭa*, *upatyakā*, *Raghu-v. iv. 46, 48*] of the Malaya mountains, which are thence called *candanācala*, the tree being sometimes called *Malaya-ja*, 'Malaya-born.' Frequent allusion is made to this tree being infested by snakes (see *Raghu-v. iv. 48*; *Hitop. l. 1582*). *Tara*, of which the Sanskrit equivalent is probably *taṭa*, is the reading of all the Deva-n. MSS. It is synonymous with *utsanga*, 'the slope of a hill,' so that *Malayasya utsangāt* exactly answers to *tātasya-ankāt* [*anka=utsanga*, *Amara-k. iv. 1, 4*]. *ḍ* and *r* are certainly interchangeable in Sanskrit and Prākṛit, and the substitution of *ḍ* for *ṛ* is usual. *L*, however, is the more common substitute, and it might be supposed that *Malaya-tara* was for *Malaya-tala=Malayasya upatyakā*, *Raghu-v. iv. 46*.

² 'Stationed in the honourable post of wife to a nobly-born husband; (and) incessantly [every moment] distracted with his affairs important from his dignity; having very shortly given birth to a pure son, like as the Eastern-quarter (gives birth to) the Sun, thou wilt not take account, O daughter, of the sorrow produced by separation from me.' *Abhijana-*

काश्यपः ।

यदिच्छामि ते तदस्तु ।

शकुन्तला ॥ सख्यावुपेत ॥

^a हला । दुवेबि मं समं एव परिस्रजह ।

सख्यौ ॥ तथा कृत्वा ॥

^b सहि । जइ णाम सो राआ पच्चहिणाणमन्यरो भवे ।
तदो से इमं अत्तणांमहेअङ्किअं अङ्गुलीअअं दंसेहि ।

शकुन्तला ।

^c इमिणा सन्देहेण वो आकम्पिदमिह ।

सख्यौ ।

^d मा भाआहि । अदिसिणेहो¹ पावसङ्की ।

शाङ्गेरवः ।

युगान्तरमारूढः सविता । त्वरतामचभवती ।

^a हला । द्वे अपि मां सममेव परिष्वजेयाम् । ^b सहि । यदि नाम स
राजा प्रत्यभिज्ञानमन्यरो भवेत् । ततोऽस्मादिदमात्मनामधेयाङ्कितमङ्गुलीयकं दर्शय ।
^c अनेन सन्देहेन वामाकम्पितास्मि । ^d मा विभीहि । अतिज्ञेहः पापशङ्की ।

vato = *kutinasya*, see p. 15, n. 1. *Ākulā* = *vyagrā*, 'perplexed,' 'intently occupied,' S.; = *sasambhramā*, 'bewildered,' K. *Ācīrāt* = *gamanāvyavahita-samaye*, 'immediately on thy arrival.' *Prācī iva*, &c. = *yathā pūrva-dik pavitra-janakam sūryam*, S.

¹ *Ātmanāmadheyānkita*, see p. 53, notes 2 and 3, and p. 140, l. 9, with note 2.

² 'Excessive affection is apt to suspect evil.' *Ati-snehah*, so reads the Taylor MS. as well as my own, supported by K. S. observes, *tathā śoktam kirāte, prema paśyati bhayāni apade 'pi*, 'and so it is said in the Kirātārjuniya, "Affection sees causes of alarm [or dangers], even without foundation."' (See Kirāt. ix. 70.)

³ 'The sun has ascended to another division (of the sky).' The Mackenzie MS. has *yugāntam adhirūḍhaḥ*; the Calcutta edition, *dūram adhirūḍhaḥ*; Chézy, *gaganāntaram adhirūḍhaḥ*. According to C., *yuga*

शकुन्तला ॥ आश्रमाभिमुखी स्थिता ॥

² ताद । कदा नु भूओ तबोवणं पेक्खिस्सं ।

काश्यपः ।

श्रूयताम् ।

भूत्वा चिराय चतुरन्तमहीसपत्नी

दौघ्यन्तिमप्रतिरथं तनयं निवेश्य ।

भर्त्ता तदर्पितकुटुम्भरेण सार्धं

शान्ते करिष्यसि पदं पुनराश्रमेऽस्मिन् ॥१००॥

² तात । कदा नु भूयस्तपोवनं प्रेक्षिष्ये ।

is by some considered equivalent to *prahara*, 'a division of the day, comprising one-eighth of the sun's diurnal revolution, or three hours;' by others, to *hasta-śatusṭaya*, 'a space of four cubits.' Dr. Boehtlingk translates, 'The sun has already entered the afternoon-quarter of the heavens.'

¹ 'Having become for a long time the fellow-wife of the Earth bounded by the four cardinal-points, having settled-in-marriage thy matchless-warrior son Daushyanti, in-company-with thy husband (Dushyanta), who shall have (first) transferred the cares of government [the burthen of family-cares] to him, thou shalt again set foot in this tranquil hermitage.' *Ātur-anta-mahī* seems to be equivalent to *ātur-dig-anta-mahī*, i. e. 'the earth as far as the four quarters,' 'the entire earth.' The Beng. have a parallel phrase *sa-dig-anta-mahī*. K. explains it by *ātvārah antāḥ yasyāḥ sā*. Cf. p. 124, l. 4. *Daushyanti* is a regular patronymic, from Dushyanta, as Dākshi, 'a descendant of Daksha,' from Daksha; Aindri from Indra, &c. (see Gram.81.X). *A-pratiratham* = *asat-paripanthinam*, 'having no antagonist,' = *a-pratirathikam*, K.; *ratha* being put for *rathika* or *rathin*, 'a warrior who fights from a chariot.' *Niveśya* = *vivāhya*, 'having caused to marry,' K.; *niviś* has this sense in Mahā-bh. i. 7138. *Tad* refers to *Daushyanti*. *Arpita*, &c., cf. *aham api sūnau vinyasya rājyam*, Vikram., Act V; also

Verse 100. VASANTA-TILAKĀ (a variety of ŚAKVARI). See verses 8, 27, 31, 43, 46, 64, 74, 80, 82, 83, 91, 93, 94, 95.

गौतमी ।

* जादे । परिहीअदि गमणवेला । णिवत्तेहि पिदरं ।
अहवा चिरेणवि पुणो पुणो एसा एवं मन्तइस्सदि ।
णिवत्तदु भवं ।

काश्यपः ।

वत्से । उपरुध्यते तपोऽनुष्ठानम् ।

शकुन्तला ॥ भूयः पितरमाश्चिष्य ॥

^b तबच्चरणपीडितं तादसरीरं । ता मा अदिमेत्तं मम
किदे उक्कण्ठ ।

^a जाते । परिहीयते गमनवेला । निवर्तय पितरम् । अथवा चिरेणापि पुनः
पुनरेवैवं मन्त्रयिष्यते । निवर्ततां भवान् । ^b तपश्चरणपीडितं तादसरीरम् ।
तन्मात्रिमात्रं मम कृत उक्कण्ठस्य ।

Manu vi. 2, 3, 'When the father of a family perceives his own wrinkles and grey hair, committing the care of his wife to his sons, or accompanied by her, let him repair to the woods,' i. e. let him enter upon the third quarter of his life, that of a hermit (see p. 157, n. 1 at the end). *Sānte*, cf. p. 20, l. 12. *Karishyasi padam*, cf. p. 145, n. 2 at the end.

¹ 'Allow the father to return; or rather, (since) even for a long time she will go on talking again and again in this manner, let your reverence return,' i. e. return at once yourself, without asking her permission. To depart without asking leave, is contrary to all Hindū ideas of politeness. *Athavā*, see p. 30, n. 3.

² 'The prosecution of (my) devotions is interrupted (by this detention).' Compare in Vikram., Act V, *uparudhyate me āśrama-vāsa-dharmah*.

³ 'Therefore do not beyond measure sorrow on my account.' *Ukkaṇṭha* for Sanskrit *utkaṇṭha* or *utkaṇṭhasva* is the reading of my own MS. *Mā ukkaṇṭhidum* seems questionable. K. has *Bhūyo 'pi tapaś-carāṇa-pīḍitam tādasya śarīram atimātram mama kṛite utkaṇṭhitam bhaviṣhyati*.

काश्यपः ॥ सनिःश्वासम् ॥

शममेथति मम शोकः कथं नु वत्से त्वया चरितपूर्वम् ।
उदज्ज्वारविरूढं नीवारबलिं विलोकयतः ॥१०१॥

गच्छ । शिवास्ते पन्थानः सन्तु ।

॥ निष्क्रान्ता शकुन्तला सहयायिनश्च ॥

¹ 'How, my child, will the grief of me, looking at the oblation of rice-grains formerly offered by thee, germinating at the door of the cottage, ever be assuaged [ever go to assuagement]?' *Ārita*, so reads the Colebrooke MS.; the others have *raṭita-pūrvam* = *purā-vihitam*, S. *Ārita* is supported by *āru*, 'an oblation of rice.' The *bali*, or *griha-bali*, is a particular kind of offering, identical with the *bhūta-yajña*, i. e. a sacrifice for all creatures, but especially in honour of those demigods and spiritual beings called *griha-devatāḥ*, 'household deities,' which are supposed to hover round and protect households (Manu iii. 80), or to whom some particular part of the house is sacred. This offering was made by throwing up into the air (Manu iii. 90), in some part of the house, generally at the door (Manu iii. 88), the remains of the morning and evening meal of rice or grain; uttering at the same time a *mantra* or prayer to some of the inferior deities, according to the place in which it was made (Manu iii. 87, &c.), whether to Indra with his followers the Maruts, or to Kuvera with his followers the Guhyakas, Kinnaras, Yakshas, &c., or to the spirits of trees, waters, &c. (Manu iii. 88, 89). According to Colebrooke it might be presented with the following Paurāṇik prayer, 'May gods, men, cattle, birds, demigods, benevolent genii, serpents, demons, departed spirits, blood-thirsty savages, trees, and all who desire food given by me—may reptiles, insects, flies, and all hungry beings or spirits concerned in this rite, obtain contentment from this food left them by me!' It was sometimes offered by the women of the house, who might assist in any sacrifice, provided they abstained from repeating the Mantras (Manu iii. 121), and as the offering was intended for all creatures, even the animals were supposed to have their share in it (Manu iii. 92). In point of fact the crows, dogs, insects, &c. in the neighbourhood of the house were the real consumers of it (whence *bali-pushta*, *bali-bhuj*, *griha-bali-bhuj*, as names

Verse 101. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

ॐ - | ॐ ॐ ॐ | - - || ॐ - ॐ | - - | ॐ - ॐ | ॐ - | -
ॐ - | - ॐ ॐ | - - || - - | ॐ - | ॐ | - ॐ ॐ | -

सख्यो ॥ शकुन्तलां विलोक्य ॥

^a हृद्दी हृद्दी । अन्तलिहिदा सउन्दला वणराईए ।

काश्यपः ॥ सनिःश्वासम् ॥

अनसूये । गतवती वां सहधर्मचारिणी । निगूह्य
शोकमनुगच्छतं मां प्रस्थितम् ।

उभे ।

^b ताद । सउन्दलाविरहिदं सुखं विश्व तबोवणं कहां
पविसामो ।

काश्यपः ।

स्नेहप्रवृत्तिरेवंदर्शिनी । ॥ सविमर्शं परिक्रम्य ॥ हन्त³ भोः । शकुन्त-

^a हा धिक् हा धिक् । अन्तर्हिता शकुन्तला वनराज्या ।

^b तात ।

शकुन्तलाविरहितं शून्यमिव तपोवनं कथं प्रविशावः ।

of a crow, crane, sparrow, &c., compare Hitop. l. 1076), and such of the grains as escaped being devoured by them would be likely to germinate about the threshold. This *bali* formed one of the five great religious rites, sometimes called sacraments, which the householder who maintained a perpetual fire (see p. 148, n. 1) had daily to perform (Manu iii. 67, iv. 21). See Indian Wisdom, pp. 203, 251. It was in honour of all creatures of every description, but particularly of those not provided for by the other four sacrifices. It might have reference, however, to the deities and beings honoured in the other sacraments. That it had especial reference to the *Griha-devatāḥ* is indicated in Manu iii. 117, with commentary; and in the *Mṛicchakatikā*, where Ārudatta, after fulfilling the Deva-kārya, or second of the five rites (cf. p. 140, l. 17), is described as offering the *bali* to the household gods around the threshold. His speech, as he offers it, corresponds remarkably with that of Kāśyapa, *Yāsām baliḥ sapadi mad-griha-dehatinām, haṁsaiś ca sārasa-gaṇaiś ca vilupta-pūrvaḥ, tāsv eva samp-rati virūḍha-triṇāṅkurāsu, vījāñjaliḥ patati kīṭa-mukhāvalīdhaḥ*. See *Mṛicch.*, Act I, verse 1. For *śivās te panthānaḥ santu*, in the next line, see p. 163, n. 1 at the end.

¹ So read all the Deva-n. for *antarīhidā*, cf. p. 140, l. 6.

² 'The course of affection views it thus.' The Beng. MSS. have *sneha-vṛttir*, and one (I. O. 1050) *evam śaṁsinī* for *evam darśinī*. *Yasmin vishaye sneho bhavati tad-asāmnidhyād etādṛiṣa eva kramo bhavati*, S.

³ *Hanta*, here an exclamation of joy (*harshe*, S.).

लां पतिकुलं विसृज्य लब्धमिदानीं स्वास्थ्यम् । कुतः ।

अर्थो हि कन्या परकीय एव

तामद्य सम्प्रेष्य परियहीतुः ।

जातो ममायं विशदः प्रकामं

प्रत्यर्पितन्यास इवान्तरात्मा ॥ १०२ ॥

॥ इति निष्क्रान्ताः सर्वे ॥

॥ चतुर्थोऽङ्कः ॥

¹ 'My natural serenity of mind,' 'my natural good spirits.' 'A load of anxiety is taken off my mind.'

² 'Verily a girl is another's property. Having to-day sent her to her husband, this my conscience has become quite clear, as if (after) restoring a deposit.' *Kanyā-rūpo 'rīhaḥ*, &c., 'the property consisting of a girl belongs to another,' S. and C. *Parigrahītuḥ=pariṇetuh*. Hence *parigraha*, 'a wife,' see p. 124, l. 3. The ceremonies of marriage are described by Colebrooke in the Asiatic Researches, vol. vii. pp. 288-311, thus :—The bridegroom goes in procession to the house of the bride's father. The bride is given to him by her father, and their hands, on which turmeric has been previously rubbed, are bound together with Kuśa grass. The bridegroom next makes oblations to the sacred household fire, and the bridegroom drops rice into it. The bridegroom solemnly takes her hand in marriage (whence he is called *pāṇi-grahītri*, and marriage *pāṇi-grahana*), and leads her round the sacred fire (whence he is called *pariṇetri*). The bride steps seven times, and the marriage is then irrevocable. *Viśadaḥ=prasannaḥ*, 'serene,' 'tranquil,' K. ;=*susthaḥ*, S'. Cf. *manasaḥ prasādaḥ*, Vikram., Act V. *Prakāmaḥ=atyartham*, see p. 108, n. 3. The Beng. reading is *jāto 'smi samyag viśadāntarātmā, ĥirasya nīkshepam ivārpayitvā*.

Verse 102. ~~INDRA-VAJRA~~ (a variety of TRISHṬUBH), containing eleven syllables to the Pāda or quarter-verse, each Pāda being alike.

— — — — — — — — — — ॥

॥ अथ पञ्चमोऽङ्कः ॥

॥ ततः प्रविशन्त्यासनस्यो राजा विदूषकश्च ॥

विदूषकः ॥ कर्णं दत्त्वा ॥

“भो भो वयस्य । सङ्गीदशालान्तरे अवधारणं देहि ।
कलविमुद्गाह गीदीय सरसञ्जोञ्जो सुणीञ्जिदि । जाणे ।
तत्तहोदी हंसबदिञ्जा वसुपरिञ्जञ्जं करोदिन्ति ।

राजा ।

तूष्णीं भव । यावदाकर्णयामि ।

१ भो भो वयस्य । सङ्गीतशालान्तरेऽवधानं देहि । कलविमुद्गाहयां गीत्यां स्वरसंयोगः
श्रूयते । जाने । तत्रभवती हंसपदिका वर्णपरिचयं करोतीति ।

¹ In the Beng. MSS. the speech of the Chamberlain at p. 186 commences the Act.

² ‘Turn (thy) attention to the interior of the music-hall. In a soft and clear song harmonious sounds are heard [the union of notes is heard].’ *Īśvarāṇām yatra nrītyādikam bhavati sã sangīta-śālā*, ‘a music-saloon is a place where dancing &c. is performed before princes,’ S. *Avadhānam*, K. has *avadhāraṇam*. *Gītyām*=*dhruvāyām*, K. Prākṛit *gīdīe* may stand for instr., gen., or loc. cases. *Svara-samyoga*, K. has *svara-yoga*. Both expressions occur in *Mṛic̥h*. (p. 33, l. 2; p. 94, l. 1; p. 222, l. 5; p. 339, l. 9), and in the *Mālavik*. (p. 67, l. 6, with note).

³ ‘Is practising singing,’ lit. ‘is making acquaintance with the Varnas.’ *Parīcāya*=*abhyāsa*, C. *Varna*, ‘the order or arrangement of a song.’ It may also mean ‘a musical mode.’ These modes are numerous, personified either as male (*Rāga*) or female (*Rāgiṇī*). According to S. and C., the Varnas intended here are of four kinds, the first two corresponding with the division of the *Bhāvas*, or ‘affections.’ *Gītishu catvāra varṇā bhavanti yad āha Bharataḥ, Śhāyī tathaiva Saṁdārī tathā Rohāva-rohinīnu*. *Varnās catvāra evaite kathitāḥ sarva-gītishu*.

॥ आकाशे गीयते ॥

४ अहिणवमहुलोलुबो तुमं
तह परिचुच्चिञ्च चूञ्चमञ्जरिं ।
कमलवसइमेत्तणिवुदो
महुञ्जर विम्हरिदोसि णं कहं ॥१०३॥

राजा ।

अहो रागपरिवाहिणी गीतिः ।

^a अभिनवमधुलोलुपस्त्वं तथा परिचुम्ब्य चूतमञ्जरीम् ।
कमलवसतिमाभनिर्वृतो मधुकर विस्मृतोऽस्येनां कथम् ॥

¹ 'O Bee, how (can it be) that thou, eagerly-longing for fresh honey, after having so kissed the mango-blossom, shouldst (now) be forgetful of it, being altogether satisfied with (thy) dwelling in the lotus!' *Īta-manjarī*=*āmra-kalikā*, S. Cf. in Vikram., Act II, *Īshad-baddha-rajah-kaṇāgra-kapiśū cūte navā manjarī*. *Kamala-vasati*=*kamalāvasthiti*, C. The fondness of the bee (which in Sanskrit is masculine) for the lotus is so great that he will remain for a long time in the interior of the flower. Cf. *na paṅkajam tad yad alina-shaṭpadam*, 'that is not a lotus which has no bee clinging to it,' Bhaṭṭi-k. ii. 19; also *guñjad-dvirepho 'yam ambuja-sthaḥ*, 'the murmuring bee remaining in the lotus,' Ritu-s. vi. 15; and *idaṃ ruṇaddhi mām padmam antaḥ-kvaṇita-shaṭpadam*, Vikram., Act IV. *Madhu-kara*, see p. 33, n. 1. *Vismṛita*, see p. 161, n. 3. In Prākṛit, two forms *mar* and *sumar* are used for *smṛi*; the first becomes *mhar* after a preposition (as in *vimhao* for *vismayaḥ*, Vararuṇi iii. 32); but *vimarido* would be equally correct according to Vararuṇi iii. 56. K. observes that, under the figure of a bee, *Haṇsapadikā* covertly reproves the king for having forgotten her. S. and C. call this verse a *Pracēhādaka*, and the following from Kavi-kaṇṭha-hāra is quoted, *anyāsaktam patim matvā prema-vicēheda-manyunā viṇā-puraḥsaram gāṇam striyāḥ pracēhādako mataḥ*.

² 'Oh, what an impassioned strain!' lit. a song overflowing with affection or passion. *Rāga-parivāhinī*=*anurāga-nishyandinī*, S.;=*kāma-sampūrṇā*, K. Cf. p. 89, n. 3.

विदूषकः ।

* किं दाव गीदीए अवगदो अकखरन्थो ।

राजा ॥ स्मितं कृत्वा ॥

सकृत्कृतप्रणयोऽयं जनः । तदस्या देवीं वसुमतीमन्तरेण
महदुपालम्भनं गतोऽस्मिं । सखे माठथ । मञ्चचनादुच्यतां
हंसपदिका । निपुणमुपालब्धोऽस्मीति ।

विदूषकः ।

^b जं भवं आणवेदि । ॥ उत्थाय ॥ ^c भो वञ्चस्स । गहीदस्स
ताए परकीएहिं हत्थेहिं सिंहण्डए ताडीअमाणस्स अञ्च-
राए वीदराअस्स विअ णत्थि दाणिं मे मोक्खो ।

^a किं तावज्जीत्ता अवगतोऽक्षरायैः ।^b यद्भवानाज्ञापयति ।^c भो

वयस्य । गृहीतस्य तया परकीयैर्हस्तैः शिखण्डके ताड्यमानस्याप्सरसा वीतरागस्येव
नास्तीदानीं मे मोक्षः ।

¹ 'The meaning of the words,' lit. 'of the letters or syllables.'

² 'This person [i. e. I] once made love (to her); therefore I am incurring her severe censure on account of the queen Vasumatī.' *Kṛita-praṇayaḥ* = *kṛita-premā*. *Ayaṃ janah*, i. e. *mad-rūpaḥ*, 'consisting of me,' S. Cf. p. 144, n. 2. *Vasumatī* is a name for the earth, cf. p. 124, n. 1. *Antareṇa*, with accusative, see p. 81, n. 2. After *kṛita-praṇayo 'yaṃ janah*, the Calcutta edition adds *ity akṣarārthaḥ*, 'such is the meaning of the words.'

³ 'There is not now any liberation for me (suffered to be) seized by her with the hands of others by-the-hair-on-the-crown-of-my-head (and) beaten, any more than for a sage-with-suppressed-passions (if taken un-awares) by a lovely-nymph.' *Śikhaṇḍaka* is 'the lock of hair left on the crown of the head at tonsure.' This was the only portion of hair suffered to remain on the head of a Brāhman; but in the case of the military class, three or five locks, called *kāka-pakṣhāḥ*, were left on each side. The two ceremonies of tonsure are included by Manu among the twelve *Saṃskāras* or rites which every Brāhman had to undergo. The first, or *cūḍā-karaṇa*, took place from one to three years old, generally after teething (Manu ii. 35); the second, or final tonsure *keśānta*, in the sixteenth year from conception (ii. 65). *Mokṣha* has here a double sense, 'liberation of the body

राजा ।

गच्छ । नागरिकवृत्त्या सञ्ज्ञापयैनाम् ।

विदूषकः ।

१ का गई । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्तः ॥

राजा ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

किं नु खलु गीतार्थमाकर्ण्येष्टजनविरहादृतेऽपि बल-
वदुत्कण्ठितोऽस्मि । अथवा ।

१ रम्याणि वीक्ष्य मधुरांश्च निशम्य शब्दा-
न्ययुत्सुकीभवति यत्सुखितोऽपि जन्तुः ।
तच्चेतसा स्मरति नूनमबोधपूर्वं
भावस्थिराणि जननान्तरसौहृदानि ॥ १०४ ॥
॥ इति पथीकुलस्तिष्ठति ॥

१ का गतिः ।

from danger,' and 'liberation of the soul from further transmigration ;'
see n. 3 below. The last was the great object of sages and devotees in
their bodily mortifications, but was often obstructed by the seductive
artifices of Indra's nymphs (see p. 45, n. 1).

१ 'In the courtly [fashionable] style.' *Pravīṇasya ṛityā*, K. *Nāgarika*
here means more than 'polite.' It implies 'insincerity,' as when a man
shews exaggerated attention to his first mistress, while he is courting some
one else.

२ *Kā gatiḥ*, see p. 62, l. 2, with note 2.

३ 'When a being (in other respects) happy becomes conscious-of-an
ardent-longing on seeing charming objects and hearing sweet sounds, then
in all probability, without being aware of it, he remembers with his mind
the friendships of former births, firmly-rooted in his heart.' *Ramyāṇi*, i. e.
vastūni, S. For *ramyāṇi* K. has *rūpāṇi* and *sthītāni* for *sthirāṇi*. *A-bodha-*
pūrvam, 'without any previous intimation or suggestion,' 'unconsciously.'
Compare the similar expressions, *a-mati-pūrvam*, *a-buddhi-pūrvam*, 'without
any previous idea.' The doctrine of transmigration is an essential dogma

Verse 104. VASANTA-TILAKĀ (a variety of ŚAKVARI). See verses 8, 27, 31, 43, 46,
64, 74, 80, 82, 83, 91, 93, 94, 95, 100.

B b

॥ ततः प्रविशति कञ्चुकी ॥

कञ्चुकी ।

अहो नु खल्वीदृशीमवस्थां प्रतिपन्नोऽस्मि ।

आचार इत्यवहितेन मया गृहीता

या वेचयष्टिरवरोधगृहेषु राज्ञः ।

काले गते बहुतिथे मम सैव जाता

। प्रस्थानविक्रवगतेरवलम्बनार्थम् ॥ १०५ ॥

of the Hindū religion ; see Indian Wisdom, p. 67. Dim recollections of occurrences in a former life are supposed occasionally to cross the mind, and the present condition of every person is supposed to derive its character of happiness or misery, elevation or degradation, from the virtues or vices of a previous state of being. The consequences of actions in a former birth are called *vipāka*.

¹ The Kañcūkin or Chamberlain was the attendant on the women's apartments. S. and C. quote the following from Bharata: *Antahpura-
cāro vṛiddho vipro guṇa-gaṇānvitah sarva-kāryārtha-kuśalah kañcūkīti
abhidhiyate. Jarā-vaiklavya-yuktena viśed gātreṇa kañcūkī*, 'the character
styled Kañcūkin is an attendant in the inner apartments, an old man, a
Brāhman, endowed with numerous good qualities, and a clever man of
business. The Kañcūkin should enter with a body decrepit and tottering
from age.' Compare this scene, and the speeches of the Chamberlain, with
the opening scene of Act III. of Vikram.

² 'The wand [staff of office] which was assumed by me, having to watch
over the royal female apartments, thinking, "It is a matter of form," much
time having elapsed since then, that same (wand) has become (indispens-
sable, or a useful crutch) for the support of me whose step falters in
walking.' *Vetra-yashṭi*, properly 'a cane-stick,' used as a badge of office,
like the gold stick or black rod in European courts. *Avahitena*, lit.
'attentive,' 'careful,' 'watchful,' i. e. appointed to a careful superintendence
or watch. So read all the Deva-n.; the Beng., with S., have *adhikritena*,
i. e. 'by me set over,' &c. *Avarodha-griheshu*, see p. 21, n. 3. *Bahutiṭhe*
= *bahu-sankhye*, Chézy. K. observes that *bahu* is here treated as a
numeral, *tiṭha* being a kind of ordinal suffix (Gram. p. 66. LXIII).

Verse 105. VASANTA-TILAKĀ (a variety of ŚAKYARĪ). See verses 8, 27, 31, 43, 46,
64, 74, 80, 82, 83, 91, 93, 94, 95, 100, 104.

भोः । कामं धर्मकार्यमनतिपात्यं देवस्य । तथापीदानीमेव
धर्मासनादुत्थितस्य पुनरुपरोधकारि कृत्स्नशिष्यागमन-
मस्मै नोत्सहे निवेदयितुम् । अथवा । अविश्रामोऽयं
लोकतन्त्राधिकारः । कुतः ।

भानुः सकृद्युक्ततुरङ्ग एव

रात्रिन्दिवं गन्धवहः प्रयाति ।

शेषः सदैवाहितभूमिभारः

४

षष्ठांशवृत्तेरपि धर्म एषः ॥ १०६ ॥

यावन्नियोगमनुतिष्ठामि । ॥ परिक्रम्यावलोक्य च ॥ एष देवः ।

प्रजाः प्रजाः स्वा इव तन्त्रयित्वा

३

निषेवते श्रान्तमना विविक्तम् ।

¹ 'But (why should I hesitate?) this office of supporting the world does not (admit of) repose.' *Athavā*, see p. 30, n. 3. *Loka-tantra*, one meaning of *tantra* is 'supporting a family.'

² 'Because the Sun having but once (and once) only yoked his steeds travels onwards; night and day the wind (also travels); Śeṣha has the burden of the earth always resting (on his head). This also is the duty of him whose subsistence is on the sixth part (of the produce of the soil).' *Kutaḥ*, see p. 55, n. 2. *Bhānu*, 'the Sun;' see p. 142, n. 3. 'In other chariots the horses are yoked again after an interval of rest, but the horses of the Sun are allowed no repose,' *S. Sūrya evambhūtaḥ san prayāti*, *S. Gandha-vaha*, lit. 'the scent-bearer,' = *vāyu*, *S. Śeṣha* = *Ananta*, a mythological serpent, the personification of eternity (*ananta-tā*) and king of the Nāgas or snakes who inhabit the lowermost of the seven Pātālas or infernal regions. His body formed the couch of Vishnu, reposing on the waters of Chaos, whilst his thousand heads were the god's canopy. He is also said to uphold the world on one of his heads. He has become incarnate at various times, especially in the god Bala-rāma, the elder brother of Kṛishṇa. *Āhita*, see p. 149, n. 1. *Shashṭhāṇṣa-vṛitter*, see p. 84, n. 1.

Verse 106. INDRA-VAJRA (a variety of TRISHṬUBH), containing eleven syllables to the Pāda or quarter-verse, each Pāda being alike.

— — — — — ||

यूथानि सञ्चार्य रविप्रतप्तः

शीतं दिवा स्थानमिव द्विपेन्द्रः ॥ १०७ ॥

stark

॥ उपगम्य ॥ जयतु जयतु देवः । एते खलु हिमवतो
गिरेरुपत्यकारण्यवासिनः काश्यपसन्देशमादाय सस्त्रीका-
स्तपस्विनः सम्प्राप्ताः । श्रुत्वा देवः प्रमाणम् ।

राजा ॥ सादरम् ॥

किं काश्यपसन्देशहारिणः ।

कञ्चुकी ।

अथ किम् ।

राजा ।

तेन हि मवचनाद्विज्ञायतामुपाध्यायः सोमरातः ।
अमूनाश्रमवासिनः श्रौतेन विधिना सक्तृत्य स्वयमेव
प्रवेशयितुमर्हतीति । अहमप्यत्र तपस्विदर्शनोचिते प्रदेशे
स्थितः प्रतिपालयामि ।

¹ 'Having supported his subjects as his own children, wearied in mind he seeks seclusion, as the chief of the elephants scorched by the sun, after conducting the herds to their pastures, in the (heat of the) day (seeks) a cool spot.' *Tantrayitvā*, from a nominal verb *tantraya* (see p. 187, n. 1), is the reading of all the Beng. MSS., supported by K.; two of the Deva-n., *śāntvayitvā*; the Mackenzie, *harshayitvā*. *Śrānta-manāḥ* is the reading of the Mackenzie, supported by K.; the other Deva-n., *śānta-manāḥ*, 'composed in mind.' *Sanḥārya*, lit. 'having caused to move about or graze,' = *bhramayitvā*, S. *Vivikta* = *vijana-pradeśa*. *Divā* = *madhyāhne*, 'in the middle of the day.' *Dvipendraḥ* = *hasti-rājaḥ* = *yūtha-nāthaḥ*, 'a large elephant, the leader of a wild herd.'

² 'Having heard, your Majesty must decide (what is to be done).' K. supplies *yat kartavyam*. *Pramāṇam*, see p. 31, n. 1 at the end.

³ *Atha kim* is used *svikāre*, S. (see p. 46, n. 3).

⁴ 'In the form enjoined by the scriptures' (= *śruti-bodhitena prakāreṇa*, S.)

कचुकी ।

यदाज्ञापयति देवः । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्तः ॥

राजा ॥ उत्थाय ॥

वेचवति । अग्निशरणमार्गमादेशय ।

प्रतीहारी ।

^a इदो इदो देवो ।

राजा ॥ परिक्रामति । अधिकारखेदं निरूप्य ॥

सर्वः प्रार्थितमर्थमधिगम्य सुखी सम्पद्यते जन्तुः । राज्ञां
तु चरितार्थता दुःखोत्तरेव ।

औत्सुक्यमात्रमवसादयति प्रतिष्ठा

५ क्लिप्नोति लब्धपरिपालनवृत्तिरेव ।

नातिश्रमापनयनाय न च श्रमाय

राज्यं स्वहस्तधृतदण्डमिवातपचम् ॥ १०८ ॥

^a इत इतो देवः ।

¹ *Agni-sarāṇa*, see p. 148, n. 1. *Mārga*, see p. 161, l. 4, with note.

² 'The attainment of the object (of their ambition) is followed by pain.' *Caritārthatā=rājya-prāptih*, 'the attainment of the throne,' S. *Duḥ-khottarā=kheḍa-saṃvalitā*, 'encompassed with trouble,' S.

³ 'The-attainment-of-the-object-of-ambition satisfies anxious longing merely; the very business of guarding what has been obtained, harasses. Royalty [the office of king], like a parasol, the handle of which is held in the hand, is not for the removal of great fatigue without leading to fatigue.' *Autsukyam=utkaṇṭhā*, 'longing,' 'eager desire,' such as *kadā rājā bhaviṣhyāmītyādi*, 'when shall I become king, &c.?' *tam eva duḥkha-dāyini pratishṭhā avasādayati*, 'that (desire) certainly the harassing attainment-of-the-highest-rank allays,' C. S. reads *pratishṭhām*, and places it in opposition to *autsukya-mātram*, making *rājyam* nom. to *avasādayati*. The Beng. MS. [I. O. 1060] gives *pratishṭhām* in the margin, and this reading is certainly supported by a parallel passage (*sādayanti pratishṭhām*, &c.) in the beginning of Act III. of Vikram. C. also notices

Verse 108. *VASANTA-TILAKĀ* (a variety of ŚAKVARI). See verses 8, 27, 31, 43, 46, 64, 74, 80, 82, 83, 91, 93, 94, 95, 100, 104, 105.

॥ नेपथ्ये ॥

वैतालिकौ ।

विजयतां देवः ।

प्रथमः ।

स्वमुखनिरभिलाषः सिद्धसे लोकहेतोः

७ प्रतिदिनमथवा ते वृत्तिरेवंविधैव ।

this reading, but adopts the one in the text and censures the interpretation of S. *Pratishṭhā* may have the sense I have given, which agrees with the *prārthitārthādhigamaḥ* and *śarītārthatā* of the preceding lines. *Ati-śrama* may either refer to the trouble which the king has undergone in arriving at the object of his ambition, or to the troubles of his subjects which it is his office to remove. In the latter case *na śa śramāya* will mean 'without leading to personal trouble or weariness.' The Indian *śhattra*, or parasol, from the shelter it affords has been chosen as one of the insignia of royalty. It is very heavy, and being fixed on a long pole greatly fatigues the person holding it. It is always borne by a servant; but here the king is figuratively made to bear it himself, so that he cannot give shelter to himself and others, without undergoing great personal fatigue. *Na śa śramāya* is found in all the Deva-n. MSS.; the Beng. have *yathā śramāya*, i.e. 'royalty does not so much lead to the removal of fatigue as to fatigue.' According to K., who repeats the first negative before *na śa śramāya*, the two negatives are here employed affirmatively, i.e. to affirm that royalty does lead to personal fatigue. 'It is not for the removal of great fatigue and not not for fatigue.' Cf. a similar use of two negatives on p. 24, l. 10, with note.

¹ *Vaitālīka* = *vandin*, 'a herald,' Ū.; = *stuti-pāṭhaka*, 'a panegyrist,' S'. He was a kind of herald or crier, whose duty was to announce, in measured verse, the fixed periods into which the king's day was divided. The strain which he poured forth usually contained allusions to incidental circumstances. In Vikram. and Ratn., only one *Vaitālīka* appears, but here and in the Mālavik. there are two. In Vikram., Act II, he announces the sixth hour or watch of the day, about two or three o'clock, at which period alone the king is allowed to amuse himself. From the Daśakumāra it appears that a king's day and night were supposed to be divided into eight portions of one hour and a half, reckoned from sunrise, for distributing which strict directions are given, thus: Day—1. The king being dressed, is to audit accounts; 2. He is to pronounce judgment in appeals; 3. He is to breakfast; 4. He is to receive and make presents;

अनुभवति हि मूर्धा पादपस्तीव्रमुष्णं
शमयति परितापं छायाया संश्रितानाम् ॥१०९॥

द्वितीयः ।

7 नियमयसि विमार्गप्रस्थितानात्तदण्डः
प्रशमयसि विवादं कल्पसे रक्षणाय ।
अतनुषु विभवेषु ज्ञातयः सन्तु नाम
त्वयि तु परिसमाप्तं बन्धुकृत्यं प्रजानाम् ॥११०॥

5. He is to discuss political questions with his ministers; 6. He is to amuse himself; 7. He is to review his troops; 8. He is to hold a military council. Night—1. He is to receive the reports of his spies and envoys; 2. He is to sup or dine; 3. He is to retire to rest, after the perusal of some sacred work; 4 and 5. He is to sleep; 6. He is to rise and purify himself; 7. He is to hold a private consultation with his ministers, and instruct his officers; 8. He is to attend upon the *Purohita*, or family priest, for the performance of religious ceremonies. See Wilson's *Hindū Theatre*, vol. i. p. 209.

¹ 'Indifferent to thine own ease, thou endurest toil every day for the sake of (thy) people. But thy regular-business is of this very kind. For the tree suffers intense heat with its head (while) it allays by (its) shade the heat of those seeking (its) shelter.' *Athavā*, see p. 30, n. 3. *Vṛittir*, some of the Beng., supported by K. and S., have *śrīṣṭir*.

² 'Having assumed the mace [sceptre] thou restrainest those who advance on the wrong road [set out on bad courses]; thou composest differences; thou art adequate to the protection (of thy people). Let kinsmen make their appearance forsooth in affluent circumstances [when there is abundant property], but in thee the whole duty of a kinsman is comprehended towards thy subjects.' *Ātta-daṇḍa* = *grihīta-daṇḍa*; *daṇḍa*, 'a magistrate's staff,' taken as a symbol of punishment and justice; it is sometimes 'the sceptre of a king;' hence *daṇḍa-dhara*, *daṇḍin*, 'staff-bearer,' &c., are names for Yama, the god of justice and lord of punishment. *Vimārga*, some have *kumārga*, 'bad ways.' *Kalpase* = *sam-padyase*, K. Manu furnishes several examples of *klṛip* in the sense of 'to be sufficient,' 'to be fit' (see ii. 151, ii. 266, vi. 20; also Raghu-v. viii. 40).

Verses 109 and 110. MĀLINĪ or MĀNINĪ (a variety of ATI-ŚAKVARI). See verses 10, 19, 20, 38, 55.

राजा ।

एते ज्ञान्तमनसः पुनर्नवीकृताः स्मः । ॥ इति परिक्रामति ॥

प्रतीहारी ।

अहिणवसम्मज्जणससिरीओ सखिहिदहोमधेणू अग्गि-
सरणालिन्दो । आरुहदु देवो ।

राजा ॥ आरुह परिक्रान्तांसावलम्बी तिष्ठति ॥

वेचवति । किमुद्दिश्य भगवता काश्यपेन मत्सकाशमृषयः
प्रेरिताः स्युः ।

किं तावद्भूतिनामुपोढतपसां विघ्नैस्तपो दूषितं

धर्मारण्यचरेषु केनचिदुत प्राणिष्वसच्चेष्टितम् ।

आहो स्वित्प्रसवो ममापचरितैर्विष्टम्भितो वीरुधा-

मित्यारूढबहुप्रतर्कमपरिच्छेदाकुलं मे मनः ॥१११॥

अभिनवसम्मार्जनसञ्चीकः सखिहितहोमधेनुरग्निशरणाालिन्दः । आरोहदु देवः ।

*Atanushu vibhaveshu = utsaveshu, 'at times of festivity.' Kukshim-bhari-
bhis taih kim prayojanam, 'what is the use of these parasitical gluttons
as relations?' K. The Calcutta ed. and S. have samvibhaktāḥ for santu
nāma. The meaning may certainly be, 'let kinsmen make their appearance
(i. e. start up they will on all sides) when there is plenty of property to
divide.' K. refers to verse 155, towards the end of Act VI. of this play,
yena yena viyujyante prajāḥ, &c., 'let it be publicly announced that of
whatever dear kinsman his subjects are deprived, Dushyanta will be (in
the place of) that (kinsman) to them, the wicked excepted.'*

¹ The use of *ete* with 1st pers. pl. of the verb is noticeable, see p. 133, n. 2.

² 'The terrace of the fire-sanctuary, with the cow (that yields the
ghee) for the oblations close by, is beautiful after its recent purification.'
Sa-śrika, lit. 'possessed of the goddess of beauty;' a bold metaphor,
used elsewhere by Kālidāsa. *Homa-dhenu, agni-śaraṇa*, see p. 148, n. 1.

³ 'Has the devotion [penance] of the ascetics, who have collected a
store of penitential merit, been frustrated by impediments? or else has
any harm been inflicted by any one on the animals grazing in the sacred

Verse 111. ŚĀRDŪLA-VIKRĪḌITA (a variety of ATIDHRĪṬI). See verses 14, 30, 36,
39, 50, 63, 79, 85, 86, 89, 97, 98.

प्रतीहारो ।

‘सुञ्जरिदण्दिणो इसीओ देवं सभाजइदुं आञ्जदेत्ति तक्केमि ।

॥ ततः प्रविशन्ति गौतमीसहिताः शकुन्तलां पुरस्कृत्य मुनयः । पुरश्चैषां कञ्चुकी पुरोहितञ्च ॥
कञ्चुकी ।

इत इतो भवन्तः ।

शार्ङ्गेरवः ।

शारद्वत ।

महाभागः कामं नरपतिरभिन्नस्थितिरसौ

न कश्चिद्वर्णानामपथमपकृष्टोऽपि भजते ।

तथापीदं शश्वत्परिचितविविक्तेन मनसा

जनाकीर्णं मन्ये हुतवहपरीतं गृहमिव ॥ ११२ ॥

1)

^a सुञ्जरितनन्दिन ऋषयो देवं सभाजयितुमागता इति तर्क्यामि ।

grove? Or is it that the flowering of the creeping plants has been checked [stopped, stunted] through my misdeeds? Thus my mind, in which so many doubtful-conjectures have arisen, is perplexed with an inability to decide.’ *Upodha*=*samprāpta*, K. *Vighnais*, see p. 40, n. 5. *Dharmāranya-śareshu prānīshu*, cf. p. 13, l. 3. *Āho svit*, used as particles of doubt, see Gram. 717. h. *Prasavaḥ*, i.e. *pushpa-phalādi*, ‘the flower, fruit, &c.’ K. *Apa-śaritaiḥ*=*dur-ācāraiḥ*.

¹ ‘To pay homage to.’ *Sabhāj* is one of the few dissyllabic roots.

² ‘Granted that this king eminent-in-virtues [of high parts] swerves not from rectitude; (and that) not one of the classes, (not) even the lowest, addicts itself to evil courses; nevertheless with my mind perpetually familiarized to seclusion I regard this thronged (palace) as a house enveloped in flames.’ *Kāmam* occurs frequently in this sense (cf. p. 24, l. 10; p. 55, n. 3). *Abhinna-sthitiḥ*=*avihata-maryādaḥ*, K.; =*sa-maryādaḥ*, S. *Asau*, so read the Beng. and the Mackenzie MSS.; the others have *aho*. *Varnānām*, i.e. *brāhmaṇādīnām*. *Apakriṣṭo* ‘pi’, ‘even the lowest (class).’ The castes were originally four in number: 1. Brāhmanas or priests; 2. Kshatriyas or soldiers; 3. Vaiśyas or merchants and husbandmen; 4. Sūdras or slaves; see p. 84, n. 3. *A-patha*, ‘a wrong road,’ ‘a bad

Verse 112. ŚIKHARINĪ (a variety of ATYASHṬĪ). See verses 9, 24, 44, 62.

शारङ्गः ।

स्थाने भवाम्पुरप्रवेशादित्यम्भूतः संवृत्तः । अहमपि

अभ्यक्तमिव स्नातः शुचिरशुचिमिव प्रबुद्ध इव सुप्तम् ।

12

वद्धमिव स्वैरगतिर्जनमिह सुखसङ्गिनमवैमि ॥ ११३ ॥

शकुन्तला ॥ निमित्तं सूचयित्वा ॥

१ अम्महे । किं मे वामेदरं शञ्चलं विष्फुरदि ।

गौतमी ।

२ जादे । पडिहदं अमङ्गलं । सुहाइं दे भत्तुबुलदेवदाओ
वितरन्दु । ॥ इति परिक्रामति ॥

पुरोहितः ॥ राजानं निर्दिश्य ॥

भो भोक्तृपत्निनः । असावचभवान्वर्णाश्रमाणां रक्षितां
प्रागेव मुक्तासंनो वः प्रतिपालयति । पश्यतैनम् ।

३ अहो । किं मे वामेदरं नयनं विष्फुरति ।

४ जाते । प्रतिहतममङ्गलम् ।

शुभानि ते भर्तृकुलदेवता वितरन्तु ।

road ;' a common metaphor, like *a-mārga*, *un-mārga*, *vi-mārga*, to express wicked courses. *Idam janākīrṇam*, i. e. *idam puro-varti nripāṅganam*, 'this royal court before my eyes,' S. ; *janākīrṇam* may perhaps be used, as in Vikram., Act II, l. 2, for a substantive, meaning 'a crowded thoroughfare.' *Hutavaha-parīta* = *lagnāgni*, S.

१ 'I also regard (these) people here devoted to pleasure, as one-who-has-performed-his-ablutions (regards) one-smear'd (with dirt), as the pure the impure, as the waking the sleeping, as he-whose-motion-is-free the bound.'

२ See p. 20, n. 4. One MS. has *durnimittam*, 'a bad omen.'

३ *Vāmetara*, 'other than left,' 'right.'

४ 'The protector of the (four) classes and (four) orders,' see p. 193, n. 2, and p. 157, n. 1 at the end.

५ 'Having but just quitted the seat (of justice),' see p. 190, n. 1.

Verse 113. ĀRYA or GĀTHA. See verse 2.

— — | उ — — | — — || उ उ उ उ | उ उ — | उ — — | उ — — | —
— उ उ | — — | उ उ — || उ उ उ उ | उ उ — | उ — — | उ — — | उ

शाङ्गेरवः ।

भो महाब्राह्मण । काममेतदभिनन्दनीयम् । तथापि
वयमच मध्यस्थाः । कुतः ।

13 भवन्ति नम्रास्तरवः फलागमै-

र्नवाक्षुभिर्भूरिविलसिनो घनाः ।

अनुद्धताः सत्पुरुषाः समृद्धिभिः

स्वभाव एवैष परोपकारिणाम् ॥ ११४ ॥

प्रतीहारी ।

१ देव । पसणमुहवणा दीसन्ति । जानामि । विस्सङ्कज्जा
इसीओ ।

२ देव । प्रसन्नमुखवणो दृश्यन्ते । जानामि । विश्रम्भकायौ क्षुब्धः ।

¹ 'This is certainly a subject of rejoicing [to be rejoiced at]; nevertheless we here are indifferent parties [have nothing to do with it], i. e. our merits and interests have nothing to do with his conduct. This favour and protection is only what might be expected from his benevolent nature. It is possible that by *vayam madhyasthāḥ* may be meant, 'we are indifferent persons,' 'we have no suit to urge nor petition to present.'

² 'Because trees become bent down by the growing-weight of fruit; clouds hang down the more (when charged) with fresh rain; good men are not made arrogant by abundant riches; this is the very nature of the benefactors of others.' *Kutaḥ*, see p. 55, n. 2. *Bhūri*, generally found in composition, but not always; see Mahā-bh. xii. 1410. Most of the Beng. MSS. have *dūra*. This verse occurs in Bhartṛi-h. (ii. 62, ed. Bohlen), where *udgamaḥ* is adopted for *āgamaḥ*, and another reading *bhūmi* for *bhūri* is noticed. Oriental poets are fond of adducing trees and clouds as examples of disinterested liberality. 'The tree does not remove its shade from him who cuts it down,' Hitop. 1. 353.

³ 'The Rishis appear to have serene complexions. (Hence) I conclude they have some business that inspires confidence,' or 'some quiet and easy business.' *Prasanna-mukha-varṇāḥ*, so read two of the Deva-n. MSS., supported by a similar compound in Mālavik. p. 55, l. 20. The Colebrooke MS. has *maṇḍana*, and my own *pankaḥ* for *varṇā*.

Verse 114. VANŚA-STHAVILA (a variety of JAGATĪ). See verses 18, 22, 23, 67, 81.

राजा ॥ शकुन्तलां दृष्ट्वा ॥

अथाचभवती ।

१५ का स्विदवगुण्ढनवती नातिपरिस्फुटशरीरलावण्या ।
मध्ये तपोधनानां किसलयमिव पारुडुपञ्चाणाम् ॥११५॥

प्रतीहारी ।

“देव । कुटूहलगम्भो पडिहिदो ए मे तक्को पसरंदि । एं
दंसणोआ उण से आकिदी लक्खीअदि ।

राजा ।

भवतु । अनिर्वर्णनीयं परकलचम् ।

शकुन्तला ॥ हस्तमुपसि कृत्वा । आत्मगतम् ॥

^b हिअअ । किं एव्वं वेवसि । अज्जउत्तस्स भावं ओधारिअ
धीरं दाव होहिं ।

पुरोहितः ॥ पुरो गत्वा ॥

एते विधिवदर्चितास्तपस्विनः । कश्चिदेषामुपाध्यायंसन्देशः ।

^a देव । कुटूहलगम्भः प्रतिहितो न मे तर्कः प्रसरति । ननु दर्शनीया पुनरस्या
आकृतिलक्ष्यते । ^b हृदय । किमेवं वेपसे । आर्यपुत्रस्य भावमवधार्य धीरं तावद्भव ।

¹ ‘Who is this veiled-one, the loveliness of whose person is not fully displayed?’ *Svid* is a particle of question and doubt. *Avagunṭhana* = *mastakācchādana-vastra*, C. The second half of this verse is clear.

² ‘My conjecture full of curiosity being hindered (by the veil) does not succeed.’ The Mackenzie MS., supported by K., has *paḍihādi* for *prati-
bhāti* (in place of *pasaradi* for *prasarati*, the reading of the other Deva-n.) and *paḍihado* for *pahido*, the reading of the others.

³ ‘Ought not to be gazed at.’ *A-nirvarṇanīya* = *a-darśanīya*.

⁴ ‘Having reflected on [called to mind] the affection of thy lord, be firm.’ *Bhāva* = *sneha* (cf. p. 112, n. 2). The Beng. have *smṛitvā* for *ava-
dhārya*. *Ārya-putra*, ‘son of a venerable parent,’ is the regular dramatic mode of addressing a husband.

⁵ ‘They have some message from the preceptor.’

Verse 115. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

— — — | — — — | — — — || — — — | — — — | — — — | — — — |
— — | — — — | — — || — — — — | — — — | — — | — — | —

तं देवः श्रोतुमर्हति ।

राजा ।

अबहितोऽस्मि ।

शुभः ॥ इष्टानुष्ठानम् ॥

विजयस्व राजन् ।

राजा ।

सर्वानभिवादये ।

शुभः ।

इष्टेन युजस्व ।

राजा ।

अपि निर्विघ्नतपसो मुनयः ।

शुभः ।

कुतो धर्मक्रियाविघ्नः सतां रक्षितरि त्वयि ।

तमस्तपति घर्मोऽशौ कथमादिर्भविष्यति ॥ ११६ ॥

राजा ।

अर्चवान्सलु मे राजशंभुः । अथ भगवाँस्त्रोक्तानुग्रहाय
कुशली काश्यपः ।

¹ *Nirvighna-tapasaḥ*, cf. p. 35, n. 3. *Api*, see p. 89, n. 2.

² 'Whence (can there be) obstruction to the religious rites of the good, thou being (their) defender? How should darkness appear, the Sun emitting light [when the Sun shines]?' *Tapati*, loc. of the pres. part., here used absolutely. *Gharmāśau = sūrya*, *S.*

³ 'My title of *Rāja* has indeed significancy.' The *Rishis* had, in the preceding verse, compared the king to the Sun, and *rājan* is derived from *rāj*, 'to shine.' It is, however, probable that the play is on the words *rājan* and *rakshītri*. Cf. *Manu* vii. 3, *rakshārtham asya sarvasya rājānam aṣṭijāt prabhūḥ*, 'the Supreme Being created a king for the protection of this universe.' Dr. Boehtlingk remarks that in these cases it little signifies whether the derivation be true or false. In *Mahā-bh.* xii. 1032, *rājan* is derived from *rāj*, 'to conciliate.'

⁴ 'Is his reverence *Kāśyapa* prosperous for the welfare of the world?'

शुभयः ।

स्वाधीनकुशलाः सिद्धिमन्तः । स भवन्तमनामयप्रश्न-
पूर्वकमिदमाह ।

राजा ।

किमाज्ञापयति भगवान् ।

शास्त्रैरवः ।

यन्मिथःसमयादिमां मदीयां दुहितरं भवानुपायंस्तं ।
तन्मया प्रीतिमता युवयोरनुज्ञातम् । कुतः ।

त्वमर्हतां प्रायसरः स्मृतोऽसि नः

शकुन्तला मूर्तीमती च सत्क्रिया ।

समानयंस्तुल्यगुणं वधूवरं

चिरस्य वाच्यं न गतः प्रजापतिः ॥११७॥

Kuśalin, see p. 35, n. 3. *Bhagavāl*, &c., when the letter *l* is preceded by *t*, *d*, or *n* dental, it requires the assimilation of the letters to itself, and in the case of dental *n*, the mark called Candra-vindu is written over, to shew that the *l* substituted for it has a nasal sound, Laghu-k. No. 79, see Gram. 56.

¹ 'Saints have prosperity in their power. He with inquiries about your safety says this to your Highness.' It will be readily remarked that the character of these Rishis is evidently that of plain, honest, independent men. *Siddhimantaḥ*, lit. 'men endowed with or capable of perfection,' 'saints,' Vishṇu-p. p. 45. *Anāmaya*, see Manu ii. 127, 'Let a man ask a Brāhman, on meeting him, as to his *kuśala*; a Kshatriya, as to his *anā-maya*; a Vaiśya, as to his *kshema*; and a Sūdra, as to his *ārogya*.' The king was of course a Kshatriya, see p. 31, n. 1.

² The third sing. aor. *Ātm.* of *upa-yam*, 'to marry,' is either *upāyata* or *upāyanta*, Pāṇ. i. 2, 16. The Beng. have *upayeme*, perf.

³ 'Thou art esteemed by us the chief of the worthy, and Śakuntalā, incarnate-virtue. Brahmā [Fate], bringing together a bride and bridegroom of equal merit, has after a long time (now first) incurred no censure.' *Naḥ*, the Colebrooke MS. reads *yat*. *Vadhū-varam*, a Dvandva comp. in the neuter gender. *Vācyaṃ na gataḥ*, probably this refers to the blame popularly laid on Fate for preventing the smooth course of true love.

Verse 117. VANŚA-STHAVILA (a variety of JAGATI). See verses 18, 22, 23, 67, 81, 114.

तदिदानीमापन्नसत्त्वा प्रतिगृह्यतां सहधर्मचरणायेति ।

गौतमी ।

^a अज्ज । किम्पि वत्तुकामहि । ए मे वञ्चनावसरो
अत्थि । कहंत्ति ।

यावेक्सिदो गुरुअणो इमिणा ए तुएवि पुच्छिदो बन्धू ।
एककं एव चरिए किं भण्णदु एक एकस्स ॥११८॥

शकुन्तला ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

^b किं एवुक्खु अज्जउत्तो भण्णादि ।

^a आर्य । किमपि वत्तुकामास्मि । न मे वचनावसरोऽस्ति । कथमिति ।

नार्षेक्षितो गुरुजनोऽनया न त्वयापि पृष्टो बन्धुः ।

एकैकमेवं चरिते किं भणत्वेक एकस्य ॥११८॥

^b किं नु सत्त्वार्थपुत्रो भणति ।

¹ 'Therefore now let her, being quick with child, be received, for the joint discharge of religious-rites,' i. e. those *Sanskāras* or rites, which were performed for the child before and after birth, probably by the parents conjointly (*saha*); see *Manu* ii. 27, &c.

² 'Her elder-relatives were not referred to by her; nor by you was any kinsman asked; (the affair) having been transacted quite privately [lit. one with the other], what has each one to say to the other?' *Guru-jana*, see p. 173, n. 3 in the middle. The Deva-n. MSS. have *imāe* for *imiṇā*. The latter, which is the reading of the oldest Beng., I have retained on account of the metre. There is no reason why in *Prākṛit imiṇa* should not be used for the fem. instr., since *imassim* is admissible for the fem. loc.; see p. 37, l. 2. *Ekaiḥkam*=*anyonyam*, 'mutually,' S. and C. *Bhaṇṇadu* is the reading of some of the Beng. MSS. followed by the Calcutta edition; I have written *bhaṇṇadu* for *bhaṇṇādu*, on account of the metre, and on the authority of Lassen's *Instit. Prāk.* p. 277. The Deva-n. have *im bhaṇāmi*, which reading violates the metre and makes the construction of the sentence very obscure. They also read *ekkam ekkassa*. *Eka* may be for *ekas-janaḥ*, applicable to either gender. The commentary of C. is in favour of the above interpretation.

Verse 118. ĀRYĀ or GĪTHĀ. See verse 2.

— — | उ — उ | उ — उ || उ — उ | उ — उ | उ — उ | — — | —
— — | उ — उ | उ — उ || — — | उ — उ | उ — — | — — | उ

राजा ।

किमिदमुपन्यस्तम् ।

शकुन्तला ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

* पावओक्खु एसो वञ्जणोबंखासो ।

शार्ङ्गरथः ।

कथमिदं नाम । भवन्त एव सुतरां लोकवृत्तान्तनिष्णाताः ।

सतीमपि ज्ञातिकुलैकसंश्रयां

जनोऽन्यथा भर्तृमतीं विशङ्कते ।

अतः समीपे परिणेतुरिष्यते

तदप्रियापि प्रमदा स्वबन्धुभिः ॥११९॥

राजा ।

किं चाचभवती मया परिणीतपूर्वा ।

शकुन्तला ॥ सविषादम् ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

b हिञ्जअ । सम्पदं दे आसङ्का ।

a पावकः खल्वेष वचनोपन्यासः ।

b हृदय । साम्प्रतं त आसङ्का ।

¹ 'Truly, the import of this speech [that which is proposed by this speech] is (like) fire.' The Mackenzie MS. inserts *eso* after *kkhu*.

² 'Such-persons-as-your-Majesty are certainly full well acquainted with the ways of the world.' *Loka-vṛittānta-nishñātāḥ* = *loka-vyavahāra-jñātāḥ*, S. *Ni-shñāta* (= *abhijña*, C.), lit. 'bathed in ;' hence 'conversant with.' The Sāhit.-d. (p. 193) reads *bhavān loka-vṛittānte nishñātāḥ*.

³ 'People suspect a married woman [woman who has a husband] residing wholly in her kinsmen's family, although chaste, (to be) the reverse. Hence a young woman is preferred by her own relatives (to be) near her husband, even though she be disliked by him.' *Jiñāti-ku*° = *nija-grīha-vāsinīm*, S. *Anyathā*, i. e. *vyabhićāriṇīm*, 'unchaste,' S. *Ishyate* = *ākān-kshyate*, S. *Tad-apriyāpi*, the Beng., my own MS., and the Sāhit.-d. read *priyāpriyā vā*, 'liked or disliked ;' but K. supports the other reading.

शार्ङ्गेरयः ।

किं कृतकार्यद्वेषाद्धर्मं प्रति विमुखतोचिता राज्ञः ।

राजा ।

कुतोऽयमसत्कल्पनाप्रश्नः ।

शार्ङ्गेरयः ।

मूर्खन्यमी विकाराः प्रायेणैश्वर्यमन्त्रेषु ।

राजा ।

विशेषेणाधिक्षिप्तोऽस्मिं ।

गौतमी ।

^a जादे । मुहुत्तञ्च मा लज्ज । अबणइस्सं दाव दे ओउण्णं ।
तदो तुमं भट्टा अहिजाणिस्सदि । ॥ इति यथोक्तं करोति ॥

राजा ॥ शकुन्तलां निर्वर्त्य । आत्मगतम् ॥

इदमुपनतमेवं रूपमक्लिष्टकान्ति

प्रथमपरिगृहीतं स्यान्न वेत्यव्यवस्यन् ।

^a जाते । मुहुर्त्तं मा लज्जस्व । अपनेष्यामि तावत्सेऽद्यगुह्यतन् । तत्तत्त्वां भर्ताभिज्ञा-
स्यति ।

¹ 'On account of dislike to a deed done, is opposition to justice becoming in a king?' This is the reading of the oldest Bengālī, and I have adopted it as preferable to that of the Deva-n., *kiṃ kṛita-kārya-dvesha dharmam prati vimukhatā kṛitāvajñā*. Dr. Boehtlingk suggests that *kṛitāvajñā* is probably an interpolation from the margin.

² 'Whence is this inquiry (accompanied) by the fabrication of a falsehood?' *Avidyamānārthasya kalpanayā kṛitaḥ praśnaḥ*, K. According to Dr. Burkhard, 'inquiry about a crime which has not been committed.'

³ 'These changes-of-purpose [fickleness of disposition] mostly take effect [wax strong] in those who are intoxicated with sovereign-power.' *Mūr-chanti=vardhante*, S.; =*vyāpnuvanti*, K. (cf. Raghu-v. xii. 57, vi. 9, x. 80). Root *mūrch* has generally the opposite sense, 'to lose strength,' 'faint away.' It is applied to the thickening of darkness, in Vikram., Act III, *tamasām niśi mūrchatām*.

⁴ 'I am especially aimed-at-by-this censure,' i.e. I am the especial object of this censorious remark about 'persons intoxicated with power.'

भ्रमर इव विभाते कुन्दमन्तस्तुषारं

न खलु च परिभोक्तुं नैव शक्नोमि हातुम् ॥१२०॥

॥ इति विचारयन्स्थितः ॥

प्रतीहारी ।

‘अहो धम्मावेक्खिदा भट्टिणो । ईदिसं णाम सुहोवणदं
रुवं देक्खिअ को अणो विअरेदि ।

शाङ्गेरवः ।

भो राजन् । किमिति जोषमास्यते ।

राजा ।

भोस्तपोधनाः । चिन्तयन्नपि न खलु स्वीकरणमचभवत्याः
स्मरामि । तत्कथमिमामभिव्यक्तसत्त्वलक्षणां प्रत्यात्मानं
क्षेत्रिणमाशङ्कमानः प्रतिपत्स्ये ।

^a अहो धर्मावेक्षिता भट्टः । ईदृशं नाम सुखोपनतं रूपं दृष्ट्वा कोऽन्यो विचारयति ।

¹ ‘Not settling-in-my-mind [not deciding or determining] whether this form of unblemished beauty thus presented (to me) [brought near to me] may or may not have been formerly married [by me]; verily I am neither able to enjoy nor to abandon (it), like a bee at the break of day, the jasmine-blossom filled with dew.’ *Aklishṭa-kānti* (= *anavadya-saundaryam*, K. *Parigrihītam*, see p. 181, n. 2. *A-vyavasyan* (= *a-niścīnvan*), so reads K.; I have ventured to follow him, although nearly all the Deva-n. MSS. have *vyavasyan* (cf. p. 146, l. 2, n. 1; and p. 161, l. 9). If *vyavasyan* is retained, it must be translated ‘deliberating,’ ‘striving to discover.’ *Antas-tushāra*, lit. ‘having dew in the interior.’

² ‘Why do you sit [is it sat] so silent?’ *Kimartham maunaṃ kṛitam asti*, S. Cf. *kiṃ tūshṇīm evāste*, Vikram., Act IV.

³ *Svīkaraṇam* (= *vivāham*, S.), ‘making one’s own,’ i.e. ‘taking in marriage.’

⁴ ‘How, then, shall I act towards her, bearing evident signs of pregnancy, doubting myself to be her husband.’ *Katham pratipatsye* may mean ‘how shall I make any reply?’ referring to *kiṃ josham āsyate* in the previous speech; or, ‘how shall I receive her?’ see p. 135, n. 1.

Verse 120. MĀLINĪ or MĀNINĪ (a variety of ATĪ-ŚAKVARĪ). See verses 10, 19, 20, 38, 55, 109, 110.

शकुन्तला ॥ अपवार्ये ॥

“अज्जस्स परिणए एव सन्देहो । कुदो दाणिं मे
दूराहिरोहिणी आसा ।

शार्ङ्गरवः ।

मा तावत्

कृताभिमर्शमनुमन्यमानः

सुतां त्वया नाम मुनिर्विमान्यः ।

मुष्टं प्रतिग्राहयता स्वमर्थे

पात्रीकृतो दस्युरिवासि येन ॥१२१॥

शारङ्गतः ।

शार्ङ्गरव । विरम त्वमिदानीम् । शकुन्तले । वक्तव्यमुक्त-
मस्माभिः । सोऽयमत्रभवानेवमाह । दीयतामस्मै प्रत्यय-
प्रतिवचनम् ।

१ आर्यस्य परिणय एव सन्देहः । कुत इदानीं मे दूराधिरोहिण्याशा ।

¹ 'Is the sage after-consenting to his daughter, who had been seduced [carnally-embraced] by thee, to be (thus) insulted forsooth? (he) by whom allowing his stolen property [i. e. Sakuntalā] to be kept [taken], thou hast been made as it were a justified ravisher [robber].' *Kṛitābhi-marśām* = *kṛita-saṃsparśām* = *kṛita-sangrahaṇām*, K. The first sense of *abhi-mṛś* is 'to touch,' 'to handle.' Here, as in *parā-mṛś* (Bhaṭṭi-k. xvii. 38), there is an implication of carnal connexion. *Muṣṭam*, the Taylor MS. has *iṣṭam*, and the Beng. *dusṭam*. It must be borne in mind that Sakuntalā was married to Dushyanta, according to the Gāndharva form (p. 127, n. 3), during the absence of her foster-father (see pp. 134, 135, with notes). *Pratigrāhayatā*, the causal may sometimes give the sense of 'allowing' or 'permitting,' as in *nāśayati*, 'he suffers to perish.' *Pātri-kṛita*, is a Cvi compound, formed from *pātra*, neut. 'a receptacle,' applied to express any deserving or worthy person (see Manu iv. 227).

शकुन्तला ॥ अपवार्य ॥

^a इमं अवाच्यन्तरं गदे तारिसे अणुराए किं वा
सुमराबिदेण । अत्ता दाणिं मे सोअणीओत्ति ववसिदं ।
॥ प्रकाशम् ॥ ^b अज्जउत्त । ॥ इत्यर्थे ॥ ^c संसइदे दाणिं परिणए
ण एसो समुदाआरो । पोरव । ए जुत्तं णाम दे तह
पुरा अस्समपदे सहावुत्ताणहिअअं इमं जणं समअपुब्बं
पतारिअ ईदिसेहिं अक्खरेहिं पञ्चाचक्खिंदुं ।

राना ॥ कथौ पिपाय ॥

शान्तम् । पार्यम् ।

^a इदमवस्थान्तरं गते तादृशेऽनुरागे किं वा स्मारितेन । आभेदानो मे शोचनीय
इति व्यवसितम् । ^b आर्यपुत्र । ^c संशयित इदानीं परिणये नैव समुदाचारः ।
पोरव । न युक्तं नाम ते तथा पुरास्मपदे स्वभावोत्तानहृदयमिदं जनं समयपूर्वं प्रतार्ये-
दुशैरक्षरैः प्रत्याचक्षुम् ।

¹ K., S., and the old Beng. MS. interpret *soaṇīo* by *soḍanīya*, 'to be sorrowed for;' but C. has *soḍhanīya*, and is followed by Chézy and the Calcutta edition. The meaning will then be, 'I myself am now to be cleared [justified] by myself.' All the MSS., except one, insert *me*.

² 'Now that my marriage is called-in-question, this is not the (proper) form-of-address;' see p. 196, n. 4. All the MSS. agree in reading *samu-dāāro* for *samudācāro*; otherwise it might be suspected that *samudāhāro* was the correct word, to which *samudācāro* must be here equivalent.

³ 'It is not becoming in thee, having awhile since in the hermitage so seduced, after-a-formal-agreement, this person [myself] naturally open-hearted, to repudiate her with such words.' *Uttāna*, 'shallow,' 'unreserved,' is the opposite of *gambhīra*, 'deep,' 'reserved;' see p. 39, n. 1. *Samaya-pūrvam*, cf. p. 198, l. 3; and p. 172, l. 4, with note.

⁴ 'Peace! a sin!' i. e. Silence! let me not listen to such sinful words; or, if no stop is placed after *śāntam*, 'May the sin be palliated!' This seems to be the usual formula in the plays for averting the ill effects of blasphemous, malevolent, or lying words. Sometimes the stage-direction *karnau pidhāya* is omitted, compare Acts vii. 57; Mṛicchak. p. 36, l. 5; p. 230, l. 6; p. 306, l. 9; p. 329, l. 1; Mālavik. p. 69, l. 10; Mudrā-r. p. 24, l. 5.

व्यपदेशमाविलयितुं किमीहसे जनमिमं च पातयितुम् ।
कूलङ्क्षेव सिन्धुः प्रसन्नमम्भस्तटतहं च^१ ॥ १२२ ॥

शकुन्तला ।

^a होदु । जइ परमात्थदो परपरिगहसङ्किणा तुए एव पउत्तं ।
ता अहिस्साणेण इमिणा तुह आसङ्गं अबणइस्सं ।

राजा ।

उदारः कल्पः ।

शकुन्तला ॥ मुद्रास्थानं परामृश्य ॥

^b हञ्ची । हञ्ची । अङ्गुलीअअसुणा मे अङ्गुली ।

॥ इति सविषादं गौतमीमवेक्षते ॥

गौतमी ।

^c गूणं दे सक्कावदारब्धन्तरे सचीतिथसलिलं वन्दमाणाए
पब्भट्टं अङ्गुलीअअं ।

^a भवतु । यदि परमार्थतः परपरिग्रहशङ्किना त्वयैवं प्रवृत्तम् । तदभिज्ञानेनानेन
तवाशङ्कामपनेष्यामि ।

^b हाधिक । हाधिक । अङ्गुलीयकशून्या मेऽङ्गुलिः ।

^c नूनं ते शक्रावताराभ्यन्तरे शचीतीर्थसलिलं वन्दमानायाः प्रपद्यमङ्गुलीयकम् ।

¹ 'Why seekest thou to sully the royal-title [race, family] and to ruin this person [myself]; as a stream that-carries-away-its-own-banks (disturbs) the clear water (and overturns) the tree on its margin?' *Vyapadeśam*, i. e. *kulam nāma vā*, 'either family or name,' *C.*; *vyapadiśyate anena iti vyapadeśaḥ kulam*, *S.* *Āvilayitum*, infin. of a nom. verb from *āvila*, 'turbid.' *Sindhuh*, 'a river,' in classical Sanskrit is generally fem., in the older language generally masc.; when *Sindhu* means 'the district Scinde' it is usually masc.

² 'In all probability the ring slipped from (the finger of) thee as thou wert offering homage to the water at Śaśī's holy-pool, within Sakrāvātāra.' Sakra is a name of Indra, and Sakrāvātāra some sacred place of pilgrimage where he descended upon earth. Śaśī is his wife, to whom there was probably a Tīrtha, or holy bathing-place (see p. 17, n. 1), consecrated at this place, where Sakuntalā had performed her ablutions.

Verse 122. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

ॐ — | ॐ — ॐ — || ॐ — ॐ — ॐ — ॐ — ॐ —
— | ॐ — ॐ — || ॐ — ॐ — — | ॐ | ॐ — ॐ

राजा ॥ सस्मितम् ॥

इदं तत्प्रत्युत्पन्नमिति स्त्रैणमिति यदुच्यते ।

शकुन्तला ।

^a एत्थ दाव विहिणा दंसिदं प²हुत्तणं । अवरं दे कहिस्सं ।

राजा ।

श्रोतव्यमिदानीं संवृत्तम् ।

शकुन्तला ।

^b णं एक्कदिअहे णोमालिआमण्डवे णलिणीपत्तभा-
अणंगअं उअअं तुह हत्थे सखिहिदं आसिं ।

राजा ।

शृणुमस्तावत् ।

शकुन्तला ।

^c तक्खणं सो मे पुत्तकिदओ दीहापङ्गो णाम मिअपोदओ

^a अत्र तावद्विधिना दर्शितं प्रभुत्वम् । अपरं ते कथयिष्यामि । ^b नन्वेकदिघसे
नयमालिकामण्डपे नलिनीपद्मभाजनगतमुदकं तव हस्ते सन्निहितमासीत् । ^c तत्खणं
स मे पुत्रकृतको दीर्घपाङ्गो नाम मृगपोतक

¹ 'This is that which is said [thus is proved the truth of the proverb], "Woman-kind is ready-witted."' *Strainam* = *strī-jātiḥ*, 'the female sex,' K. The Beng. have *idaṃ tat pratyutpanna-matitvaṃ strīnām*; cf. Hitop. l. 2320, where *pratyutpanna-matiḥ* is the name given to the ready-witted fish. See also Hitop. l. 2338, 'The food of women is said to be two-fold, their wit four-fold, their cunning six-fold, and their passion eight-fold.'

² 'Here, however, sovereignty has been shewn by destiny.' A similar sentiment occurs further on in this play, and at the beginning of Act IV. of Vikram., *bhavitavya-tā atra balavatī*, 'here destiny has shewn its power.'

³ Dr. Boehtlingk considers that *śrotavyam* is here taken as a substantive, and construes, 'The moment-for-hearing (what else you have to say) has now arrived' (cf. p. 110, l. 9). As the pass. part. is often used substantively the translation may be, 'what took place is now to be heard.'

⁴ 'Lying in a lotus-leaf-cup.' As to *gatam*, see p. 38, n. 1.

⁵ *Sannihitam*, see p. 150, l. 10, with note 3.

⁶ 'Having eyes with long outer corners.' This was the fawn mentioned in verse 94.

^a उबट्टिदो । तुए अञ्चं दाव पढमं पिअउत्ति अणुअम्पिणा
उबच्छन्दिदो उअएण । ए उण दे अपरिचआदो हत्थब्भासं
उबगदो । पच्छा तस्सिं एव मए गहिदे सलिले णेण
किदो पण^३ओ । तदा तुमं इत्थं पहसिदोसि । सब्बो सगन्धेसु
विस्ससदि । दुवेवि एत्थ आरखंआत्ति ।

राजा ।

एवमादिभिरात्मकार्यनिवर्तिनीनामनृतमयवाङ्मधुभिरा-
कृयन्ते विषयिणः ।

गौतमी ।

^b महाभाअ । ए अरुहसि एवमं मन्तिदुं । तबोवणसंवड्ढिदो
अणभिखो अञ्चं जणो कइदवस्स ।

^a उपस्थितः । त्वयायं तावत्प्रथमं पिबन्त्वित्यनुकम्पिनोपच्छन्दित उदकेन । न
पुनस्तेऽपरिचयाद् हस्ताभ्यासमुपगतः । पश्चात्तस्मिन्नेव मया गृहीते सलिलेऽनेन कृतः
प्रणयः । तदा त्वमित्थं प्रहसितोऽसि । सर्वैः सगन्धेषु विश्रसिति । द्वावप्यन्तराख्यका-
विति । ^b महाभाग । नार्हस्येवं मन्त्रयितुम् । तपोवनसंवर्धितोऽनभिज्ञोऽयं जनः
कैतवस्य ।

¹ *Upacchanditah=jala-pānāya preritah*, 'was coaxed to drink the water,'
S.;=*pralobhitah*, 'enticed,' 'coaxed,' Chézy. According to Pāṇ. i. 3, 47,
upa-ccchand means 'to conciliate privately by flattering or coaxing language.'
Cf. Raghu-v. v. 58, where Stenzler translates it by *obsécro*, 'supplicate,' 'beg.'

² *Hastābhyāsa*, lit. 'use of the hand,' i. e. 'stroking with the hand,'
'caressing;' with *upa-gam*, 'to approach for fondling,' 'to allow to be
caressed,' 'to entrust one's self into any one's hands' (cf. p. 209, l. 10).

³ *Pranayaḥ* here, 'trust,' 'confidence' (= *viśvāsaḥ*, S.) *Sagandheshu*, 'in
relatives.' *Sagandha=sadriśa=sannihita*. *Gandha=sambandha*, S.

⁴ So reads my own MS. K. has *āraṇṇaa* (Lassen's Instit. Prāk. p. 187),
and interprets it by *āraṇyakau*. Some read *āraṇṇao*, which seems to be
an error for *araṇṇāṇo* nom. pl. fem. The feminine is admissible on the
principle of the superiority of the human species over animals.

⁵ 'Voluptuaries are allured by such false honied words as these of
women turning (them) away from their own duty.' The Taylor and my
own MS. have *nirvartinām*, which has been adopted in B. and R.'s
dictionary and by Dr. Burkhard; if this reading be preferred, translate

राजा ।

तापसंवृद्धे ।

स्त्रीणामशिक्षितपटुत्वममानुषीषु

सन्दृश्यते किमुत याः प्रतिबोधवत्यः ।

प्रागन्तरिक्षगमनात्स्वमपत्यजात-

मन्यैर्द्विजैः परभृताः खलु पोषयन्ति ॥१२३॥

शकुन्तला ॥ सरोषम् ॥

* अणज्ज । अत्तणो हिअआणुमाणेण पेक्खसि । को दाणिं अणो धम्मकच्चुअप्पवेसिणो तिणच्छखकूबोबमस्स तव अणुकिदं पडिबज्जिस्संदि ।

राजा ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

सन्दिग्धबुद्धिं मां कुर्वन्नकैतव इवास्याः कोपो लक्ष्यते ।

तथा ह्यनया

२०८४

* अनार्ये । आत्मनो हृदयानुमानेन प्रेक्षसे । क इदानीमन्यो धर्मकच्चुकप्रवेशिनस्तृणच्छन्नकूपोपमस्य तवानुकृतं प्रतिपत्स्यते ।

‘of women seeking to accomplish their own ends.’ The Mackenzie has *yoshitām madhura-gīrbhiḥ* for *anṛitamaya-vān-madhubhiḥ*.

¹ According to Pāṇ. ii. 2, 38, *tāpasa-vṛiddhā* is a legitimate compound, although *vṛiddha-tāpasī* would be more usual.

² ‘The untaught cunning is observed of females (even) in-those-that-are-not-of-the-human-race [i. e. even in animals]; how much more (of those) who are endowed with reason [i. e. of women]! The female cuckoos, as-is-well-known [*khalu*] allow their own offspring to be reared by other birds, before soaring in the sky.’ *A-mānushishu*, i. e. *mānusha-jāti-vyatirikṭāsu tiryag-jātishu*, K. *Pratibodhavatyaḥ = jñānīnyaḥ = caitanya-bhājāḥ*, S.; the most obvious sense, if the context would allow it, would be, ‘those women who have received instruction.’ *Para-bhṛitāḥ*, see p. 162, n. 2.

³ ‘What other (person) now would act like [in imitation of] thee, that putting on the garb of virtue resemblest a grass-concealed well?’ *Pratipatsyate*, see p. 135, l. 4, with note 1.

Verse 123. VASANTA-TILAKĀ (a variety of ŚAKVARI). See next verse.

मध्येव विस्मरणदारुणचित्तवृत्तौ
वृत्तं रहःप्रणयमप्रतिपद्यमाने ।

भेदाद्भुवोः कुटिलयोरतिलोहितास्थ्या

भ्रमं शरासनमिवातिरूषा स्मरस्य ॥ १२४ ॥

॥ प्रकाशम् ॥ भद्रे । प्रथितं दुष्यन्तस्य चरितम् । तथापीदं न
लक्षये ।

शकुन्तला ।

“सुदृढु दाव अत्त सच्छन्दचारिणी किदग्धि । जा अहं
इमस्स पुरुवंसप्पच्चरण मुहमहुणो हिअअट्ठिअविसस्स
हत्थब्भासं उवगदा । ॥ इति षटानेन मुखमावृत्य रोदिति ॥

शाङ्गेरवः ।

इत्थमात्मकृतमप्रतिहतं चापलं दहति ।

^a सुष्ठु तावदत्र स्वच्छन्दचारिणी कृतास्मि । याहमस्य पुरुवंशप्रत्ययेन मुखमधोर्हिदय-
स्थितविषस्य हस्ताभ्यासमुपगता ।

¹ ‘For (when) I, whose state of feeling was dreadfully-severe from the absence of (all) recollection, (persisted in) not admitting that affection had privately existed (between us); it (seemed) as if (the god) Smara’s bow was snapped asunder by that very-red-eyed one with excessive anger, on the parting of her curved eyebrows.’ The double-entendre in the word *Smara*, which means ‘recollection’ as well as ‘the god of Love,’ is noticeable (see the notes on *Kāma-deva*, p. 99, n. 1, and p. 100, n. 1). The figure by which the eyebrows of a beautiful woman are compared to Cupid’s bow is common, and the glances from the eye are by a similar metaphor often likened to arrows discharged from it. *Sakuntalā* is said to break the bow by the parting of her eyebrows, which were contracted in anger. Possibly one effect of anger might be to wrinkle the brow, which would appear to separate the eyebrows.

² Lit. ‘a wilful, self-willed woman,’ ‘one who acts on the impulse of the moment.’ It may have this sense here, but *S.* interprets it by *ganikā*, ‘a wanton, unchaste woman.’

³ ‘Thus a self-committed hasty action, when not counteracted, leads-to-

Verse 124. VASANTA-TILAKĀ (a variety of ŚAKVARI). See verses 8, 27, 31, 43, 46, 64, 74, 80, 82, 83, 91, 93, 94, 95, 100, 104, 105, 108, 123.

अतः परीक्ष्य कर्तव्यं विशेषात्सङ्गतं रहः ।

अज्ञातहृदयेष्वेवं वैरीभवति सौहृदम् ॥ १२५ ॥

राजा ।

अयि भोः । किमचभवतीप्रत्ययादेवास्मान्सम्भृतदोषैरधिक्षिपेयम् ।

शाङ्करवः ॥ मासूयम् ॥

श्रुतं भवन्निरधरोत्तरम् ।

keen-remorse [burns]. Most of the Deva-n. MSS. have *parihatam* for *apratihatam*; the Mackenzie has *pratihatam*; the oldest Beng. *apratihatam*. *Cāpalam* is 'any action proceeding from thoughtlessness or over-precipitation.' *Dahati*, the Hindūs connect a burning or smarting sensation with the idea of remorse of conscience (cf. *manas-tāpa*, *paśāt-tāpa*, *anu-tāpa*, &c.)

¹ 'Therefore a union, especially (when) in private, ought to be formed with-great-circumspection [after having made proper inquiry or experiment, i. e. after investigating each other's character and circumstances]. Thus (is it that) between those who know not (each other's) hearts, friendship becomes enmity.' *Parīkshya*, the Beng. have *samīkshya*. *Sangataṃ rahaḥ* = *rahasi sangamaḥ*, K.

² 'Do you reproach us with accumulated accusations [faults]?' Most of the Deva-n. MSS. have *saṃyuta-doshākshareṇa kshinūtha*. The above is the reading of the oldest Beng., supported by K., who has *sambhṛita-doshakarshaṇena*.

³ *Sāsūyam*, 'scornfully,' 'sarcastically;' lit. 'with detraction.'

⁴ *Adharottaram* = *nikriṣṭa-prādhānyam*, 'ascendancy of the low,' 'placing that at the top which ought to be at the bottom,' C. In Manu viii. 53, the word occurs in the sense of 'confused and contradictory statement;' and again in vii. 21, it is applied to express the confusion of ranks [*adharam* = *śūdrādi*; *uttaram* = *pradhānam*] which would ensue, if justice were not duly administered by the king. It may be translated here 'confusion of principles,' 'inversion of the proper order of things,' and probably refers to the ironical statement in the succeeding verse. Hence the meaning may be, 'You have been taught upside down or backwards.' In other words, 'The usual definition of the fourth Pramāṇa (*śabda*) is *āpta-vākya*, you would make it *anāpta-vākya*, the words of an improper person.' See Indian Wisdom, pp. 72, 92. *Adharottara* may mean 'reply to a statement' or 'question and answer.'

Verse 125. ŚLOKA or ANUŚTUBH. See verses 5, 6, 11, 12, 26, 47, 50, &c., 87.

आ जन्मनः शाठ्यमशिक्षितो य-
 स्तस्याप्रमाणं वचनं जनस्य ।
 परातिसन्धानमधीयते यै-
 र्विद्येति ते सन्तु किलाप्तवाचः ॥१२६॥

राजा ।

भोः सत्यवादिन् । अभ्युपगतं तावदस्माभिरेवम् । किं
 पुनरिमामतिसन्धाय लभ्यते ।

शाङ्गरवः ।

विनिपातः ।

राजा ।

विनिपातः पौरवैः प्रार्थ्यत इति न श्रद्धेयमेतत् ।

शाङ्कतः ।

शाङ्गरव । किमुत्तरेण । अनुष्ठितो गुरोः सन्देशः ।
 प्रतिनिवर्तामहे वयम् । ॥ राजानं प्रति ॥

तदेषा भवतः कान्ता त्यज वैनां गृहाण वा ।

उपपन्ना हि दारेषु प्रभुता सर्वतोमुखी ॥१२७॥

¹ 'The declaration of that person who from birth is untrained to guile (is) without authority. Let those persons, forsooth, by whom the de-ceiving of others is studied, calling it a science, be (alone considered) worthy of belief.' *A janmanah*, see p. 155, n. 3 at the end. *A-pramāṇam* = *a-yathārtham*, *S.* *Ati-sandhānam*, cf. p. 99, l. 2. *Āpta-vācaḥ* = *ya-thārtha-vācānāḥ*, *S.*; = *pramāṇa-vācāḥ*, *K.*

² *Vinipāta*, 'ruin,' 'destruction,' = *pratyavāya*, *K.*; = *naraka-ga-mana*, *S.*

³ 'She is, then, your wife; either abandon her or take her; for the authority over wives is admitted to be unlimited [reaching everywhere, unbounded].' *Kāntā*, the Beng. MSS. have *patnī*. *Sarvato-mukhī*, lit. 'looking or facing in every direction,' = *sarva-karāṇa-samarthā*, 'omni-potent,' 'able to do everything,' *C.*; = *sarva-prakāreṇa*, 'of every kind,' *S.*

Verse 126. *UPAJĀTI* or *ĀKHYĀNAKĪ* (a variety of *TRISHṬUBH*). See verses 41, 107, 121.

Verse 127. *SLOKA* or *ANUSṬUBH*. See verses 5, 6, 11, 12, 26, 47, 50, 51, &c., 125.

गौतमी ।

गच्छायतः । ॥ इति प्रस्थिताः ॥

शकुन्तला ।

^a कहां इमिणा किदवेण विप्पलद्धमिह । तुम्हेवि मं
परिदेविणिं परिच्चञ्चह । ॥ इत्यनुप्रतिष्ठते ॥

गौतमी ॥ स्थिता ॥

^b बच्छ सङ्गरव । अणुगच्छदि इञ्चंक्खु णो करुणपरि-
देविणी सउन्दला । पच्चादेसपरुसे भत्तुणि किं वा मे
पुत्तिञ्चा करिस्सदि ।

शाङ्गेरवः ॥ सरोपं निवृत्त्य ॥

किं पुरोभागिनि स्वातन्त्र्यमवलम्बसे । ॥ शकुन्तला भीता वेषते ॥

शाङ्गेरवः ।

शकुन्तले ।

यदि यथा वदति क्षितिपस्तथा

त्वमसि किं पितुरुत्कुलया त्वया ।

अथ तु वेत्सि शुचि व्रतमात्मनः

पतिकुले तव दास्यमपि क्षमम् ॥१२८॥

^a कथमनेन कितवेन विप्रलभास्मि । यूयमपि मां परिदेविनीं परित्यजथ । ^b वत्स
शाङ्गेरव । अनुगच्छतीयं खलु नः करुणपरिदेविनी शकुन्तला । प्रत्यादेशपरुषे भर्तारि
किं वा मे पुत्री करिष्यति ।

¹ 'O naughty one, dost thou affect independence [art thou determined to have thy own way]?' *Puro-bhāgini* = *dushṭe*, K. ; = *doshaiḥkadarśini*, *doshaiḥka-drik*, Ś. and C. *Puro-bhāgin* first means 'one who takes the first share or more than his proper share,' i. e. 'a grasping character' (cf. Vikram., end of Act III, *mā mām puro-bhāginī iti samarthayasi*); then, 'malevolent,' 'censorious'; lastly, as here, 'a wilful, perverse person.' Most of the Deva-n., unsupported by the commentators, have *purobhāge*. *Svātantrya*, cf. Manu ix. 3, *na strī svātantryam arhati*; and see p. 49, n. 1.

² 'If thou art so, as the king asserts, what (connexion will remain) to

Verse 128. DEUTA-VILAMBITA (a variety of JAGATĪ). See verses 45, 72.

तिष्ठ । साधयामो वयम् ।

राजा ।

भोस्तपस्विन् । किमचभवतीं विप्रलभसे । कुतः ।

कुमुदान्येव शशाङ्कः सविता बोधयति पङ्कजान्येव ।

वशिनां हि परपरिग्रहसंश्लेषपराङ्मुखी वृत्तिः ॥१२९॥

शाङ्करवः ।

यदा तु पूर्ववृत्तमन्यसंज्ञाद्विस्मृतो भवान् । तदा कथम-
धर्मभीरुः ।

राजा ।

भवन्तमेवाच गुरुलाघवं पृच्छामि ।

the father with thee fallen from thy family [an outcast from thy family] ? but if thou art conscious that thy own marriage-vow [conduct] is free-from-taint [pure], even slavery will be supportable in thy husband's household.' *Kim pitur*, some Beng. MSS. have *kim punar utkulayā*, i. e. *kula-vyavahārātikrameṇa vidyamānayā*, S. *Vrata*=*caritra*, K.;=*pati-vrata*, S.

¹ 'We must set off on our return,' lit. 'we must finish our business.'

² 'The moon awakes [expands] the night-lotuses only, the sun the day-lotuses only; for the character [feelings] of those who control their passions recoils [turns away with abhorrence] from embracing the wife of another.' *Kumuda* is a kind of lotus, which blossoms in the night (see p. 120, n. 1); the *panka-ja*, or mud-born lotus, opens its petals only in the day. *Bodhayati*=*prakāśayati*. *Parigraha*, see p. 181, n. 4.

³ *Anyā-sangāt*, i. e. *anyasyāḥ kāntāyāḥ sangāt*, 'on account of union with another wife.' *Vismṛita*, see p. 161, n. 3 at the end; Gram. 896.

⁴ *Guru-lāghava* is properly a kind of abstract noun formed from the Dvandva *guru-laghu*, the Vṛiddhi taking place in the second member of the compound instead of the first. The sense will then be, 'I ask your reverence as to the greater and the less [i. e. the heavier and the lighter] sin.' This is addressed to the Brāhman who acts as the Purohita, whose duty it would be to advise the king as to which was the more or less sinful course. This sense of *guru-lāghava* is supported by several other passages (Mahā-bh. xii. 1273, iii. 10572; Manu ix. 299). The more obvious sense would be, 'the alleviation [solution] of a grave matter.'

Verse 129. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

ॐ - | - ॐ | - - || ॐ - | - ॐ | ॐ - | - - | ॐ
ॐ - | ॐ ॐ ॐ | - ॐ || - - | ॐ - | ॐ | - - | -

मूढः स्यामहमेषा वा वदेन्मिथ्येति संशये ।

दारत्यागी भवाम्याहो परस्त्रीस्पर्शपांशुलः ॥१३०॥

पुरोहितः ॥ विचार्ये ॥

यदि तावदेवं क्रियताम् ।

राजा ।

अनुशास्तु मां भवान् ।

पुरोहितः ।

अत्रभवती तावदा प्रसवादस्मृहे तिष्ठतु । कुत इदमुच्यत
इति चेत् । त्वं साधुभिरुद्दिष्टः । प्रथममेव चक्रवर्तिनं पुं च
जनयिष्यसीति । स चेन्मुनिदौहिचस्तत्सखणीपपन्नो भवि-
ष्यति । अभिनन्द्य शुद्धान्तमेनां प्रवेशयिष्यसि । विपर्यये तु
पितुरस्याः समीपनयनमवस्थितमेव ।

राजा ।

यथा गुरुभ्यो रोचते ।

पुरोहितः ।

वत्से । अनुगच्छ माम् ।

शकुन्तला ।

^a भअवदि वसुहे । देहि मे विवरं ।

^a भगवति वसुधे । देहि मे विवरम् ।

¹ 'In a doubt as to whether I may be infatuated or she may speak falsely, shall I become a repudiator of my wife, or defiled by contact with another's wife?' *Aho*, see p. 49, n. 1 at the end.

² 'A son who has the mark of the Cakra [or discus] in his hand.' When the lines of the right hand formed themselves into a circle, this was the mark of a future hero and emperor. *Cakra-vartin*, 'one whose empire extends to the horizon (*cakra*) or from sea to sea' (see p. 15, n. 2).

³ 'If the Muni's daughter's-son shall be endowed with this mark, having congratulated her thou shalt introduce her to the female-apartments.' *Dauhitra*, from *duhitri*, is like *pautra*, from *putra*. *Suddhānta*, see p. 21, n. 3.

⁴ 'Grant me admission or entrance,' 'open to receive me,' i.e. let me

॥ इति रुदनी प्रस्थिता । निष्क्रान्ता सह पुरोधसा सह तपस्त्रिभिश्च । राजा
 शपथवहितस्मृतिः शकुन्तालागतमेव चिन्तयति ॥
 नेपथ्ये ।

आश्चर्यम् ।

राजा ॥ आकस्मिकम् ॥

किं नु खलु स्यात् ।

पुरोहितः ॥ प्रविश्य । सविस्मयम् ॥

देव । अद्भुतं खलु संवृत्तम् ।

राजा ।

किमेवम् ।

पुरोहितः ।

देव । परावृत्तेषु कण्वशिष्येषु
 सा निन्दन्ती स्वानि भाग्यानि बाला
 बाहूत्क्षेपं क्रन्दितुं च प्रवृत्ता ।

राजा ।

किं च ।

पुरोहितः ।

स्त्रीसंस्थानं चाप्सरस्तीर्थमारा-
 दुत्क्षिप्यैनां ज्योतिरेकं जगाम ॥ १३१ ॥
 ॥ सर्वे विस्मयं रूपयन्ति ॥

remain no longer in the land of the living. *Mama praveśāya dvidhā bhava*, S. The Beng. MSS. have *antaram*=*avakāsam* instead of *vivaram*.

¹ 'That young-creature upbraiding her own fortunes, throwing up her arms, and beginning to weep,' or 'and beginning to weep with repeated uplifting of her arms.' *Bāhūtkshepam* (so read all the MSS.)=*bāhū utkshipya*; this is an instance of an adverbial indecl. part. of repetition compounded with a noun (*bhujocātalanam yathā bhavati evam kranditum pravṛttā*, S.) Examples of this participle are numerous in Bhaṭṭi-k., as in ii. 11, *Latānupātāṃ kusumāni agrihṇāt*, &c.; see Gram. 567.

² 'A single flash-of-light in female shape having snatched her up near

Verse 131. ŚĀLINĪ (a variety of TRISHTUBH), consisting of eleven syllables to the Pāda or quarter-verse, each Pāda being alike.

— — — — | — — — — ||

राजा ।

भगवन् । प्रागपि सोऽस्माभिरर्थः प्रत्यादिष्ट एव । किं
वृथा तर्केणान्विष्यते । विश्राम्यतु भवान् ।

पुरोहितः ॥ विलोक्य ॥

विजयस्व । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्तः ॥

राजा ।

वेचवति । पर्याकुलोऽस्मि । शयनभूमिमार्गमादेशय ।

प्रतीहारो ।

^a इदो इदो देवो । ॥ इति प्रस्थिता ॥

राजा ।

कामं प्रत्यादिष्टां स्मरामि न परियहं मुनेस्तनयाम् ।

बलवत्तु दूयमानं प्रत्याययतीव मां हृदयम् ॥ १३२ ॥

॥ इति निष्क्रान्ताः सर्वे ॥

॥ पञ्चमोऽङ्कः ॥

^a इत इतो देवः ॥

Apsaras-tirtha went off (with her).’ *Strī-samsthānam*, i. e. *striyā iva ākṛitir yasya*, S. *Ārāt=antike, nikāṣe*, K. and S. *Jyotiḥ=tejah. Jagāma*, the Beng. and the Mackenzie MSS. have *tiro’bhūt*, ‘disappeared.’

¹ ‘Granted, I remember not the repudiated Muni’s daughter (to be my) wife; nevertheless (my) heart being powerfully agitated forces me as it were to believe (her).’ *Kāmam=atyartham*, K. *Kāmam kāmānumatau*, S. (cf. p. 24, l. 10; p. 55, n. 3). *Pratyāyayati*, i. e. *tatparigrahe*, S.

Verse 132. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

— — | — — | — — || उ — उ | उ उ — | उ — उ | — उ उ | —
उ उ — | उ — उ | — — || — — | उ उ — | उ | — उ उ | —

॥ अथ पञ्चमषष्ठाङ्कमध्ये प्रवेशकः ॥

॥ ततः प्रविशति नागरिकः श्यालः पञ्चाङ्गद्वयपुरूपमादाय रक्षिणौ च ॥

रक्षिणौ ॥ ताडयित्वा ॥

‘अले कुम्भिलंआ । कहेहि । कहिं तुए एशे मणिवन्ध-
णुक्खिसणमहेए लाअकीए अङ्गुलीअए शमाशदिए ।

^a अरे कुम्भिलक । कयय । कुत्र त्वयेतन्मणिवन्धनोक्तीशैनामधेयं रामक्रीयमङ्गु-
लीयकं समासादितम् ।

¹ *Praveśaka*, see p. 97, n. 3.

² ‘Then enters the king’s-brother-in-law (as) superintendent of the city-police, and two policemen [guards] bringing a man (with his hands) bound behind.’ *Nāgarikaḥ*=*nagarādhikārī*, ‘superintendent of the city,’ *S.*;= *nagare niyuktaḥ*, ‘one set over the city,’ *K.*; here ‘the chief of the police.’ *Syāla* (also written *syāla*)=*rāshṭriya* or *rāshṭriya* (*Amara-k.*) The king’s brother-in-law, who here acts as superintendent of police, is a character not unfrequently introduced in the plays (cf. *Mricchak.* p. 224, l. 4; p. 227, l. 12; p. 230, l. 1, in which passages he is called *rāja-syālaḥ* and *rāshṭriya-syālaḥ*). *K.* observes that the policemen and the fishermen in this scene speak the *Māgadhi* form of *Prākṛit* (see *Lassen’s Instit. Prāk.* p. 391), but *S.* affirms that the fisherman speaks the *Sākāra* dialect (*āura-pātras tu śākāra-nāmadheyah śākāra-prāya-bhāṣanāt*), see *Lassen’s Instit. Prāk.* p. 422. Both *S.* and *K.* have omitted to make mention of the dialect spoken by the *Syāla* or *Nāgarika*. According to *Viśvanātha* (*Sāhit.-d.* p. 180, l. 12) he ought to speak the *Dākṣiṇātyā* form of *Prākṛit*. In the *Beng. MSS.*, and some of the *Devān.*, he is certainly made to speak a dialect distinct from the other characters of this scene, but in the best *MSS.* pure *Prākṛit* forms are found in the speeches attributed to him. Indeed, as brother-in-law of the king, he must have been a *Kshatriya*, or one of the military caste.

³ ‘O thief!’ *Kumbhila* or *kumbhilaka* seems to be identical with *kum-bhila*, *kumbhīlaka*, *kumbhīra*, *kumbhīraka*, &c. Compare in the beginning of Act V. of *Vikram.*, *maṇi-kumbhīraka*, ‘gem-stealer’ (applied to the bird who swallowed the crest-jewel); and at the end of Act II, *loptreṇa sūcitasya kumbhīrakasya*; and in *Mālavik.*, *aho kumbhīlakaiḥ parihara-ṇīyā cāndrikā*.

⁴ ‘The setting of which is engraven with his name.’ *Maṇi-bandhana*, which usually signifies ‘the wrist,’ is here the place of the setting

पुरुषः ॥ भीतिनाटितंकेन ॥

^a पशीदन्ते भावमिंशे । अहके ए ईदिशकम्मकाली ।

प्रथमः ।

^b किं खु शोहणे बम्हणेत्ति कलिअ लखा पडिग्गहे दिंखे ।

पुरुषः ।

^c शुणुह दाणिं । अहके शक्कावदालम्भनलवाशी धीवले ।

द्वितीयः ।

^d पाडच्चला । किं अम्हेहिं जादी पुच्छिदा ।

श्यालः ।

^e सूअअ । कहेदु सबं अणुक्कमेण । मा एं अन्तरा पडिबन्धह ।

^a प्रसीदन्तु भावमिन्नाः । अहं नेदृशकर्मकारी ।

^b किं खलु शोभनो ब्राह्मण

इति कृत्वा राज्ञा प्रतिग्रहो दत्तः ।

^c शृणुतेदानीम् । अहं शक्कावताराभ्यन्तरवासी

धीवरः ।

^d पाटच्चर । किमस्माभिर्जातिं पृष्टः ।

^e सूचक । कथयतु सर्वम-

नुक्रमेण । मेनमन्तरा प्रतिबधीतम् ।

[technically, the collet, نگیں دان *nigīn dām*] of the jewel which formed the *mudrā* or seal of the ring, mentioned p. 53, n. 3. *Mañiḥ khaḍyate yasminn iti mañi-bandhanah*, K. The name might have been engraven on the stone itself, or on the gold in which it was set. *Utkrī* is used in the sense of 'excavating,' in *Mahā-bh.* i. 5813; and *samutkīrṇa* with the meaning 'perforated,' in *Raghu-v.* i. 4.

¹ 'With a gesticulation of fear.' The *ka* added to *nāṭita* may possibly signify a poor, sorry, or ludicrous gesture. It is often pleonastic, but in the plays it will sometimes be found affixed to the past passive participle, to which it gives the sense of a verbal noun. Thus *udbhrāntaka* and *apavāritaka* (*Mṛicchak.* p. 171) for *udbhrānti* and *apavārāṇa*.

² 'Your honour.' *Bhāva* = *mānya*, S., 'venerable,' 'respectable,' to which *miśra* may be added (see p. 7, n. 3).

³ 'Was it forsooth a present given by the king (to thee), imagining (thee to be) an illustrious Brāhman?' *Pratigraha* (see p. 54, l. 2, with note) is especially 'a donation to a Brāhman at suitable periods,' *Kṛitvā*, 'thinking,' see p. 170, n. 3 in the middle; and cf. *Mālavik.* p. 23, l. 9, *parakāryam iti kṛitvā*; also *Mṛicchak.* p. 147, l. 5.

⁴ Verbs of 'asking' in Sanskrit govern a double accusative case, one of which is retained after the past passive participle.

⁵ *Sūcaka*, 'informer,' is the name of one of the *rakṣiṇah*, or 'policemen.'

उभौ ।

* जं आबुत्ते आणवेदि । कहेहि ।

पुरुषः ।

b अहके जालुग्गालादीहिं मच्छबन्धणोबाएहिं कुटुम्ब-
लणं कलेमि ।

इयालः ॥ विहस्य ॥

c विमुद्धो दाणिं आजीवो ।

पुरुषः ।

d भट्टा । मा एव्भं भण ।

शहजे किल जे विणिन्दिए ण हु दे कम्म विवज्जणीअए ।
पशुमालणकम्मदालुणे अणुकम्पामिदु एव शोत्तिए ॥१३३॥

a यदावुत्त आज्ञापयति । कथय ।

b अहं जालोद्धारदिभिर्नैः बन्धनोपायैः

कुटुम्बभरणं करोमि ।

c विशुद्ध इदानीमाजीवः ।

d भर्तः । मैवं भण ।

सहजं किल यद्विनिन्दितं न खलु तत्कर्म विवर्जनीयम् ।

पशुमारणकर्मदारुणोऽनुकम्पामिदुरेव शोचियः ॥

¹ *Ābutta*, 'a sister's husband,' or 'brother-in-law,' according to *Āmara-k.* vii. 12. In *Mriécchak.* p. 339, l. 12, this word is applied as a title of respect by a son to his father; but Dr. Boehtlingk conjectures that this may be an error for *āvuka*, the regular theatrical term for 'father.' According to Dr. Burkhard, *ābutta* = Sanskrit *bhāva*, 'an honourable sir,' 'gentleman.'

² 'I make the support of my family by nets, hooks, and the other contrivances for catching fish.' *Udgāla* or *udgāra* = *valiṣa* or *vaḍiṣa*, 'a fish-hook,' K. *Jāla-valiṣa-ppahudihim* = *jāla-vaḍiṣa-prabhṛtibhiḥ* is the reading of the Bengālī Recension. *Jālodgāra* may mean 'the casting of nets.'

³ This is spoken ironically, as, according to Manu (x. 46-48), the *nishāda*, or fisherman caste, was one of the lowest. 'Those who are considered as low-born shall subsist only by such employments as the twice-born despise. *Nishādas* (must subsist) by catching fish,' &c. Any occupation which involved the sin of slaughtering animals (excepting in the case of sacrificing to the god *Siva*) was considered despicable. Butchers and leather-sellers were as great, or even greater, objects of scorn.

⁴ 'That occupation in which one was born, as-the-saying-is (*kila*),

श्यालः ।

^a तदो तदो ।

पुरुषः ।

^b एकश्चिं दिअशे खण्डशो लोहिअमच्छे मए कप्पिदे जाव ।

^a तत्तत्तः ।

^b एकस्मिन्दिवसे खण्डशो रोहितमस्यो मया कल्पितो यावत् ।

though in bad-repute, verily must not be abandoned. The same Brāhman, who is savage in the act of slaughtering animals, may be (of a disposition) tender with compassion.' *Saha-ja = kula-kramānugata*, 'inherited from one's forefathers.' See Indian Wisdom, p. 140 and note. Manu is very peremptory in restricting special occupations to the different castes, especially to the mixed and lowest castes, formed by intermarriage with the others. 'A man of the lowest class, who, through covetousness, lives by the acts of the highest, let the king strip of all his wealth and banish. His own office, though badly performed, is preferable to that of another, though well performed; for he who lives by the duties of another class, immediately falls from his own' (Manu x. 96, 97). Hence we find the employments of fishing, slaughtering animals for food, leather-selling, basket-making, burning the dead, &c. &c., assigned to men born in certain impure castes, and confined perpetually to their descendants. To the higher and purer castes a greater variety of employment was allowed. S. observes that the Brāhman is called *Shat-karman*, from the precept of Manu (i. 88), which enjoins upon him six occupations, viz. reading, teaching, sacrificing, assisting others to sacrifice, giving, and receiving. See Indian Wisdom, p. 244. Under certain circumstances he was allowed by Manu to engage even in trade, and other employments. The sacrifice of animals was enjoined only on the priests of the god Śiva. The Brāhman, in the worship of this god, might have to kill animals; but this was as much a necessary part of his business, as killing fish, of the fisherman, and was no proof of any natural cruelty of disposition. S. defines a Srotriya Brāhman thus: *Janmanā Brāhmaṇo jñeyah, saṁskārair dvija ucyate, vidyayā yāti vipratvaṁ, tribhiḥ śrotriya ucyate*, 'birth constitutes the title Brāhman; sacramental rites (especially that of investiture with the sacred thread), the title Dvija, or twice-born; knowledge, the title Vipra; and all three Srotriya.' The usual definition of this word is, a Brāhman conversant with *śruti*, or scripture.

¹ The *Rohita* or *Rohi* fish (Cyprinus Rohita), lit. 'red-fish,' is a kind of carp, found in lakes and ponds in the neighbourhood of the Ganges. It grows to the length of three feet, is very voracious, and its flesh, though

^a तश्च उदलभन्तले एदं लदणभाशुलं अङ्गुलीअअं
देक्खिअं। पच्छा अहके शे विक्कआअ दंशअन्ते गहिदे भाव-
मिस्सेहिं। मालेह वा। मुच्चेह वा। अअं शे आअमवुत्तन्ते।

इयालः ।

^b जाणुअ। विस्सगन्धी गोहादी मच्छबन्धी एव णिस्संसंअं।
अङ्गुलीअअदंसणं से विमरिसिदंअं। राउलं एव गच्छामो।

रक्षिणो ।

^c तह । गच्छ अरे गरिठभेदंअ । ॥ सर्वे परिक्रामन्ति ॥

इयालः ।

^d सूअअ । इमं पुरदुवारे अप्पमत्ता पडिबालह । जाव इमं

^a तस्योदराभ्यन्तर एतद्रत्नभासुरमङ्गुलीयकं दृष्टम् । पश्चादहमस्य विक्रयाय दर्शयन्तु-
हीतो भावमित्रैः । मारयत वा । मुञ्चत वा । अयमस्यागमवृत्तान्तः । ^b जानुक ।
विस्सगन्धिर्गोघाती मत्स्यबन्ध एव निःसंशयम् । अङ्गुलीयकदर्शनमस्य विमर्शयम् ।
राजकुलमेव गच्छामः । ^c तथा । गच्छ अरे ग्रन्थिभेदक । ^d सूचक । इमं
पुरद्वारेऽप्रमत्तौ प्रतिपालयन्तम् । यावदिदम्

coarse, is eaten. Its back is olive-coloured, its belly of a beautiful golden hue, its fins and eyes red.

¹ 'O Jānuka, the villain stinking (as he does) of raw flesh (is) doubtless a fisherman.' Jānuka is the name of the other policeman, who is supposed to have detected the thief (*jānuka iti cōra-jñātur apara-padāter nāma*, S.) Some Beng. MSS. have *jāhua* (= *jāhuka*). *Visra-gandhi* = *āmisha-gandhi*, C. *Go-ghātī*, the killing of a cow (*go-hatyā*), is reckoned by the Hindūs a most heinous crime (cf. Hitop. l. 162). Hence *go-ghātīn*, 'cow-killer,' is applied as a reproachful epithet to any rogue or low person. Thus in the *Mṛicchak.* p. 299, l. 4; p. 317, l. 2, the Cāṇḍāla is called *go-ha* or *go-ghna*.

² '(But) the finding [seeing, shewing] of the ring by him must be (more closely) inquired into.' *Vimarshāvvyam* = *jijñāsāvvyam*, S. Root *mṛi* with *vi* has usually the sense of 'to consider,' 'investigate;' but if the root be *mṛij*, the sense would be 'must be pardoned,' 'overlooked.' K. has *vimārshāvvyam*, from *mṛij*.

³ *Granthi-bhedaka*, 'cut-purse,' lit. 'knot-breaker' or 'knot-cutter.' The Hindūs generally carry their money tied up in a knot in one end of a cloth, which is bound round the waist.

^a अङ्गुलीञ्चञ्चं जहागमणं भट्टिणो णिवेदिञ्च तदो सासणं
पडिच्छिञ्च णिक्कमामि ।

उभौ ।

^b पविशदु आवुत्ते शामिपशादश्श ।

॥ निष्क्रान्तः श्यालः ॥

प्रथमः ।

^c जाणुञ्च । चिलाञ्चदि खु आवुत्ते ।

द्वितीयः ।

^d णं अवशलोबशप्पणीआ लाआणो ।

प्रथमः ।

^e जाणुञ्च । फुलन्ति मे हत्था इमश्श बज्जह्श शुमणो
पिण्डुं । ॥ इति पुरुषं निर्दिशति ॥

पुरुषः ।

^f ण अलुहदि भावे अकालणमालणे भविदुं ।

द्वितीयः ॥ विलोक्य ॥

^g एशे अम्हाणं शामी पत्तहत्थे लाञ्चशाशणं पडिच्छिञ्च
इदोमुहे देक्खीञ्चदि । गिद्धवली भविश्शशि शुणो मुहं

^a अङ्गुलीयकं यथागमनं भर्तुर्निवेष्टुं ततः शासनं प्रतीक्ष्य निष्क्रमामि । ^b प्रवि-
शन्नावुत्तः स्वामिप्रसादाय । ^c जानुक । चिरायति खत्वावुत्तः । ^d नन्वव-
सरोपसर्पणीया राजानः । ^e जानुक । स्फुरतो मे हस्तावस्य बध्यस्य सुमनः पिनडुम् ।
^f नार्हति भावोऽकारणमारणो भवितुम् । ^g एष नो स्वामी पद्महस्तो राजशासनं
प्रतीक्षेतोमुखो दृश्यते । गुम्फलिर्भविष्यति शुनो मुखं

¹ 'My hands tingle [my fingers itch] to bind a flower (about the head) of this victim [criminal about to be executed].' All the Deva-n. MSS. have *sumanaḥ pinaddhum*, excepting the Mackenzie, which has *sumaha-ṇam* for *sumano*. The Beng. have got rid of the difficulty by substituting *vyāpādayitum*, 'to kill.' It is clear from what follows that the two policemen expected that their master would return with the king's order for putting the fisherman to death. From the *Mālati-m.* and other plays, it is evident that a person about to be offered as a victim to Śiva or Durgā had a wreath of flowers bound round the head. This was also the case with common criminals, previous to their execution.

* वा देक्खि^१शशि ।

श्यालः ॥ प्रविश्य ॥

^b सूअअ । मुअेदु एसो जालोअजीवी । उववखो किल
अअं अङ्गुलीअअस्स आअमो ।

सूचकः ।

^c जह आबुत्ते भणादि ।

द्वितीयः ।

^d एशे जमशदणं पविशिअ पडिणिवुत्ते ।

॥ इति पुरुषं परिमुक्तबन्धनं करोति ॥

पुरुषः ॥ श्यालं प्रणम्य ॥

^e भट्टा । अह कीलिशे मे आजीवे ।

श्यालः ।

^f एस भट्टिणा अङ्गुलीअअमुल्लसम्मिदो पसादोवि दाबिदो ।

॥ इति पुरुषाचार्यं प्रयच्छति ॥

^a वा द्रक्ष्यसि । ^b सूचकः । मुच्यतामेष जालोपजीवी । उपपन्नः किलायमङ्गुलीय-
कस्यागमः । ^c यथाबुद्धो भवति । ^d एष यमसदनं प्रविश्य प्रतिनिवृत्तः । ^e भर्तः ।
अथ कीदृशो न आजीवः । ^f एष भर्ताङ्गुलीयकमूल्यसम्मितः प्रसादोऽपि दापितः ।

¹ 'Thou wilt be food for [an offering to] the vultures, or wilt see the face of a dog.' *Gridhra-bali*, see p. 179, n. 1. *Suno mukham*, so read all the Deva-n. MSS., excepting the Mackenzie, which omits the clause entirely. Dr. Boehtlingk has adopted as an emendation, *śiṣuṇo muham*, i. e. *śiṣor* [not *śiṣuṇo*] *mukham*, and translated 'or thou wilt see the face of (thy) child (once more).' He has supported this interpretation by a reference to two other passages, one in Act VII. of this play (*putra-mukha-darśanena*), another in *Mṛicchak.* p. 303, l. 4. Doubtless *putra-mukham dṛiś* is a common phrase, but the whole point of this passage seems to me to lie in the ludicrous substitution of *śunaḥ* for *putrasya*.

² *Yama-sadana*, 'the abode of Yama,' i. e. the infernal city, Yama-pur, whither the Hindūs believe a departed soul immediately repairs, and receives a just sentence from Yama, the Hindū Pluto or Minos. The name Yama, i. e. Restrainer or Punisher (from *yam*, 'to restrain'), is given to him as judge of departed spirits and god of punishment.

³ This is said ironically, in reference to p. 219, l. 7, n. 3.

⁴ *Prasāda*, properly 'a favour,' here 'a present,' 'a gift.'

पुरुषः ॥ सप्रणामं प्रतिगृह्य ॥

^a भट्टकेण अणुगगहिदमिह ।

सूचकः ।

^b एषे णाम अणुगगहिदे जे शूलादो अवदालिअ हन्धिअन्धे पडिट्ठाविदे ।

जानुकः ।

^c आबुत्त । पालिदोशिअं कहेदि तेण अङ्गुलीअएण भट्टिणी शम्मदेण होदंबं ।

इयालः ।

^d ए तस्सं महारुहं रदणं भट्टिणी बहुमदंति तक्केमि । तस्स दंसणेण भट्टिणी अभिमदो जणो सुमरिदो । मुहुत्तअं पकिदिगम्भीरोवि पज्जुस्सुअमणो आसिं ।

सूचकः ।

^e शेविदं णाम आबुत्तेण ।

^a भवैानुगृहीतोऽस्मि ।

^b एष नामानुगृहीतो यः शूलादवतार्य हस्तिस्कन्धे

प्रतिष्ठापितः ।

^c आबुत्त । पालिदोषिकं कथयति तेनाङ्गुलीयकेन भट्टिः सम्मतेन

भविष्यन् ।

^d न तस्मिन्महार्हे रत्नं भट्टिर्वहुमतमिति तर्कयामि । तस्य दर्शनेन

भट्टिरभिमतो जनः स्मृतः । मुहुर्तं प्रकृतिगम्भीरोऽपि पशुसुकमना आसीत् ।

^e शेविदं

नामाबुत्तेन ।

¹ 'This (fellow) forsooth (may well say he) has been favoured, who, after being made to descend from the stake, has been mounted on the withers of an elephant.' *Sūla*, 'a stake for impaling criminals.' The act of impaling was called *sūlāropana*, and one who deserved it *sūlya*. 'Mounting on an elephant' denotes elevation to high dignity, elephants being used in triumphal processions.

² This is the reading of K. Most of the Deva-n. have *palidoṣam ka-hehi* (= *paritoṣam kathaya*). Translate: 'The present proves [betokens, bespeaks] that this ring must be highly prized by the king.'

³ 'Though naturally reserved [unruffled, deep, profound] he became for a moment agitated in mind.' *Gambhīra*, see p. 39, n. 1, and p. 204, n. 3. K. reads *pajjassu-naṇṇo* (= *paryāśru-nayanah*). All Asiatics are skilful in concealing emotion.

जानुकः ।

^a यं भणाहि । इमश्श कए मख्खिआभत्तुणोत्ति ।

॥ इति पुरुषमसूयया पश्यति ॥

पुरुषः ।

^b भट्टालके । इदो अच्चं तुम्हाणं शुमणोमुल्लं होदुं ।

जानुकः ।

^c एत्तके जुज्जइ ।

श्यालः ।

^d धीवर । महत्तरो तुमं पिअवअस्सको दाणिं मे संबुत्तो ।
कादच्चरीसक्खिअं अम्हाणं पढमसोहिदं इच्छीअदि । ता
सोहिडआपणं एव गच्छामो ।

सर्वे ।

^e तह ।

॥ इति निष्क्रान्ताः सर्वे ॥

॥ प्रवेशकः ॥

^a ननु भय । अस्य कृते मत्स्यिकाभर्तुरिति । ^b भट्टारकाः । इतोऽर्धं युष्माकं सुमनोमूल्यं
भवतु । ^c एतावद्युज्यते । ^d धीवर । महत्तरत्वं प्रियवयस्य इदानीं मे संबुत्तः ।
कादच्चरीसाक्षिकमस्माकं प्रथमसौहृदमिष्यते । तच्चौहिडकापणमेव गच्छामः । ^e तथा ।

¹ So read most of the Deva-n. MSS. *Matsyikā* is not given in the Dictionary. Dr. Boehtlingk translates it by *Fisch-brut*, 'the fry of fish,' and observes that it is also the name for a kind of fish called in German *Schaar*. Had the word been *matsyika* or *mātsyika*, 'a fisherman,' there would have been no difficulty. May it not mean 'a fish-woman,' and *matsyikā-bhartṛi*, 'this husband of a fish-woman?' K. and the Bengālī have *matsya-satroh*, 'enemy of fishes.' Burkhard follows this, and reads *mačča-sattunotti*, but in the Vocabulary prefers *mačchiā* = *matsyikā*, 'a fish' (?).

² 'Let the half of this be the price of your flower (for binding about my head).' The fisherman is again ironical. The allusion of course is to the flower mentioned at p. 222, l. 11. There is probably a double-entendre in *sumanaḥ*, which may signify 'good-will,' as well as 'flower.'

³ 'Our first friendship requires to be attested over (some) wine,' i. e. we must pledge ourselves over our cups or in drinking each other's health. *Kādambarī*, 'an intoxicating liquor distilled from the Kadamba flower.' *Sākshikam*, compare *Mālavik*. p. 53, l. 7; *Raghu-v.* xi. 48; *Hitop.* l. 842.

॥ अथ षष्ठीऽङ्कः ॥

॥ ततः प्रविशत्याकाश्यानेन सानुमती नामाश्वराः ॥

सानुमती ।

‘णिबृत्तिदं मए पज्जाअणिबृत्तणिज्जं अच्छरातिथ-
सखिज्झं । जाव साहुजणस्स अभिसेअकालोत्ति सम्पदं
इमस्स राएसिणो उदन्तं पच्चक्खीकरिस्सं । खं मेणआ-
सन्नन्धेण सरीरभूदा दाणिं मे सउन्दला । ताएअ

^a निर्वर्तितां मया पर्यायनिर्वर्तनीयमश्वरस्त्रीर्यैसास्त्रिध्यम् । यावत्साधुजनस्याभिषेक-
काल इति साम्प्रतमस्य राजर्वेरुदन्तं प्रपक्षीकरिष्यामि । ननु मेनकासन्नन्धेन शरीर-
भूतेदानीं मे शकुन्तला । तथा च

¹ ‘Attendance at Apsaras-tīrtha (which is wont) to be performed (by us) in regular-rotation has been performed by me. Now, whilst (it is) the bathing-time of the good people [i.e. of Sakuntalā and the nymphs], I will with my own eyes ascertain the circumstances [news] of this Rājarshi.’ *Sānnidhyam* (from *san-nidha*), lit. ‘proximity;’ here it denotes ‘close attendance or waiting,’ as in Hitop. l. 1112, *anujivinā sānnidhyam avasyam karanīyam*. In the interlude before Act IV. of Vikram., *upasthāna* occurs with the same sense in a parallel passage: *Apsaro-vyāpāra-paryāyena sūryasya upasthāne vartamānayā priya-sakhīyā vinā vasanta-samaya āgata iti balavad utkaṇṭhitāsmi*, ‘I am mightily troubled that the spring season has arrived during the absence of my dear friend, who is in attendance upon Sūrya, according to the regular cycle of nymph’s duty.’ *Ud-anta* (lit. ‘reaching to the end’), ‘telling to the end,’ ‘full tidings,’ ‘news.’

² ‘Verily by (my) connexion with Menakā, Sakuntalā has now become part of myself,’ lit. ‘my own body,’ i.e. ‘part of my own flesh and blood,’ ‘identified with myself.’ As to the nymph Menakā, the mother of Sakuntalā, see p. 44, l. 11 with n. 2, and p. 45, n. 1. *Sarīra-bhūtā*, this is the same sort of compound as *pūga-kṛita* or *pūga-bhūta*; see Pān. ii. 1, 59, and p. 167, n. 2 at the end. Cf. *śarīram asi me*, ‘thou art my body,’ *Mālavik.* p. 33, l. 12.

^a दुहिदुणिमित्तं आदिद्रुपुवम्हि । ॥ समनादवलोक्य ॥ ^b किं
 शुक्लु उदुस्सवेवि णिरुस्सवारम्भं विअ एदं राअउलं
 दीसइ । अत्थि मे विहवो पणिधाणेण सव्वं परिखादुं ।
 किन्दु सहीए आदरो मए माणइदवो । होदु । इमाणं एव
 उज्जाणपालिआणं तिरक्खरिणीपरिच्छा पस्सपरि-
 वत्तिणी भविअ उवलम्भिस्सं । ॥ इति नाट्येनावतीर्य स्थिता ॥

^a दुहितृनिमित्तमादिष्टपूर्वास्ति । ^b किं नु खलु द्युतूत्सवेऽपि निरुत्सवारम्भमि-
 वैतद्भानकुलं दृश्यते । अस्ति मे विभवः प्रणिधानेन सर्वं परिज्ञातुम् । किन्तु सखा
 आदरो मया मानयितव्यः । भवतु । अनयोरेवोद्भानपालिकयोस्तिरस्करिणीपरिच्छन्ना
 पार्श्वपरिवर्तिनी भूत्वोपलप्स्ये ।

¹ *Ritūtsava*, lit. 'the festival of the season,' i.e. the *Vasantotsava*, or 'great vernal festival,' in celebration of the return of spring, and said to be in honour of the god Kṛishṇa. Originally his son Kāma-deva, the god of love, must have been the object of worship in this festival. It is identified with the Holi or Dolā-yātra, the Saturnalia, or rather, Carnival of the Hindūs, when people of all conditions take liberties with each other, especially by scattering red powder and coloured water on the clothes of persons passing in the street, as described in *Ratnāvali*, pp. 5, 6, 7, where syringes and waterpipes are used by the crowd. Flowers, and especially the opening blossoms of the mango, would naturally be much used for decoration at this festival, and as offerings to the god of love. It was formerly held on the full moon of the month Caitra, or about the beginning of April, but now on the full moon of Phālguna, or about the beginning of March. The other great Hindū festival, held in the autumn, about October, is called *Durgotsava* or *Durgā-pūjā*, being in honour of the goddess Durgā.

² *Pranīdhāna*, 'profound meditation,' or that mental faculty by which divine beings were supposed to be able to ascertain future events. The verb *pra-ni-dhā* (sometimes with *manas*) is primarily 'to fix in,' hence 'to fix the mind on,' 'be intent on.' Compare *mayā pranīdhāna-sthitayā atyāhitam upalabdham*, Vikram. (interlude before Act IV).

³ *Tiras-kariṇī*, a kind of magical veil, rendering the wearer invisible.

॥ ततः प्रविशति चूतकुरमवलोकयन्ती चेटी । अपरा च पृष्ठतस्तस्याः ॥

प्रथमा ।

^a आञ्जवहरिञ्चपण्डुर वसन्तमासस्स जोञ्जसवस्स ।
दिट्ठोसि चूदकोरञ्च उदुमङ्गलं तुमं पसाएमि ॥१३४॥

द्वितीया ।

^b परहुदिए । किं एञ्जाइणी मन्नेसि ।

प्रथमा ।

^c महुञ्जरिए । चूदकलिञ्चं देक्खिञ्च उम्मत्तिञ्चा परहुदिञ्चा
होदि ।

^a आतावहरितपाण्डुर वसन्तमासस्य जीवसवस्स ।

दृष्टोऽसि चूतकोरकं चतुमङ्गलं त्वं प्रसादयामि ॥१३४॥

^b परभृतिके । किमेकाकिनी मन्त्रयसे ।

^c मधुकरिके । चूतकलिकां दृष्टोन्मत्ता

परभृतिका भवति ।

¹ 'O reddish pale-green mango-blossom, the very essence of the life of the vernal month, thou art seen (by me, and) I bid thee hail, auspicious-harbinger of the season.' *Ā-tāmra-harita-pāṇḍura*, this kind of Dvandva Bahuvrihi compound, expressing varieties of colour, is noticed by Pāṇ. ii. 1, 69 (cf. *krishṇa-bukla*, *lohita-śavala*, &c.) *Ā* prefixed, implies diminution, and is equivalent to *īśat*. So *ā-pāṇḍu*, 'yellowish,' or 'slightly yellow,' Vikram., Act II. *Jīva-sarvasva*, lit. 'whose whole substance is constituted of life,' see p. 33, n. 1 in the middle. Some MSS. have *jīva-sarvasvam*, agreeing with *tvām*. *Maṅgalam*, 'anything auspicious,' 'any symbol or sign of happiness,' in this latter sense it seems to be used here. The goddess Durgā is called in the same way *sarva-maṅgalā*, 'presiding over the happiness of the whole world.' *Ṛitu* is evidently here the season *par excellence*, the season of all others. *Prasādayāmi*, lit. 'I ask thee to be favourable,' 'I entreat thee to be propitious.'

² *Para-bhṛitīkā*, 'the female of the Indian cuckoo,' see p. 162, n. 2.

Verse 134. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

— — | उ — उ — | — उ — || उ — उ — | — — | उ — उ — | — — | उ
— — | उ — उ — | — उ — || उ — उ — | उ — उ — | उ — | उ — उ — | —

In the last Pāda the syllables *mam* and *e* are considered short by a license peculiar to Prākṛit prosody.

द्वितीया ॥ सहर्षं त्वरयोपगम्य ॥

^a कहां उबट्टिदो महुमासो ।

प्रथमा ।

^b महुअरिए । तव दाणिं कालो एसो मदविब्भमगीदाणं ।

द्वितीया ।

^c सहि । अवलच्च मं । जाव अग्गपादट्टिआ भविअ
चूदकलिअं गेण्हअ कामदेवच्चणं करोमि ।

प्रथमा ।

^d जइ ममबिक्खु अच्चं अच्चणफलस्स ।

द्वितीया ।

^e अकहिदेबि एदं सम्पज्जइ । जदो एक्कं एव णो जीविदं ।
दुधाठिदं सरीरं । ॥ सखीमवलम्ब्य स्थिता चूताकुरं गृह्णाति ॥ ^f अए ।
अप्पडिबुद्धोबि चूदप्पसवो एत्थ बन्धणभङ्गसुरभी होदि ।

॥ कपोतहस्तकं कृत्वा ॥

^a कथमुपस्थितो मधुमासः ।

^b मधुकरिके । तवेदानीं काल एव मदविभ्र-

मगीतानाम् । ^c सहि । अवलच्च मं । यावदग्रपादस्थिता भूत्वा चूतकलिकां
गृहीत्वा कामदेवार्चनं करोमि । ^d यदि ममापि स्वत्वर्थमर्चनफलस्य । ^e अक-
थितेऽपि एतत्सम्पद्यते । यत् एकमेव नो जीवितम् । द्विधास्थितं शरीरम् । ^f अये ।
अप्रतिबुद्धोऽपि चूतप्रसवोऽत्र बन्धनभङ्गसुरभिर्भवति ।

¹ *Bandhana*, i. e. *prasava-bandhana*, 'the foot-stalk of the flower,' see p. 103, l. 3, n. 1.

² 'Having joined the hands together,' or 'having placed them one over another.' *Kapota* is properly 'a dove or pigeon,' but K. informs us that it is also the name for a mode of joining the hands. Probably the hands and fingers were brought into a position bearing some fancied resemblance to a pigeon. S. and C. quote the following verse, which seems to intimate that this position was significant of humble entreaty, respectful representation, or fear : *Sarva-pārśva-samāśleshāt kapotaḥ sarva-śirshakaḥ* [*sarpa-śirshakaḥ*, S.], *bhītau vijñāpane caiva vinaye ca prayujyate*.

^a तुंसि मए चूदङ्कुर दिण्णो कामस्स गहिदधणुअस्स ।
पहिअजणजुवइलक्खो पञ्चअहिअो सरो होहि ॥१३५॥

॥ इति चूताङ्कुरं क्षिपति ॥

कचुकी ॥ प्रविश्य पटोक्षेपेण कुपितः ॥

मा तावदनात्मज्ञे । देवेन प्रतिषिद्धे वसन्तोत्सवे त्वमाप्त-
कलिकाभङ्गं किमारभसे ।

उभे ॥ भीते ॥

^b पसीददु अज्जो । अग्गहीदत्थाओ वअं ।

कचुकी ।

न किल श्रुतं युवाभ्याम् । यद्वासन्तिकैस्तरुभिरपि देवस्य
शासनं प्रमाणीकृतं तदाश्रयिभिः पञ्चभिश्च । तथा हि

^a त्वमसि मया चूताङ्कुर दत्तः कामस्य गृहीतधनोः ।

पथिकजनयुवतिलक्ष्यः पञ्चाभ्यधिकः शरो भव ॥१३५॥

^b प्रसीदन्तार्यः । अगृहीतार्ये आवाप्तम् ।

¹ 'O mango-sprout, thou art offered by me to Kāma-deva (now in the act of) taking-up-his-bow. Become the most excellent arrow of the five, having-for-thy-mark maidens whose lovers are journeying (to some distant land).' As to Kāma and the epithet *pañcābhyadhika* (= *śreshṭha*, K.; = *shashṭha*, S.), see p. 99, n. 1. *Pathika-jana-yuvati*, cf. Megha-d. ver. 8, *pathika-vanīṭāḥ*. With reference to the offering of flowers to Kāma-deva, cf. Ratn. pp. 14, 17.

² 'With a hurried toss of the curtain,' see p. 144, n. 1.

³ 'Do not so, thou thoughtless woman!' *An-ātmajña* (= *ātma-paricaya-rahita*), lit. 'one who does not know his own nature.' It denotes here, 'one who is thoughtless about orders.' As to the Kañcukin or Chamberlain, see p. 186, n. 1.

⁴ 'When even by the vernal shrubs, and by the feathered tribes [birds] their inhabitants, the commands of the king are made the rule [obeyed].' *Pramāṇa* is 'a rule or standard of action,' and *pramāṇi-kṛi*, 'to receive as a rule,' 'to admit as authority' (cf. p. 188, l. 5).

Verse 135. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

— — — | — — | — — — || — — | — — | — — — | — — — | — — —
— — — — | — — — — | — — || — — | — — — | — — — | — — —

चूतानां चिरनिर्गतापि कलिका बध्नाति न स्वं रजः
 सन्नद्धं यदपि स्थितं कुरुवकं तत्कीरकावस्थया ।
 कण्ठेषु खलितं गतेऽपि शिशिरे पुंस्कोकिलानां रुतं
 शङ्के संहरति स्मरोऽपि चकितस्तूणार्धकृष्टं शरम् ॥१३६॥

उभे ।

^a एतन्धि सन्देहो । महप्पहावो राएसी ।

प्रथमा ।

^b अज्ज । कदि दिअहाइं अम्हाणं मित्तावमुणा रट्टिएण
 भट्टिणो पाअमूलं पेसिदाणं । इत्थं च एणो पमदवणस्स

^a नास्ति सन्देहः । महाप्रभावो राजर्षिः । ^b आर्य । कति दिवसान्यावयोर्भिन्ना-
 वसुना राष्ट्रियेण भर्तुः पादमूलं प्रेषितयोः । इत्थं च नौ प्रमदवनस्य

¹ 'The bud of the mangoes, though long since protruded, does not form [gather] its own pollen [dust]. The Kuruvaka flower, though all ready to blossom, remains in its budding state. The note falters in the throats of the male-cuckoos, though the cold-dews are passed. I suspect even Smara, being daunted, arrests [replaces] the shaft half-drawn from (his) quiver.' *Badhnāti*, see p. 29, n. 1 in the middle; and compare *ishad-baddha-rajah-kanāgra-kapishā cūte navā mañjarī*, Vikram., Act II. *Sannaddham* = *pushpitum udyatam*, S.; = *vikāsonmukham*, K. (cf. p. 27, l. 6, n. 2). *Sthitam*, cf. p. 1, l. 2. *Kuruvaka* is either the crimson amaranth, or a purple species of *Barleria*. *Tat-korakāvasthayā* = *kalikā-daśayā*, S.; i. e. *na vikāsitam*, C. *Skhalitam* = *gadgaditam*, K. *Sisira*, properly 'the dewy season,' or 'season of hoar-frost.' The Hindūs divide the year into six seasons of two months each, viz. 1. Spring, *Vasanta*, beginning about the middle of March, or according to some, February; 2. Summer, *Grishma*; 3. Rains, *Varshā*; 4. Autumn, *Sarad*; 5. Winter, *Hemanta*; 6. Dews, *Sisira*. *Puṇs-kokilānām rutam*, cf. *parabhṛita-virutam*, p. 162, l. 4, with note. *Samharati*, cf. p. 14, l. 3. It is clear that *saṃ-hṛi* and *prati-saṃ-hṛi* may have the sense of 'replace,' in reference to a quiver, as in *Mahā-bh.* iii. 772, we have *saṃharasva punar vāṇam*. See also *Raghu-v.* iii. 64. *Smara*, see p. 209, n. 1.

² '(But) few days (have elapsed) to us sent to the feet of his Majesty

Verse 136. ŚĀRDŪLA-VIKRĪḌITA (a variety of ATIDHṚITI). See verses 14, 30, 36, 39, 40, 63, 79, 85, 86, 89, 97, 98, 111.

^a पालणकम् समप्पिदं । ता आअन्तुअंदाए अस्सुदपुब्बो
अप्पेहिं एसो वुत्तन्तो ।

कचुकी ।

भवतु । न पुनरेवं प्रवर्तितव्यम् ।

उभे ।

^b अज्ज । कोदूहलं णो । जइ इमिणा जणेणं सोदब्बं । कहेदु
भञ्जं । किष्णिमित्तं भट्टिणा वसन्नूसवो पडिसिद्धो ।

सानुमती ।

^c उस्सवप्पिअं खु मणुस्सा । गरुणा कारणेण होदब्बं ।

कचुकी ।

बहुलीभूतमेतत्किं न कथ्यते । किमचभवत्योः कर्णपथं
नायातं शकुन्तलाप्रत्यादेशकौलीनम् ।

^a पालनकम् समर्पितम् । तदागनुकतयाश्रुतपूर्वं आवाभ्यामेव वृत्तान्तः । ^b आर्यैः ।
कौतूहलं नौ । यद्यनेन जनेन श्रोतव्यम् । कथयतु भवान् । किन्निमित्तं भर्त्रा वसन्तोत्सवः
प्रतिषिद्धः । ^c उत्सवप्रियाः स्त्रियः मनुष्याः । गुरुणा कारणेन भवितव्यम् ।

by Mitrā-vasu, the king's brother-in-law.' *Kati*, like *kiyat*, may be either interrogative or indefinite. So *kati padāni gatvā*, Ratn. p. 14, l. 6. After *divasāni*, K. supplies *gatāni*, 'have passed.' This construction of the genitive after *gata*, expressing the lapse of time, is not uncommon. Cf. *ashṭa-pañcāśataṃ rātryaḥ śayānasya adya me gatāḥ*, Mahā-bh. xiii. 7732; *adya daśamo māsaḥ tātasya uparatasya*, Mudrā-r. p. 80, l. 11. *Māso jātasya*, Pān. ii. 2, 5. *Pāda-mūlam*, lit. 'the root of the feet,' 'the heel.' The phrase *pāda-mūlam preshitaḥ*, expressive of the most humble servitude, occurs elsewhere; see Mudrā-r. p. 16, l. 8; and p. 64, l. 16. *Rāshṭriyeṇa*, see p. 217, n. 2; the king's brother-in-law probably acted as a kind of viceroy.

¹ *Āgantukatayā*, 'since we are but just arrived,' or 'by reason of our being strangers;' see note on *baddha-pallavatayā*, p. 29, l. 1.

² 'By us;' see note to *ayaṃ janaḥ*, p. 144, l. 2, and cf. p. 109, l. 8.

³ *Utsava-priyāḥ*, 'fond of festivals,' see p. 161, n. 3 at the end.

⁴ *Bahulī-bhūtam* = *sakala-viditam*, 'generally known,' 'notorious,' S.

⁵ 'Has not the scandal about the repudiation of *Śakuntalā* reached your ladyships' ears?' *Karṇa-patha*, lit. 'the path or range of the ears,' cf.

उभे ।

^a मुदं रट्टिणी मुहादो जाव अङ्गुलीअअदंसणं ।

अचुकी ।

तेन ह्यल्पं कथयितव्यम् । यदैव सलु स्वाङ्गुलीयकदर्श-
नादनुस्मृतं देवेन सत्यमूढपूर्वा मया तत्रभवती रहसि
शकुन्तला मोहात्प्रत्यादिष्टेति । तदा प्रभृत्येव पश्चात्तापमु-
पगती देवः । तथा हि

रम्यं वेष्टि यथा पुरा प्रकृतिभिर्न प्रत्यहं सेष्यते

शय्याप्रान्तविवर्तनैर्विगमयत्युच्चिद्र एव क्षपाः ।

दाक्षिण्येन ददाति वाचमुचितामन्नःपुरेभ्यो यदा

गोत्रेषु स्खलितस्तदा भवति च व्रीडाविलक्षश्चिरम् ॥१३७॥

^a श्रुतं राष्ट्रियस्य मुहादोऽङ्गुलीयकदर्शनम् ।

darśana-patha, p. 110, l. 2; and *locāna-pathaṃ yāntyā*, Ratn. l. 2. *Kaulina* = *loka-vāda*, 'report,' K.; = *parivāda* or *apavāda*, 'evil report,' C. It is derived from *kula*, 'a family,' and may signify 'report relating to family or private matters,' 'family scandal.' It is so used in Vikram., Act II, *etat kaulinaṃ vijrimbhate*.

¹ This supposes a Sanskrit stem *rāshṭri* or *rāshṭrin* instead of the more usual *rāshṭriya*.

² 'He abhors (everything) pleasurable. He is not, as formerly, respectfully-waited-on every day by (his) courtiers [counsellors, ministers]. He spends his nights, without even closing his eyes, in tossing [rolling] about on the edge of his couch. When, out of politeness, he addresses the usual-civil speeches to the women of the palace, then he blunders in (their) names and becomes for a long while disconcerted [abashed] with shame.' *Ramya*, i. e. *śrak-bandana-vanītādi*, 'garlands, sandal, women, &c.,' K.; in fact, 'the pleasures of sense.' *Prakṛitibhiḥ* = *śaśivaiḥ*, C.; = *śiṣṭaiḥ*, S. *Uktām* = *arhām* = *tatkāla-yogyām*, K.; see p. 145, l. 5. *Antaḥpurebhyo*, see p. 123, n. 1. *Gotreshu* = *nāmasu*, S. and C.; = *nāmaḍheyeshu*, K. *Skhalitāḥ* = *viparyastāḥ*, K., i. e. 'by mistake he utters the name of Sakuntalā,' K. and S. To indicate a lover's absence of mind or rather

Verse 137. ŚĀRDŪLA-VIKRĪPITA (a variety of ATIDHRĪṬI). See verse 136.

H h

सानुमती ।

^a पित्रं मे ।

कचुकी ।

अस्मात्प्रभवतो वैमनस्यादुत्सवः प्रत्याख्यातः ।

उभे ।

^b जुज्जइ ।

नेपथ्ये ।

^c एदु एदु भवं ।

कचुकी ॥ कथं दत्ता ॥

अये । इत एवाभिवर्तते देवः । स्वकर्मानुष्ठीयताम् ।

उभे ।

^d तह । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्ते ॥

॥ ततः प्रविशति पञ्चाशत्पददशवेशो राजा विदूषकः प्रतीहारी च ॥

कचुकी ॥ राजानमवलोक्य ॥

अहो सर्वास्ववस्थासु रमणीयत्वमाकृतिविशेषाणाम् ।

एवमुत्सुकोऽपि प्रियदर्शनो देवः । तथा हि

^a प्रियं मे ।

^b युज्यते ।

^c एदु एदु भवान् ।

^d तथा ।

the one engrossing object of his thoughts, Hindū poets are fond of making him fall into the trap of calling others by the name of his mistress (cf. Kumāra-s. iv. 8; also Raghu-v. xix. 24, *nāma vallabha-janasya te mayā prāpya bhāgyam api tasya kāṅkshyate iti taṃ gotra-viśkhalitam ūcūr anganāḥ*, 'the women thus addressed him, making mistakes in their names [calling them by the name of his beloved], since I have received the name of thy beloved I desire also her lot'; also Praveśaka to Act II. of Vikram., *yan-nimittam bhartā utkaṇṭhitas tasyāḥ striyā nāmnā bhartrā devī ālapitā*; and another passage in the Viśhkambha at the opening of the next Act, *tayā puruṣhottama iti vaktavye purūravasīti nirgatā vāñī*).

¹ 'In consequence of this mental derangement of his Majesty.' *Vaimanasya*, abstract noun from *vi-manas*, 'disordered or changed in mind,' 'absent in mind' (Gram. p. 67, LXXVII). *Prabhavato* (= *rājñāḥ*, Chézy; = *prabhoḥ*, K.), gen. of *prabhavat*, 'ruling,' 'one who rules'; it seems to be used like *prabhu* and *prabhaviṣṭu* in addressing or speaking of kings (cf. *nāsti prabhavato parādhaḥ*, Vikram., Act II. at the end).

प्रत्यादिष्टविशेषमण्डनविधिर्वामप्रकोष्ठार्पितं

बिभ्रत्काञ्चनमेकमेव वलयं श्वासापरक्ताधरः ।

चिन्ताजागरणप्रतामनयनस्तेजोगुणादात्मनः

संस्कारोल्लिखितो महामणिरिव स्त्रीणोऽपि नालंक्ष्यते ॥१३८॥

सानुमती ॥ राजानं दृष्ट्वा ॥

* ठाणेकुषु पञ्चादेसविमाणिदाबि इमस्स किदे सउन्दला
किलम्मदि ।

राजा ॥ ध्यानमन्दं परिक्रम्य ॥

प्रथमं सारङ्गाख्या प्रियया प्रतिबोध्यमानमपि सुप्तम् ।

अनुशयदुःखायेदं हतहृदयं सम्प्रति विबुद्धम् ॥१३९॥

* स्थाने खलु प्रत्यादेशविमानिताप्यस्य कृते शकुन्तला ज्ञाम्यति ।

¹ 'Scorning distinguished [superior] forms of decoration; wearing but a single golden bracelet fastened [placed] on the left fore-arm; with lips bloodless from sighing; with eyes very red from sleeplessness (caused) by thought (upon Sakuntalā); through the excellence of his own (inherent) lustre, though he be attenuated he is not observed (to be so), like a magnificent gem (whose surface is) ground away by the polishing-stone,' *Pratyādishṭa-viśeṣa-maṇḍana-vidhiḥ* = *nirākṛita-viśiṣṭālankāra-vidhānaḥ*, S. (cf. Megha-d. ver. 92, and *prasādhana-vidheḥ prasādhana-viśeṣaḥ*, Vikram., Act II). *Prakoshṭha* (see p. 53, n. 1) = *kūrpara-maṇi-ban-dhana-madhyabhāga*, K. (cf. p. 114, n. 2). *Bibhrat* = *dadhat*; in the pres. part. Par. of verbs of cl. 3, the nom. is identical with the stem (Gram. 141. a). *Apa-rakta* = *nī-rakta*, *rakta-hīna*, 'bloodless,' 'pale.' The effect of long and deep sighs would be to draw the blood away from the lips (cf. Megha-d. verses 83, 89). *Cintā-jāgarana*, i. e. *Sakuntalā-vishayinyā cintayā*, S. *Guṇāt* = *utkarshāt*, K. *Sanṣkāra* = *śāṇa*, K.; = *prastara-viśeṣa*; (*sanṣkāra* has the sense 'polishing'; cf. Hitop. 1. 15); *śāṇollikhitaḥ* = *śāṇodghrīṣṭaḥ*, K. *Nālakshyate* (i. e. *na āl^o*), see p. 70, n. 3 at the end.

² 'Previously this paralysed [blighted] heart slumbered even whilst it was-being-roused-from-sleep by my fawn-eyed beloved. Now it is broad-

Verse 138. ŚĀRṢŪLA-VIKRĪPITA (a variety of ATIDHRITI). See verses 14, &c., 137.

Verse 139. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

ॐ — | — — | — — || ॐ — | ॐ — | ॐ — | ॐ — | —
ॐ ॐ ॐ ॐ | — — | — — || ॐ ॐ ॐ ॐ | — — | ॐ | ॐ — | —

मानुषी ।

^a एं ईदिसाणि तवस्सिणीए भाअहेआणि ।

विदूषकः ॥ अथवार्य ॥

^b लङ्घिदो एसो भूओवि सउन्दलावाहिणा । ए आणे ।
कहं चिकिच्छिदओ भविस्सदित्ति ।

कचुकी ॥ उवगत्य ॥

जयतु जयतु देवः । महाराज । प्रत्यवेक्षिताः प्रमदवन-
भूमयः । यथाकाममध्यास्तां विनोदस्थानानि महाराजः ।

राजा ।

वेत्तव्रति । मञ्चचनादमात्यमार्यपिशुनं ब्रूहि । चिरप्रबोधान्न
सम्भावितमस्माभिरद्य धर्मासनमध्यासितुम् । यत्प्रत्यवेक्षितं
पौरकार्यमार्येण । तत्पञ्चमारोप दीयतामिति ।

प्रतीहारी ।

^c जं देवो आणवेदि । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्ता ॥

राजा ।

वातायन । त्वमपि स्वं नियोगमशून्यं कुरु ।

कचुकी ।

यदाज्ञापयति देवः । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्तः ॥

^a नन्वीदृशानि तपस्विना भागधेयानि । ^b लङ्घित एव भूयोऽपि शकुन्तला-
व्याधिना । न जाने । कथं चिकिच्छित्तव्यो भविष्यतीति । ^c यत्प्रत्यवेक्षितं ।

awake to the anguish of remorse.' *Anuśaya-duḥkhāya* = *paścāttāpa-khe-
dāya*. *Samprati*, i. e. *tad-virāhe*, S. *Vibuddham* = *jāgritam*, S.

¹ 'He is again attacked [seized, afflicted] by a Sakuntalā-fever,' i. e. he
is again love-sick for Sakuntalā. *Langhita*, see p. 97, n. 1.

² 'Having committed that to writing [to a letter], let it be sent to me ;'
or, 'having written that in a letter, let it be given (to some messenger).'
Diyaṭām = *prahīyatām*, S.

³ *Sva-niyogam antahpurāveśhā-rūpam*, 'thy stated business consisting
of superintendence of the female apartments,' S. *Vātāyana*, this is the
name of the Kāścukin, see p. 186, n. 1.

विदूषकः ।

* किदं भवदा शिम्भच्छिञ्जं । सम्पदं सिसिरातवच्छेष-
रमणीय इमस्मिं पमदवणुहेसे अस्तायं रमइस्ससि ।

राजा ।

वयस्य । रन्ध्रोपनिपातिनोऽनर्थो इति बहुच्यते । तदव्य-
भिचारि वचः । कुतः ।

मुनिमुताप्रणयस्मृतिरीधिना

मम च मुक्तमिदं तमसा मनः ।

मनसिजेन सखे प्रहरिष्यता

धनुषि द्यूतशरश्च निवेशितः ॥ १४० ॥

१ कृतं भवता निर्मेषिकम् । साम्प्रतं शिशिरातपच्छेदरमणीयेऽस्मिन्पमदवणुहेस
जात्मानं रमयिष्यसि ।

¹ *Nirmakshikam*, see p. 76, l. 2, n. 1. *Makshikāyā apy abhāvān nirja-
nam*, S.

² 'Misfortunes rush in through the (first) hole (they can find),' i. e. mis-
fortunes are continually on the watch for an opening or vulnerable point
by which to assail us; they seize the first opportunity that offers for
attacking us; they quickly succeed each other before we have time to
stand on our guard. This must have been a common proverb, something
like our 'Misfortunes never come alone.' The king observes that 'this
which is a saying commonly current among men is quite consistent and
true [*a-vyabhiṭāri*] in his own case,' and he then proceeds to explain why
[*kutas*, see p. 55, n. 2] in the subsequent verse. *Randhra*=*śhidra*, K.
Upaṇipātino=*samāpatanti*, K. *Anarthāḥ*=*āpadaḥ*, K. *Yad ucyate*,
i. e. *lokena*, K.; *avyabhiṭāri*=*aviparyāsi* (i. e. *nānyathā bhavati*), K.;
=*avasyam-bhāvi* or *yathārtham*, S. Dr. Boehtlingk translates, 'The un-
fortunate fall into a hole [grave],' which seems supportable by a reading
randhroparipātino 'narthā', noticed by K., although not adopted by him.
Cf. Bhartṛi-h. ii. 86, *prāyo gacchati yatra bhāgya-rahitas tatraiva yānti
āpadaḥ*.

³ 'No sooner is this my soul freed from the darkness that obstructed
the remembrance of my love for the sage's daughter, than a mango-
blossom-shaft, O my friend, is fixed on (his) bow by the heart-born (god)

Verse 140. DEUTA-VILAMBITA (a variety of JAGATI). See verses 45, 72, 128.

विदूषकः ।

^a चिट्ठ दाव । जाव इमिणा दखडकट्टेण कन्दप्पवाणं
णासइस्सामि । ॥ इति दखकाहमुद्यम्य चूताङ्कुरं पातयितुमिच्छति ॥

राजा ॥ सस्मितम् ॥

भवतु । दूष्टं ब्रह्मवर्चसम् । सखे । क्रोपविष्टः प्रियायाः
किञ्चिदनुकारिणीषु लतासु दूष्टिं विलोभयामि ।

विदूषकः ।

^b णं आसस्सपरिआरिआ चदुरिआ भवदा सन्दिट्ठा ।
माहवीमण्डवे इमं वेलं अदिवाहिसं । तहिं मे
चित्तफलअगदं सहत्थलिहिदं तत्तहोदीए सउन्दलाए
पडिकिदिं आणेहित्ति ।

^a तिष्ठ तावत् । यावदनेन दखकाहेन कन्दर्पवाणं नाशयिष्यामि । ^b नन्वा-
सस्सपरिआरिका चदुरिका भवता सन्दिष्टा । माधवीमण्डप इमां वेलामतिवाहयिष्यामि ।
तस्मिन्ने चित्रफलकगतां खहस्तलिखितां तत्रभवत्याः शकुन्तलायाः प्रतिकृतिमानयेति ।

now-about-to-shoot-at-me.' The occurrence of *ca* in each clause denotes immediate connexion or succession, expressed in English by 'no sooner—than,' 'so soon as,' 'scarcely—when,' &c. (cf. verse 131 and Kumāra-s. iii. 58). *Manasi-ja*, 'born in the mind or heart,' a name of Kāma-deva (see p. 100, n. 1). *Praharishyat*, 'about to strike,' participle of the 2nd future. *Cūta-kara*, see p. 99, n. 1 in the middle. The verse which follows this in the Beng. and Mackenzie MSS. is probably spurious.

¹ I have adopted *vāṇam* from the oldest Beng. MSS. S. and C. have *vāṇān*. The Deva-n. *vvāhim* (= *vyādhim*). K. reads *vvāham* (= *vyādhām*), 'a hunter,' 'shooter.' May not *vyādhi*, like *vyādha*, signify 'hunting,' 'shooting,' 'sport?' in which case the Deva-n. reading might be retained.

² 'The mighty power of a Brāhman is seen (by me).' This is said ironically in reference to the Vidūshaka's ridiculous attempt to destroy the arrows of Kāma-deva.

³ Lit. 'a near attendant,' i. e. an attendant about one's person.

⁴ *Ati-vah*, in causal, has the sense 'to pass time.' Cf. Raghu-v. xix. 47, ix. 70.

⁵ *Citra-phalaka*, 'a picture-tablet,' 'a tablet for painting.' The same expression occurs in Ratn. p. 21, l. 8, and p. 22, l. 1, and Vikram., Act II. As to *gatām*, here meaning 'committed to,' see p. 206, n. 4.

राजा ।

इदृशं हृदयविनोदस्थानम् । तत्तमेव मार्गमादेशय ।

विदूषकः ।

^a इदो इदो भवं । ॥ उभो परिक्रामतः । सानुमत्यनुगच्छति ॥

विदूषकः ।

^b एसो मणिसिलापट्टञ्चसणाहो माहवीमण्डवो उबहार-
रमणिज्जदाए णिस्संसञ्चं साञ्चदेण विञ्च णो पडिच्छदि ।
ता पविसिञ्च णिसीददु भवं ।

॥ उभो प्रवेशं कृतोपविष्टौ ॥

सानुमती ।

^c लदासंस्सिदा देक्खिस्सं दाव सहीए पडिक्किदिं । तदो से
भत्तुणो बहुमुहं अणुराञ्चं णिवेदइस्सं । ॥ इति तथा कृत्वा स्थिता ॥

राजा ।

सखे । सर्वमिदानीं स्मरामि शकुन्तलायाः प्रथमवृत्तान्तम् ।
कथितवानस्मि भवते । सं भवान्प्रत्यादेशवेलायां मत्समी-
पमुपगतो नासीत् । पूर्वमपि न त्वया कदाचित्सङ्कीर्तितं
तत्रभवत्या नाम । कच्चिदहमिव विस्मृतवानसि त्वम् ।

^a इत इतो भवान् । ^b एष मणिशिलापट्टकसनाथो माधवीमण्डप उपहाररमणीय-
तया निःसंशयं खागतेनेव नो प्रतीच्छति । तत्प्रविश्य निषीदतु भवान् । ^c लतासंश्रिता
द्रक्ष्यामि तावत्सख्याः प्रतिकृतिम् । ततोऽस्या भर्तुर्वहुमुखमनुपागं निवेदयिष्यामि ।

¹ *Maṇi-kīlāpaṭṭaka-sanātha*, 'furnished with a marble seat,' see p. 26, n. 3.

² 'With the agreeableness of its flowery offerings,' 'with its charming flowery gifts.' *Upahāra*, or according to the commentators *upatāra* = *kusumādi-vistāra*, S. Flowers were used as complimentary presents or offerings, especially to the god of love.

³ *Bahu-mukha* (lit. 'having many faces'), 'manifold,' 'excessive.' *Bahu-madam* (= *bahu-matam*) is another reading.

⁴ So read all the MSS. except my own, which omits *sa*. *Sa* may be used to emphasize other pronouns, and *sa bhavān* therefore = *ille tu*, i. e. 'your honour, that same person to whom alone I mentioned the circumstances.'

विदूषकः ।

‘एण विसुमरामि । किन्दु सध्वं कहिअ अवसाणे उण तुए परिहासविअप्पओ एसो ए भूदत्थोत्ति आचक्खिदं । मएवि मिप्पिराड्ढुद्धिणा तह एव गहीदं । अहवा भविदद्ददा बलवदी ।

शानुमती ।

‘एवं खेदं ।

राजा ॥ धात्वा ॥

सखे । चायस्व माम् ।

विदूषकः ।

‘भो । किं एदं । अणुववयंक्खु ईदिसं तुइ । कदाचि सप्पुरिसा सोअपत्तप्पाणो ए होन्ति । एं प्रवादेवि खिक्कम्मा गिरीओ ।

राजा ।

वयस्य । निराकरणविक्कवायाः प्रियायाः समवस्थामनुस्मृत्य बलवदशरणोऽस्मि । सा हि

^a न विस्ररामि । किन्दु सर्वं कथयित्वावसाने पुनस्त्वया परिहासविषय इष्ये न भूताये इत्यादिष्वितम् । नयापि नृत्पिराड्ढुद्धिणा तथैव गृहीतम् । अहवा भविदद्ददा बलवती । ^b एवं न्वेतत् । ^c भोः । किमेतत् । अनुपपन्नं सखीदृशं त्वयि । कदाचित्सत्पुरुषा शोकपात्रात्मानो न भवन्ति । ननु प्रवातेऽपि निष्कम्पा गिरयः ।

¹ *Parihāsa-vijalpa*, see p. 94, l. 5. As to *bhūtārtha*, see p. 5, n. 2.

² ‘Whose brains [intellect] are like a lump of clay,’ ‘whose understanding is dense as a clod of earth.’ (Cf. the expressions ‘clod-pated,’ ‘clod-poll,’ ‘blockhead,’ &c.) Some MSS. have *manda-buddhinā*. As to *bhavitavyu-tā balavatī*, see p. 206, n. 2.

³ ‘Have not hearts that give place to sorrow,’ ‘do not give themselves up to uncontrolled grief.’ *Pātra*, ‘a receptacle,’ see p. 203, n. 1 at the end. I have followed Kāṭavema’s reading. That of the other Deva-n. MSS., *soa-vattavvā*, is hardly intelligible.

⁴ *Sam-avasthā*, with the sense of *avasthā*, ‘state,’ ‘condition,’ occurs not unfrequently in the plays. Cf. *Mālavik.* p. 66, l. 1; p. 68, l. 15. See also p. 164, l. 6 of this play, where it has the sense of *samāvasthā*.

इतः प्रत्यादेशात्स्वजनमनुगन्तुं व्यवसिता
 मुहुस्तिष्ठेत्युच्चैर्वदति गुरुशिष्ये गुरुसमे ।
 पुनर्दृष्टिं वाष्पप्रकरकलुषामर्षितवती
 मयि क्रूरे यत्तत्सविषमिव शल्यं दहति माम् ॥१४१॥

सानुमती ।

^a अम्हहे। ईदिसी सकज्जपरदा। इमस्स सन्दावेण अहं रमामि।

विदूषकः ।

^b भो । अन्थि मे तक्को । केणवि तत्तहोदी आआसचारिणा
 णीदेत्ति ।

राजा ।

कः पतिदेवतामन्यः परिमार्ष्टुमुत्सहेतं । मेनका किल

^a अहो । ईदुशी स्वकार्यपरता । अस्य सत्तापेनाहं रमे । ^b भोः । अस्ति मे
 तर्कः । केनापि तत्रभवत्याकाशचारिणा नीतेति ।

¹ '(The thought) that after her repudiation from hence, (when) she attempted to follow her attendants, the Guru's pupil, (who claimed obedience) like-the-Guru-himself, repeatedly saying to her in a loud voice, "Stay," she cast on me inexorable [cruel, hard-hearted] a second look bedimmed with gushing tears; that (it is which) torments me like an envenomed shaft.' *Itaḥ*, i. e. *mattaḥ*, 'by me,' S. *Vyavasītā* = *yat-naṃ kṛitavatī*, S. *Muḥus tishṭha*, &c., see p. 213, l. 1. *Guru-same*, i. e. *alanghyādeśatayā*.

² 'Alas! such is the force of absorption in one's own object that I am actually pleased by his distress (instead of compassionating it).' *Paratā* means here 'the being addicted to.' Some Beng. MSS. have *a-kajja-paradā*. *Sva-kārya*, i. e. 'relating to Sakuntalā,' S. Cf. p. 207, l. 7.

³ 'Who else could presume [would have the power] to-lay-a-finger-on [touch, bear off] the idol of (her) husband?' *Kaḥ anya*, cf. p. 208, ll. 8, 9. *Patī-devatā*, 'the goddess of her husband,' or as we should say, 'a wife idolized by her husband.' This is probably the sense of this expression, which is found in all the Deva-n. MSS. The Beng. have *patī-vratām*, 'a wife devoted to her husband.' *Pari-mārṣṭum* (so read all the Deva-n.) must come from *pari-mṛj*, 'to wipe off,' 'remove.' It may be used like

सख्यास्ते जन्मप्रतिष्ठेति श्रुतवानस्मि । तत्सहचारिणीभिः
सखी ते हतेति मे हृदयमाशङ्कते ।

सानुमती ।

^a सम्मोहोक्खु विम्हअणिज्जो ए पडिबोहो ।

विदूषकः ।

^b जइ एवं । अत्थिक्खु समाअमो कालेण तत्तहोदीए ।

राजा ।

कथमिव ।

विदूषकः ।

^c एक्खु मादापिदरा भत्तुविओअदुक्खदं दुहिदरं देक्खिदुं
पारेन्ति ।

राजा ।

वयस्य ।

स्वप्नो नु माया नु मतिभ्रमो नु
क्लिष्टं नु तावत्फलमेव पुण्यम् ।

^a सम्मोहः खलु विस्मयनीयो न प्रतिबोधः । ^b यद्येवम् । अस्ति खलु समागमः
कालेन तत्रभवत्या । ^c न खलु मातापितरौ भर्तृवियोगदुःखितां दुहितरं द्रष्टुं पारयतः ।

pari-mṛś, 'to lay hold of;' cf. p. 203, n. 1. One MS. (I. O. 1060) has *parā-marṣṭum* (from *parā-mṛś*), 'to seize,' 'lay violent hands on,' and this reading is adopted by the St. Petersburg dictionary and by Dr. Burkhard.

¹ *Janma-pratishṭhā* = *janma-sihānam*, 'place of birth;' = *mātā*, 'mother,' Chézy. *Janma-pratishṭhā* = *janamī*, S. Dushyanta speaks of Śakuntalā to the Vidūshaka as, 'thy friend.' So the Yaksha speaks of his wife to the Cloud, in Megha-d. 87, 93.

² 'Truly the state-of-mental-delusion [delirium, hallucination] is to be wondered at, not the recovery-from-it [the awakening from it].' S. explains *sammoha* by 'forgetfulness,' and *pratibodha* by 'recollection.'

³ *Pārayataḥ*, 'are able,' from the causal of root *pri*, meaning properly 'to carry over,' 'conduct,' 'achieve,' &c.; cf. p. 146, l. 2. In Prākṛit and more modern Sanskrit (as also in Bengālī) it has, as here, the sense 'to be able.' It may come from a nominal verb from *pāra*, 'the other side.' (Cf. *πέπα*, *πέpas*, *πεπάω*, *πεπαίω*.)

असन्निवृत्तौ तदतीतमेव

मनोरथानामतटप्रपातः ॥ १४२ ॥

विदूषकः ।

‘मा एवं । एवं अङ्गुलीअञ्जं एव शिदंसणं । अवस्सम्भा-
विणो अचिन्ताणिज्जो समाञ्जमो होदिन्ति ।

राजा ॥ अङ्गुलीयकं विलोक्य ॥

अये । इदं तावदसुलभस्थानभंशि शोचनीयम् ।

१ मैत्रम् । नन्वङ्गुलीयकमेव निदर्शनम् । अवश्यम्भाविनोऽचिन्तनीयः समागमो भवतीति ।

¹ ‘Was it a dream? or an illusion-of-magic? or a mental-delusion? or (the result of my) good-works so far indeed rewarded (and then) marred? It has certainly passed away, never to return; (and so has become) the steep precipice of my heart’s-fondest-hopes.’ Such is the reading of all the Deva-n. MSS., and doubtless the true one. In the third and fourth Pādas I have adopted *eva* and *prapātaḥ* (in place of *ete* and *prapātāḥ*) from the Mackenzie, the former supported by K. *Māyā*, i. e. *indra-jālādi-kriyā*, S. *Bhrama*, one so affected imagines that to be present which does not really exist (*asad api sākshāt-karoti*, S. and C.) *Puṇyam*, i. e. *svakīyaṃ sukrītam*, K. *Tāvat-phalam eva*, i. e. *darśana-phalam eva*, K.; *darśana-mātra-phalam*, C., ‘fruitful so far only as the sight of Śakuntalā’, K. *Kliṣṭam* (cf. p. 201, l. 13); the best explanation of this idea will be found in p. 80, l. 7, with n. 2, and in n. 2 below. *Asannivṛittyai*, cf. Raghu-v. viii. 48, *para-lokam asannivṛittaye gatāsi*, ‘thou art gone to the other world never to return.’ S. thus explains the second half of the verse, ‘As a man after ascending the peak of a mountain falls headlong, so my hopes after ascending to the sight of Śakuntalā are precipitated.’ As to *taṭa*, see p. 175, n. 1. Amara-k. (ii. 3, 4) gives *ataṭa* as a synonym of *prapāta* and *bhṛigu*, each of these words signifying ‘a precipice,’ but there is no reason why *ataṭa* should not be used as an epithet of *prapāta*, to denote a very precipitous declivity. The Beng. MSS. read *klṛiptaṃ nu tāvat phalam eva puṇyairiḥ, asannivṛittau tad* [*asannivṛittyai tad*] *atīva manye manorathānām ataṭa-prapātam*.

² ‘Is not the very ring a proof that there may be an unexpected meeting with that which must necessarily come?’ *Nanu* often = Latin *nonne*.

Verse 142. UPAJĀTĪ or ĀKHYĀNĀKĪ (a variety of TRISHTUBH). See verses 41, 107, 121, 126.

तव सुचरितमङ्गुलीय नूनं
 प्रतनु ममेव विभाष्यते फलेन ।
 अरुणनखमनोरमासु तस्या-
 श्रुतमसि लब्धपदं यदङ्गुलीषु ॥ १४३ ॥

सानुमती ।

^a जइ अखहाथगदं भवे । सच्चं एव सोअणिज्जं भवे ।

विदूषकः ।

^b भो । इअं णाम मुहा केण उहेसेण तत्तहोदीए हाथसंसगगं
 पाबिदा ।

सानुमती ।

^c ममवि कोदूहलेण आआरिदो एंसो ।

राजा ।

श्रूयताम् । तदा स्वनगराय प्रस्थितं मां प्रिया सवाष्पमाह ।
 कियच्चिरेणार्यपुत्रः प्रतिपत्तिं दास्यतीति ।

विदूषकः ।

^d तदो तदो ।

^a यद्यन्यहस्तगतं भवेत् । सत्यमेव शोचनीयं भवेत् । ^b भोः । इयं नाम मुद्रा केनोद्देशेन
 तत्रभवत्या हस्तसंसर्गं प्रापिता । ^c ममापि कौदूहलेनाकारित एषः । ^d ततस्ततः ।

¹ 'Verily, O ring, the-merit-of-thy-good-works like mine is judged [proved] to be insignificant [slender] by the reward [result]; since after-gaining-a-station on the charming-rosy-nailed fingers of that-lady thou hast fallen (from it).' The doctrine of laying up a store of merit by good deeds performed in the present and former births is an essential part of the Hindū creed (see last verse, and cf. p. 185, n. 3). *Aruṇa-nakha*, see p. 125, n. 2 at the end. *Aruṇa* may imply 'ruddy as the dawn,' see p. 142, n. 3.

² 'By my curiosity also he (would be) incited (to tell the reason).' *Kautūhala* = *bravaṇaikaṇṭhā*, 'desire of hearing,' *S*. *Ākārita* = *āhata*, *prerita*, *K*. Cf. *taṃ vara-dānāya ākārayāmāsa*, *Rāmāy.* ii. 13, 2. *S*. reads *vādita*, 'made to speak,' for *ākārita*. The Beng. MSS. have *vyāpārta*.

³ *Pratipatti*, cf. p. 172, l. 4, with note thereon.

राजा ।

पञ्चादिमां मुद्रां तदङ्गुली निवेशयता मया प्रत्यभिहिता ।

एकैकमत्र दिवसे दिवसे मदीयं

नामाक्षरं गणय गच्छसि यावदन्तम् ।

तावत्प्रिये मदवरोधगृहप्रवेशं

नेता जनस्तव समीपमुपैष्यतीति ॥ १४४ ॥

तच्च दारुणात्मना मया मोहान्नानुष्ठितम् ।

सानुमती ।

^a रमणीओक्त्तु अवही विहिणा विसंवादितो ।

विदूषकः ।

^b कहं धीवलकप्पिअस्स लोहिअमच्छस्स उदलभन्तले
आसि ।

^a रमणीयः सख्यवधिविधिना विसंवादितः । ^b कथं धीवरकलितस्य रोहित-
मत्स्यस्योदराभ्यन्तरं आसीत् ।

¹ 'Count [spell] hereon [i. e. on this ring] one by one each day the letters of my name until thou reachest the end. So soon, O loved one, (as thou hast spelt the whole name) a messenger will come into thy presence who-will-conduct thee to the entrance of my private-apartments.' *Nāmāksharam*, cf. p. 53, l. 6. *Galāhasi*, so reads the Taylor MS. as well as my own, supported by the Calcutta ed.; the others, *galāhati*. *Netā*, the noun of agency has sometimes the sense of a future participle, and may govern the case of the verb. So *vaktā vākyam*, 'one who is about to speak a speech,' *Draupadī-h.* 32. Indeed the nom. masc. of this form of noun is identical with the 3rd pers. of the 1st future.

² 'Verily (this) charming period (of expectation) was by Destiny made (to pass away) without-the-appointment-being-kept,' or 'Destiny caused that the delightful appointment-of-a-period (for the reunion of these lovers) should fail of being kept.' *Vi-sam-vad* is 'to fail in keeping a promise or agreement.' Cf. *phale viśamvadati*, *Vikram.*, Act II.

³ The *Vidūshaka* designedly uses the dialect of the fisherman; see p. 220, l. 4 sq.; p. 217, n. 2.

Verse 144. *VASANTA-TILAKĀ* (a variety of *ŚAKVARI*). See verses 8, 27, 31, 43, 46, 64, 74, 80, 82, 83, 91, 93, 94, 95, 100, 104, 105, 108, 123, 124.

राजा ।

शचीतीर्थे वन्दमानायाः सख्यास्ते हस्ताङ्गुलीस्रोतसि
परिधेष्टम् ।

विदूषकः ।

^a जुञ्जइ ।

सानुमती ।

^b अदो एव तवस्त्रिणीए सउन्दलाए अधम्मभीरुणो
इमस्स राएसिणी परिणए सन्देहो आसि । अहवा ।
ईदिसो अणुराओ अहिखाणं अबेक्खदि । कहं विअ एदं ।

राजा ।

उपालप्स्ये तावदिदमङ्गुलीयकम् ।

विदूषकः ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

^c गहीदो णेण पन्था उम्मत्तआणं ।

राजा ।

कथं नु तं बन्धुरकोमलाङ्गुलिं
करं विहायासि निमग्नमभसि ।
अथवा । अचेतनं नाम गुणं न लक्ष्ये-
न्मयैव कस्मादवधीरिता प्रिया ॥१४५॥

^a युज्यते । ^b अत एव तपस्विन्याः शकुन्तलाया अधर्मभीरोरस्य राजर्षेः परिणये
सन्देह आसीत् । अथवा । ईदृशोऽनुरागोऽभिज्ञानमपेक्षते । कथमिवैतत् । ^c गृही-
तोऽनेन पन्था उम्भत्तानाम् ।

¹ Compare p. 205, ll. 12, 13, n. 2.

² 'How (couldst) thou (allow thyself) to be immersed in the water, having abandoned that hand with (its) slender delicate fingers? But (where is the wonder? for) an inanimate-object may well not distinguish excellence. How (was it that) even by me (my) beloved was rejected?' *Bandhura*=*unnatānata*, 'undulating';=*ramya*, 'beautiful,' C. *Aihavā*, see p. 30, n. 3.

Verse 145. *VAṆŚA-STHAVILA* (a variety of *JAGATĪ*). See verses 18, 22, 23, 67, 81, 114, 117, 119.

विदूषकः ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

^a कहं बुभुक्ष्वाए खादिदबोम्हि ।

राजा ।

अकारखपरित्यक्ते । अनुशयतमहदयस्तावदनुकम्प्यतामयं
जनः पुनर्दर्शनेन ।

॥ प्रविश्य पटाक्षेपेण चित्रफलकहस्ता ॥

चतुरिका ।

^b इअं चित्तगदा भट्टिणी । ॥ इति चित्रफलकं दर्शयति ॥

विदूषकः ।

^c साहु वअस्स । महुरावत्थाणदंसणिज्जी भावाणुप्पवेसो ।
खलदि विअ मे दिट्ठी खिखुअअप्पंदेसेसु ।

सानुमती ।

^d अम्मो एसा राएसिणो णिउण्णदा । जाणे । सही अग्गदो
मे वट्टदित्ति ।

राजा ।

यद्यत्साधु न चित्रे स्यात्क्रियते तत्तदन्यथा ।

तथापि तस्या लावण्यं रेखया किञ्चिदन्वितं ॥ १४६ ॥

^a कथं बुभुक्षया खादितव्योऽस्मि । ^b इयं चित्रगता भर्त्री । ^c साधु वयस्य ।
मधुरावस्थानदर्शनीयो भावानुप्रवेशः । खलतीव मे दृष्टिर्निम्नोन्नतप्रदेशेषु । ^d अहो
एषा राजर्षेर्निपुणता । जाने । सस्यग्रतो मे वर्तते इति ।

¹ 'Why am I to be devoured by hunger (while he is apostrophizing his ring)?' A very characteristic remark, see p. 59, n. 1 in the middle.

² 'The presence of the prevailing sentiment (love, *rati*) is delightful by its sweet abiding in every part. My sight stumbles as it were amidst the depressions and prominences;' i. e. the relief or appearance of projection and depression in the picture is so well managed that my eye is deceived, and seems to follow the inequalities of surface. For *anu-praveśa*, cf. Raghu-v. iii. 22; and for *avasthāna*, Sāhit.-d. p. 75, l. 2. It may mean 'by the sweet position of the figures,' but *bhāva* means here *rati*.

³ 'Whatever is not well (executed) in the picture [whatever falls short

सानुमती ।

^a सरिसं एवं पच्छादावगरुणी सिणोहस्स अणवलेबस्सअ ।

विदूषकः ।

^b भो । दाणिं तिस्सि तत्तहोदीओ दीसन्ति । सद्वाओअ दंसणीआओ । कदमा एत्थ तत्तहोदी सउन्दला ।

सानुमती ।

^c अणभिखोक्खु ईदिसस्स रुवस्स मोहदिट्ठी अअं जणो ।

राजा ।

त्वं तावत्कतमां तर्कयसि ।

विदूषकः ।

^d तक्केमि । जा एसा सिढिलकेसबन्धणुव्वन्तकुसुमेण केसनेण उब्भिस्सस्सेअविन्दुणा वअण्णेण विसेसदो ओसरिआहिं बाहाहिं अवसेअसिणिङ्गतएणपल्लवस्स चूअपाअवस्स पासे इसिपरिस्सन्ता विअ आलिहिदा । एसा सउन्दला । इदराओ सहीओत्ति ।

^a सदृशमेवं पश्चात्तापगुरोः स्नेहस्यानवलेपस्य च । ^b भोः । इदानीं तिस्रस्तत्र-
भवत्यो दृश्यन्ते । सर्वैश्च दर्शनीयाः । कतमान्न तत्रभवती शकुन्तला । ^c अनभिज्ञः
स्वल्पीदृशस्य रूपस्य मोघदृष्टिरयं जनः । ^d तर्कयामि । येषां शिथिलकेशबन्ध-
नोद्धान्कुसुमेन केशानेनोद्भिन्नस्त्रेदविन्दुना घटनेन विशेषतोऽपसृताभ्यां बाहुभ्यामवसे-
कस्त्रिगुणतएणपल्लवस्य चूतपादपस्य पार्श्वे ईधत्परिआनेवालिखिता । एषा शकुन्तला ।
इतरे सस्याविति ।

of perfect beauty], all that is wrongly (portrayed). Nevertheless her loveliness is in some measure possessed by the drawing; i.e. the artist has to some extent made a likeness, though very inferior to the original. *Rekhā*=*lekhana*, 'a sketch,' 'delineation,' K. The Beng. have *lekhayā*.

¹ *Mogha-dṛishṭi*, cf. p. 76, l. 10, n. 3; Bhaṭṭi-k. v. 19.

² 'I imagine that she who is delineated as if a little fatigued at the side of the mango-tree, the tender shoots of which are glistening after her watering (of them), with arms extended in a peculiar manner, with a face having drops of perspiration breaking out (upon it), with locks of hair the flowers of which have escaped through the slackened hair-band—this (I imagine) is Śakuntalā, the other two (are her) female friends.' *Udvānta*,

राजा ।

निपुणो भवान् । अस्य च मे भावचिह्नम् ।

स्विन्नाङ्गुलिविनिवेशो रेखाप्रानेषु दृश्यते मलिनः ।

अश्रु च कपोलपतितं दृश्यमिदं वर्णिकोच्छ्वासात् ॥१४७॥

चतुरिके । अर्धलिखितमेतद्विनोदस्थानम् । तस्माद्गच्छ ।

वर्तिकां तावदानय ।

चतुरिका ।

अज्जमाठव । अवलम्ब चित्रफलञ्च । जाव आञ्छामि ।

राजा ।

अहमेवैतदवलम्बे । ॥ इति यथोक्तं करोति ॥

॥ निष्क्रान्ता चेदी ॥

अ आर्यमाठव । अवलम्ब चित्रफलकम् । यावदागच्छामि ।

lit. 'vomited up,' here 'dropped off,' 'fallen down.' *Udbhinna-sveda-vindunā*, cf. p. 70, n. 3; hence in line 9 of that page, *sveda-leśair abhinnam* is a better reading than *kleśa-leśair*. *Viśeshato 'pasritābhyām*, it appears from a subsequent passage that she is represented in the act of warding off the bee mentioned at p. 32, l. 4. *Itare*, nom. dual feminine.

¹ 'Here is a sign of my passion; the soiled impression of (my) perspiring fingers is observed on the edges of the picture, and a tear here [this tear] fallen from (my) cheek is perceptible from the coming out of the colour.' However offensive to our notions of good taste, it is certain that in Hindū erotic poetry, perspiration is considered to be one of the signs of passionate love. So in the Vikram., *anguli-svedena me lupyante akṣharāṇi*; cf. also Raghu-v. vii. 19, *svinnāṅguliḥ saṃvavṛite kumārī*, &c. *Varnikā* (= *varṇa*) is the reading of K., supported by most of the Beng. MSS., which have *varṇakā*. The other Deva-n. have *vartikā*, which may, like *vartī*, mean 'collyrium,' 'pigment.' *Varnikolāhvāsāt* means 'from the brightness (i. e. coming out) of the pigment;' Prema-āndra explains it by *rangasya utphullatvāt*. *Kapola-patita*, 'fallen from my cheek,' or perhaps 'fallen on the cheek' (of the portrait).

² Lit. 'pleasure-ground,' i. e. landscape; *lieu de la scène*, Chézy.

Verse 147. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

— — | उ उ उ उ | — — || — — | — — | उ उ उ | — उ उ | —
— उ उ | उ उ उ | उ उ — || — उ उ | — — | उ | — — | —

k k

राजा ।

अहं हि

साक्षात्प्रियामुपगतामपहाय पूर्वं

चित्रार्पितां मुहुरिमां बहुमन्यमानः ।

स्रोतोवहां पथि निकामजलामतीत्य

जातः सखे प्रणयवान्मृगतृष्णिकायाम् ॥१४८॥

विदूषकः ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

* एसो अत्तभवं एदिं अदिक्कमिअ मिअतिणिहआए
सङ्कन्तो । ॥ प्रकाशम् ॥ ^b भो । अबरं किं एत्थ लिहिद्वं ।

सानुमती ।

° जो जो पदेसो सहीए मे अहिखुबो । तं तं आलिहि-
दुकामो भवे ।

राजा ।

श्रूयताम् ।

कार्या सैकतलीनहंसमिथुना स्रोतोवहा मालिनी

पादास्तामभितो निषखहरिणा गौरीगुरोः पावनाः ।

^a एषोऽत्रभवान्मृगतीति क्रम्य मृगतृष्णाया सङ्क्रान्तः । ^b भोः । अपरं किमत्र
लिखितव्यम् । ° यो यः प्रदेशः सख्या मेऽभिरूपः । तं तमालिखितुकामो भवत् ।

¹ '(While) again and again making much of her (image) committed to a picture, having previously repudiated my beloved when she came into my presence, I have become, O friend, (as it were) possessed of a longing for the waters-of-the-mirage, after passing by a river in-my-road having-plenty-of-water;' i. e. I am like one who prefers the shadow to the substance, the semblance to the reality. *Ītrārpiṭām* = *ītra-gatām*, see p. 238, n. 5. *Sroto-vahā*, beautiful women are often compared by Hindū poets to rivers, which in Sanskrit are generally feminine. *Nikāma-jalām*, 'yielding abundance of water, as much as can be desired;' as to *nikāma* in this sense, see p. 108, n. 3 in the middle. *Mriga-trishṇikā*, lit. 'thirst of deer,' 'a vapour floating over waste places, which appears at a distance like water, and deceives men and animals.'

Verse 148. VASANTA-TILAKĀ (a variety of ŚAKVARĪ). See verses 8, 27, 31, &c., 144.

शाखालम्बितवल्कलस्य च तरोर्निर्मातुमिच्छाम्यधः

शृङ्गे कृष्णमृगस्य वामनयनं कण्डूयमानां मृगीम् ॥१४९॥

विदूषकः ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

^a जह अहं देक्खामि । पूरिद्वं शेण चित्तफलञ्च
लम्बकुच्चाणं तावसाणं कदम्बेहिं ।

राजा ।

वयस्य । अन्यच्च शकुन्तलायाः प्रसाधनमभिप्रेतमच
विस्मृतमस्माभिः ।

विदूषकः ।

^b किं विञ्च ।

^a यथाहं पश्यामि । पूरयितव्यमनेन चित्तफलकं लम्बकुच्चीनां तावसानां कदम्बैः ।

^b किमिदम् ।

¹ 'The river Mālinī ought to be drawn [made] with a pair of swans [flamingoes] resting on a sandbank ; (and) on both sides of it the sacred hills-contiguous to Himālaya [Gaurī's father], with-some-deer-reclining (on them); and I wish under a tree, on-whose-boughs-some-bark-garments-are-suspended, to form a doe rubbing (her) left eye on the horn of a black antelope.' *Hansa*, a kind of wild-goose of a white colour, with golden wings; something between a swan and a flamingo. It serves the god Brahmā as a vehicle, and hence the *hansa-nāda* or 'cry' of this bird has a sacred character, just as the cry of the swan, with the Greeks; the voice of a beautiful woman is even compared to it (Bhaṭṭi-k. v. 18). *Mālinī*, cf. p. 103, l. 6; p. 16, l. 7. *Pādāḥ*=*pratyanta-parvatāḥ*, S.; =*paryanta-parvatāḥ*, K. *Gaurī-guroḥ*=*Himālayasya*, S.; Himālaya, the god of the great snowy range, was the father of Gaurī, the wife of Śiva, whence she is called Pārvatī, Himavat-sutā, Hima-jā, &c. *Sākhā-lambita-vaṅkala*, cf. *viṭapa-vishaktā-jalārdra-vaṅkaleshu*, verse 32, and p. 18, n. 1 at the end.

² 'With multitudes of long-bearded monks.' *Lamba*, lit. 'hanging down'; *kūrcā*=*śmaśru*, S. The Mackenzie reads *lamba-kuṭṭhāṇam paḍi-ḥamma kuvvāṇeṇa tāvasaṇim niareṇa*.

³ The meaning may be, 'there is another of Śakuntalā's ornaments intended (to be drawn) on this picture (but) forgotten by me.'

Verse 149. ŚĀNDŪLA-VIKRĪPITA (a variety of ATIDHRĪTI). See verses 14, 30, 36, 39, 40, 63, 79, 85, 86, 89, 97, 98, 111, 137, 138.

सानुमती ।

* वणवासस सोऽमारसश्च जं सरिसं भविस्सदि ।

राजा ।

कृतं न कर्णार्पितबन्धनं सखे

शिरीषमागण्डविलम्बिकेशरम् ।

न वा शरच्चन्द्रमरीचिकोमलं

मृणालसूचं रचितं स्तनान्तरे ॥ १५० ॥

विदूषकः ।

^b भो । किं णु तत्तहोदी रत्तकुवलअपल्लवसोहिणा
अग्गहत्थेण मुहं आवारिअ चड्ढचड्ढा विअ ठिदा ।

॥ सावधानं निरूप्य । दृष्ट्वा ॥ ^c आ । एसो दासीएपुत्तो कुसुमरस-
पाडच्चरो तत्तहोदीए वअणं अहिलङ्घदि महुअरो ।

राजा ।

ननु वार्यतामेष धृष्टः ।

विदूषकः ।

^d भवं एव अविणीदाणं सासिदा इमस्स वारणे पहविस्सदि ।

^a वनवासस्य सौकुमारस्य च यत्तदुशं भविष्यति । ^b भोः । किं नु तत्रभवती
रक्तकुवलयपल्लवशोभिनाग्रहस्तेन मुखमाधार्य चकितचक्रिष स्थिता । ^c जाः ।
एव दास्याः पुत्रः कुसुमरसपाटच्चरस्तत्रभवत्या वदनमभिलङ्घति मधुकटः । ^d भवानेवा-
पिनीतानां शासितास्य वारणे प्रभविष्यति ।

¹ 'A Sirisha-blossom, with its stalk fastened in her ear, (and) its filaments-hanging-down-to-her-cheek, has not been drawn [made], O friend. Nor has a necklace-of-lotus-fibres, soft-as-the-rays-of-the-autumnal-moon, been formed in the midst of her bosom.' *Bandhana*=*prasava-bandhana*=*vr̥nta*, S. and C. (cf. p. 103, n. 1, and p. 229, n. 1). *Sirisha*, see p. 7, n. 1, and p. 53, n. 1. The blossom of a plant is neuter in Sanskrit.

² With regard to this passage and what follows, compare pp. 32, 33, 34. As to *rakta-kuvalaya*, &c., see p. 25, n. 1. As to *dāsya-putra*, see p. 61, n. 1.

Verse 150. *VAṆŚA-STHAVILA* (a variety of *JAGATI*). See verses 18, 22, 23, 67, 81, 114, 117, 119, 145.

राजा ।

युज्यते । अयि भोः कुसुमलताप्रियातिथे । किमत्र परि-
पतनखेदमनुभवसि ।

एषा कुसुमनिषणा नृषितापि सती भवन्तमनुरक्ता ।
प्रतिपालयति मधुकरी न खलु मधु विना त्वया पिवति ॥१५१॥

सानुमती ।

^a अज्ज अभिजादंक्खु एसो वारिदो ।

विदूषकः ।

^b पडिसिद्धाबि वामा एसा जादी ।

राजा ।

एवं भो न मे शासने तिष्ठसि । श्रूयतां तर्हि सम्प्रति ।

अक्लिष्टबालतरुपल्लवलोभनीयं
पीतं मया सदयमेव रतोत्सवेषु ।
बिस्वाधरं स्पृशसि चेद्भ्रमर प्रियाया-
स्त्वां कारयामि कमलोदरबन्धनस्थम् ॥१५२॥

^a अज्जाभिजातं खल्लेव वारितः ।^b प्रतिपिद्धापि वामेवा जातिः ।

¹ 'Wherefore dost thou undergo the fatigue of hovering round about ? There[*ashā*]resting-on-a-flower the-devotedly-attached female-bee, although being thirsty, waits for thee ; nor indeed without thee will she sip (its) nectar.' *Paripatana*, 'flying round about,' the first sense of *pat* is 'to fly.'

² 'For-once-now this (bee) is warned-off [kept off] quite in a courteous manner.' The meaning is somewhat obscure, but there seems to be a satirical allusion to the king's polite address to the bee, followed as it is by a threat.

³ 'This race (of animals), however (it may be) driven off, is perverse.' The Beng. MSS. and K. have *pratishiddha-vāmā*. *Vāma*, properly 'left,' 'not right;' hence 'turned from the right,' 'reverse,' 'perverse,' 'refractory.'

⁴ 'If, O bee, thou touchest the Bimba-lip of (my) beloved, charming as

Verse 151. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

-- | ॐ ॐ ॐ ॐ | -- || ॐ ॐ -- | ॐ ॐ -- | ॐ ॐ -- | --
-- ॐ ॐ | ॐ ॐ -- | ॐ ॐ ॐ ॐ | ॐ ॐ -- | ॐ | -- ॐ ॐ | --

Verse 152. VASANTA-TILAKĀ (a variety of ŚAKVARI). See verses 8, 27, 31, &c., 148.

षिदूषकः ।

^a एवन्तिणहदराडस्स किं ण भाइस्सदि । ॥ ग्रहस्य । आत्मगतम् ॥

^b एसो दाव उम्मत्तो । अहम्पि एदस्स सङ्गेण ईदिसवअणो
विअ संवुत्तो । ॥ प्रकाशम् ॥ ^c भो । चित्तंक्खु एदं ।

राजा ।

कथं चिचम् ।

सानुमती ।

^d अहम्पि दाणिं अणवगदत्था । किं उण जहलिहिदाणु-
भावी एंसो ।

राजा ।

वयस्य । किमिदमनुष्ठितं पौरोभाग्यम् ।

^a एवंतीक्ष्णदण्डस्य किं न भेष्यति । ^b एष तावदुल्लसः । अहमप्येतस्य सङ्गेने-
दृशवचन इव संवृत्तः । ^c भोः । चित्रं खल्वेतत् । ^d अहमपीदानीमनवग-
तायी । किं पुनर्यथालिखितानुभाष्येवः ।

the uninjured blossom of a young tree, that very (lip which has been) tenderly drunk by me in love's banquets, (then) I will make thee imprisoned in the hollow of a lotus' (cf. verse 77, with note). *Bimbādhara*, 'lip like the Bimba,' i. e. of a bright red colour, like the gourd of the Bimba (*Momordica Monodelpha*), a cucurbitaceous plant. So *bimbādhara-laktakaḥ*, *Mālavik.* p. 30, l. 1; *Raghu-v.* xiii. 16. Compare our expression, 'cherry-lip.' *Kamalodara-ba*^c, see p. 183, n. 1. *Bandhana* seems here to mean 'the place of imprisonment.'

¹ 'How should he not stand in awe of one who has (threatened him with) so severe a punishment?' *Tikshṇa-daṇḍa*, 'severe in punishing,' 'a strict disciplinarian.' The Prākṛit equivalent of *tikshṇa* is *tiṇha*, according to Vararuci iii. 33, although most of the MSS. have *tikkhaṇa*. Root *bhī* in Sanskrit is usually joined with an abl., but the gen. is admissible (*Gram.* 855, 859); K., however, observes that this construction is peculiar to Prākṛit (cf. *dākshinya-paścāttāpasya bibhemi*, Vikram., end of Act II).

² 'Even I now did not understand the thing; how much less should he perceive that it was painted?' *An-avagatārthā*, so reads the Mackenzie MS., supported by K.; the others, *avagatārthā*.

³ 'Why has this ill-natured-act been perpetrated (by you)?' *Paurobhāgya*, see p. 212, n. 1. K. observes, *purobhāgi=doshaika-darśi=dush-ṭaḥ, tasya karma paurobhāgyam*, and refers to Pāṇ. v. 1, 124.

दर्शनमुखमनुभवतः साक्षादिव तन्मयेन हृदयेन ।
स्मृतिकारिणा त्वया मे पुनरपि चित्रीकृता कान्ता ॥१५३॥

॥ इति वाष्पं विहरति ॥

सानुमती ।

“पुद्गावरविरोही अपुद्गो एसी विरहमंगो ।

राजा ।

वयस्य । कथमेवमविश्रान्तदुःखमनुभवामि ।

प्रजागरात्खिलीभूतस्तस्याः स्वप्ने समागमः ।

वाष्पस्तु न ददात्येनां द्रष्टुं चिचगतामपि ॥१५४॥

३ पूर्वोपरविरोध्यपूर्वं एव विरहमार्गः ।

¹ ‘My beloved is once more transformed into a picture by thee reviving the recollection of me enjoying the bliss of beholding her just-as-if (she were) present before my eyes, having my (whole) soul wrapped-up-in-her.’ *Tan-mayena* = *Sakuntalā-mayena*, S., lit. ‘with a heart made of Sakuntalā,’ i. e. wholly absorbed by her.

² *Viharati*, ‘wipes away,’ or ‘sheds;’ see p. 166, n. 5, and p. 154, n. 1.

³ ‘This demeanour of (one in a state of) separation, opposing first one thing and then another, is singular [unexampled, without a precedent].’ *Pūrvāpara-virodhī* may mean ‘setting itself against everything from first to last,’ or ‘from first to last untoward.’ Lovers, when separated from each other, were supposed to find comfort and amusement in various trifling employments expressive of their passion (see Megha-d. 86); but here was the case of one whom nothing could divert.

⁴ ‘(The hope of) meeting her in sleep is rendered vain through (my) wakefulness. Moreover the (blinding) tears (that fill my eyes) will not permit me to behold her even represented-in-a-picture.’ *Vāshpa*, see p. 157, n. 1 in the middle. *Khili-bhūta* = *dur-labha*, S. In Hindū poetry dreams and pictures are the regular standing artifices of lovers for tricking themselves into fictitious unions with their mistresses; just as sleeplessness and tears are the regular standing impediments to such devices. Cf.

Verse 153. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

— ० ० | ० ० ० ० | ० ० — || — — | ० ० — | ० — ० | ० ० — | ०
० ० — | ० — ० | — — || ० ० ० ० | — — | ० | — — | —

Verse 154. ŚLOKA or ANUŠṬUBH. See verses 5, 6, 11, 12, 26, 47, 50, 51, 53, 73, 76, 84, 87, 125, 127, 146.

सानुमती ।

^a सवहा पमंज्जिदं तुए पच्चादेसदुक्खं सउन्दलाए ।

चतुरिका ॥ प्रविश्य ॥

^b जेदु जेदु भट्टा । वट्टिआकरण्डअं गेण्हअ इदीमुहं पत्थिदम्हि ।

राजा ।

किं च ।

चतुरिका ।

^c सो मे हात्थादो अन्तरा तरलिआदुदिआए देवीए वसुम-
दीए अहं एव अज्जउत्तस्स उवणइस्संति सबलक्कारं गहिदो ।

विदूषकः ।

^d दिट्ठिआ तुमं मुक्का ।

चतुरिका ।

^e जाव देवीए विडबलग्गं उत्तरीअं तरलिआ मोचेदि ।
ताव मए णिवाहिदो अत्ता ।

^a सर्वथा प्रमाजितं त्वया प्रत्यादेशदुःखं शकुन्तलायाः । ^b जयतु जयतु भर्ता ।
वर्तिकाकरण्डकं गृहीत्वोत्तमं प्रस्थितास्मि । ^c स मे हस्तादन्तरा तरलिआदि-
तीयया देव्या वसुमत्या अहमेवार्थपुत्रस्योपनेष्यामीति सबलत्कारं गृहीतः । ^d दिष्ट्या
त्वं मुक्ता । ^e यावदेव्या विटपलग्नमुत्तरीयं तरलिआ मोचयति । तावन्मया
निवाहित आत्मा ।

Megha-d. 104, *Tvām ālikhya āsraṣ tāvaṁ muhur upaṭitair dṛishṭīr ālupyate me krūras tasmīn api na sahate saṅgamam nau kṛitāntaḥ*. See also Megha-d. 89, and Vikram., Act II, *Katham upālabhe nidrām svapne samāgama-kārinām; na ēa suvadanām ālekhye 'pi priyām sama-vāpya tām mama nayanayor udvāshpatvaṁ sakhe na bhaviṣhyati*.

¹ *Pramāṛjita*, 'atoned for,' lit. 'wiped clean,' 'wiped out.'

² *Vartikā-karaṇḍaka*, 'box of colours,' see p. 249, n. 1.

³ *Antarā*, 'on the way,' 'midway.' The same expression occurs in p. 257, l. 14. See also *Mālavik*. p. 8, l. 18. As to Vasumatī, see p. 184, n. 2.

⁴ 'I took myself off,' 'I made my escape,' lit. 'by me my own person was carried off.' The Prākṛit is responsible for this idiom and construction. *Nirvāhita* is the reading of most of the Deva-n. MSS., and

राजा ।

वयस्य । उपस्थिता देवी बहुमानगर्विता च । भवानिमां
प्रतिकृतिं रक्षतु ।

पिदूषकः ।

^a अज्ञाणंति भणहि । ॥ चित्रफलकमादायोत्पाय च ॥ ^b जइ भवं
अन्नेउरकालकूडांदो मुञ्चीअदि । तदो मं मेहप्पडिच्छन्दे
पासादे सहावेहि । ॥ इति द्रुतपदं निष्क्रान्तः ॥

सानुमती ।

^c अस्ससङ्कन्तहिअञ्चोबि पढमसम्भावणं अवेक्खदि ।
अदिसिढिलसोहदो दाणिं एसो ।

प्रतीहारो ॥ प्रविश्य पल्लहस्ता ॥

^d जेदु जेदु देवो ।

राजा ।

वेचवति । न खल्वन्तरा दृष्टा त्वया देवी ।

^a आत्मानमिति भयः ।

^b यदि भवानन्तःपुरकालकूटाशुष्यते । ततो न

मेघप्रतिच्छन्दे प्रासादे शब्दयः ।

^c अन्यसङ्कान्तद्रुतयोऽपि प्रथमसम्भाषणामपेक्षते ।

अतिशिथिलसोहद इदानीमेवः ।

^d जयतु जयतु देवः ।

there seems no reason why it should not stand with the sense 'carried away,' 'borne off.' K. has *nirvāsita*, 'expelled.' Some of the Bengālī, *ñihnavida* for *ñihnuta*, 'concealed.' S. has *nirgata*.

¹ 'Rendered insolent by my great attention to her.'

² 'From the bane of the inner apartments.' *Kāla-kūṭa*, at the churning of the ocean, after the deluge, by the gods and demons, for the recovery or production of fourteen sacred things, a deadly poison called *Kāla-kūṭa* or *Halāhala* was generated, so virulent that it would have destroyed the world, had not the god *Śiva* swallowed it. Its only effect was to leave a black mark on his throat, whence his name *Nilā-kanṭha*. K. has *kala-hādo* (= *kalahāt*), 'from the strife,' and S. *kūṭāt*, 'from the snare.'

³ 'Call me in the palace (named) *Megha-pratiśchanda*.' *Śabda* may form either a nominal or a verb of the 10th class; cf. p. 152, n. 1.

⁴ 'Although his heart [affection] is transferred to another.' Cf. in *Vikram.*, Act III, *Anyā-saṅkrānta-premāṇo nāgarā adhikaṃ daśhiṇā bhavanti*.

प्रतीहारी ।

* अहं । पञ्चहस्तं मं देक्खिअ पडिणिउत्ता ।

राजा ।

कार्यज्ञा कार्योपरोधं मे परिहरति ।

प्रतीहारी ।

^b देव । अमच्चो विस्सवेदि । अत्थजादस्स गणणाबहुलदाए
एअं एव पोरकज्जं अबेक्खिदं । तं देवो पञ्चारुढं
पच्चक्खीकरेदुत्ति ।

राजा ।

इतः पत्रिकां दर्शय । ॥ प्रतीहार्युपनयति ॥

राजा ॥ अनुवाच ॥

कथम् । समुद्रव्यवहारी सार्थवाहो धनमित्रो नाम नौब्यसने
विपन्नः । अनपत्यश्च किल तरस्वी । राजगामी तस्यार्थ-
सञ्चय इत्येतदमात्येन लिखितम् । कष्टं खल्वनपत्यता ।
बहुधनत्वाद्बहुपत्नीकेन तत्रभवता भवितव्यम् । विचार्य-
ताम् । यदि काचिदापन्नसत्त्वा तस्य भार्यासु स्यात् ।

प्रतीहारी ।

^c देव । दाणिं एव साकेदअस्स सेट्ठियो दुहिआ णिबुत्त-
पुंसवणा जाआ से सुणीअदि ।

^a अथ किं । पञ्चहस्तां मां दृष्ट्वा प्रतिनिवृत्ता । ^b देव । अमात्यो विज्ञापयति ।
अर्थजातस्य गणनाबहुलतायैकमेव पौरकार्यमपेक्षितम् । तत्रैवः पञ्चारुढं प्रत्यक्षीकरोति ।
^c देव । इदानीमेव साकेतकस्य श्रेष्ठिनो दुहिता निवृत्तपुंसवना जायास्य भ्रूयते ।

¹ 'By reason of the length of the calculation of the various-items-of-revenue, only one case among the citizens has been brought under consideration.' *Artha-jātasya*, &c., some of the Beng. have *rāja-kāryasya bahulatayā*. *Bahulatayā*, cf. *pallavatayā*, p. 29, n. 1.

² 'It is reported that his wife, the daughter of the foreman of a guild belonging to Ayodhyā, has even now just completed the ceremony (performed) at the quickening (of the unborn child).' *Sāketakasya*, *Sāketa* is a name of Ayodhyā, 'the invincible city,' the ancient capital of Rāma-

राजा ।

ननु गर्भः पित्र्यं रिक्थमर्हति । गच्छ । एवममात्यं ब्रूहि ।

प्रतीहारी ।

^a जं देवो आणवेदि । ॥ इति प्रस्थिता ॥

राजा ।

एहि तावत् ।

प्रतीहारी ।

^b इञ्छमिह ।

राजा ।

किमनेन सन्ततिरस्ति नास्तीति ।

येन येन वियुज्यन्ते प्रजाः स्निग्धेन बन्धुना ।

स स पापादृते तासां दुष्यन्त इति घुष्यताम् ॥ १५५ ॥

प्रतीहारी ।

^c एवं णाम घोसइद्वं । ॥ निष्क्रम्य । पुनः प्रविश्य ॥ ^d काले
पवुटुं विञ्च अहिण्णन्दिदं देवस्स सासणं ।

राजा ॥ दीर्घवृष्णां च निःश्वस्य ॥

एवं भीः सन्ततिच्छेदनिरवलम्बानां कुलानां मूलपुरुषा-

^a यहेव आज्ञापयति ।^b इयमस्मि ।^c एवं नाम घोषयितव्यम् ।^d काले प्रवृष्टमिवाभिनन्दितं देवस्य शासनम् ।

śandra and founded by Ikshvāku, the first of the monarchs of the Solar dynasty (see p. 15, n. 1). It was situated on the river Sarayu in the North of India, and is now called Oude. *Sreshṭhin*, 'the head of a guild or corporation practising the same trade.' *Pum-savana*, 'the rite performed on the quickening of the foetus,' is the second of the twelve purificatory ceremonies enjoined by Manu on the three superior classes (ii. 27, &c.) It comes next in order to the *garbhādhāna* or 'ceremony on conception'; cf. p. 199, l. 1, with note; see Indian Wisdom, p. 246.

¹ *Garbhaḥ* = *garbha-sthaḥ putraḥ*, 'the child in the womb,' K.

² See the translation of this verse, p. 191, n. 2 at the end.

³ 'Like grateful-rain at the right season.' *Pravṛṣiṣṭam* = *prahrishṭa-varshaṇam*. Some of the Beng. have *paviṣṭham* (= *pravishṭam*).

Verse 155. ŚLOKA OF ANUŚṬUBH. See verses 5, 6, &c., 154.

वसाने सम्पदः परमुपतिष्ठन्ति । ममापन्ते पुरुवंशश्चीर-
काल इवोन्नवीजा भूरेवंवृत्ता ।

प्रतीहारी ।

* पडिहदं अमङ्गलं ।

राजा ।

धिष्णामुपस्थितश्रेयोऽवमानिनम् ।

सानुमती ।

^b असंसञ्जं सहिं एव हिञ्जय करिञ्ज णिन्दिदी येषा अप्पा ।

राजा ।

संरोपितेऽप्यात्मनि धर्मपत्नी

त्यक्त्वा मया नाम कुलप्रतिष्ठा ।

कल्पिष्यमाणा महते फलाय

वसुन्धरा काल इवोन्नवीजा ॥ १५६ ॥

सानुमती ।

* अपरिच्छिन्ना दाणिं दे सन्ददी भविस्सदि ।

^a प्रतिहतमङ्गलम् ।

^b असंशयं सखीमेव हृदये कृत्वा निन्दितोऽनेनात्मा ।

^c अपरिच्छिन्नेदानीं ते सन्नतिर्भविष्यति ।

¹ 'The goods of families who are bereft of support through the failure of lineal descendants, pass over to a stranger at the decease of the representative-of-the-original-stock.' *Mūla-purusha*, 'the man who represents the original progenitor, from whom, in a direct line, the family is descended,' 'the eldest surviving son,' lit. 'the stock-man.'

² 'The misfortune be averted!' compare p. 194, l. 8.

³ 'Although myself was implanted (in her womb), verily (my) lawful wife, the glory of (my) family, was repudiated by me, like the earth sown with seed at the right-season, about to become adequate to the production of mighty fruit.' *Samropite ātmani=svasmin upite sati*, K., lit. 'myself being sown,' 'she being sown with myself,' i.e. 'she bearing my second self in her womb.' According to the Hindū notion, a child is a reproduction of one's self. *Ātmaiva patnyā jāyate*, K. *Kula-pratishṭhā*, see p. 124, n. 1. *Kalpiṣhyamāṇā*, see p. 191, n. 2 in the middle. *Vasundharā*, cf. p. 184, n. 2.

Verse 156. UPAJĀTĪ or ĀKHYĀNĀKĪ (a variety of TRISHṬUBH). See verses 41, &c., 142.

चतुरिका ॥ जनानिक्कम् ॥

^a अए । इमिणा सत्थवाहवुत्तनेण विउणुवेओ भट्टा ।
णं अस्सासिटुं मेहप्पडिच्छन्दादो अज्जं माठव्वं गेहिहअ
आअच्छेहि ।

प्रतीहारी ।

^b सुदु भणसि । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्ता ॥

राजा ।

अहो दुष्यन्तस्य संशयमारूढाः पिण्डभाजः । कुतः ।

अस्मात्परं वत यथाश्रुति सम्भृतानि

को नः कुले निवपनानि नियच्छतीति ।

नूनं प्रसूतिविकलेन मया प्रसिक्तं

धौताश्रुशेषमुदकं पितरः पिबन्ति ॥ १५७ ॥

॥ इति मोहमुपागतः ॥

^a जये । जनेन सार्ववाहवुत्तानेन विगुणोद्वेगो भवति । एतन्नाम्नासयितुं मेघप्रति-
च्छन्दादायै माठव्वं गृहीत्वागच्छ । ^b सुदु भणसि ।

¹ 'Woe is me! the ancestors of Dushyanta are brought to a critical situation; because—Thinking to themselves, Who, alas! after this (man), in our family, will offer (us) the oblations prepared according to scriptural-precept? in all probability,' &c.; see p. 111, n. 1. *Pinḍa-bhājāḥ*=*pitarāḥ*, S., lit. 'partakers of oblations to the dead,' i.e. the Manes of deceased ancestors for whom the Śrāddha was performed. *Kutaḥ*, see p. 55, n. 2. *Asmāt*, i.e. *Dushyantāt*, S. *Dhautāśru-śeṣa*, compare the analogous compounds *tvag-asthi-śeṣa*, 'having nothing left but skin and bone;' *nāma-śeṣa*, 'having nothing surviving but a name.' The Beng. MSS. read *dhautāśru-sekam*. The duty of performing the Śrāddha devolved on the eldest son or on the nearest surviving relative. If no one survived to celebrate this rite, the Manes of deceased progenitors sank from their celestial abode to the lower regions. Cf. Raghu-v. i. 66, 67; see Indian Wisdom, p. 253 sqq.

Verse 157. VASANTA-TILAKĀ (a variety of ŚAKVARI). See verses 8, 27, 31, 43, 46, 64, 74, 80, 82, 83, 91, 93, 94, 95, 100, 104, 105, 108, 123, 124, 144, 148, 152.

चतुरिका ॥ ससम्भ्रममवलोक्य ॥

^a समस्ससदु समस्ससदु भट्टा ।

सानुमती ।

^b हञ्जी हञ्जी । सदिकखु दीवे ववधाणदोसेण एसो अन्धआ-
रदोसं अणुहोदि । अहं दाणिं एव णिबुदं करेमि । अहवा
सुदं मए सउन्दलं समस्सासअनीए महेन्दजणणीए
मुहादो । जखभाओसुआं देवा एव तह अणुचिट्ठिस्सन्ति
जह अइरेण धम्मपदिणिं भट्टा अहिणन्दिस्सदित्ति । ता
जुत्तं एदं कालं पडिपांलिदुं । जाव इमिणा वुत्तन्नेण

^a समाश्रसितु समाश्रसितु भर्ता ।

^b हा धिक् हा धिक् । सति खलु दीपे
व्यवधानदोषैषोऽन्धकारदोषमनुभवति । अहमिदानीमेव निर्वृतं करोमि । अपवा भुतं
मया शकुन्तलां समाश्रासयन्त्या महेन्द्रजनन्या मुखात् । यज्ञभागोत्सुका देवा एव तथा-
नुशास्यन्ति यथाचिरेण धर्मेपत्नीं भर्ताभिनन्दिष्यतीति । तस्माद्युक्तेन कालं प्रतिपा-
लयितुम् । यावदनेन वृत्तान्तेन

¹ 'A light being really (near at hand) this-man by reason [fault] of the screen (which covers it) experiences (all the) ill-effects of darkness.' Dr. Boehtlingk proposes to interpret *andhaāra-dosam* by *andhakāra-doshām*, 'dark night,' or 'the darkness of night,' but this seems hardly a legitimate compound, nor does the sense require it.

² 'Longing for their portions of the sacrifice.' *Jaṇṇa* is the Prākṛit equivalent for *yajña* (Vararuci iii. 44). Great sacrifices were performed by kings in celebration of auspicious events, especially after marriage, in the hope of securing issue, and Indra as well as the inferior gods were invited to partake of portions set apart for them. These sacrifices were accompanied by largesses to the Brāhmanas, and festivities, in which the gods were supposed to be eager to participate. Cf. *Rāmāy.* i. 13, 6. 8. The mother of Indra was Aditi, who was the wife of Kaśyapa (see p. 22, n. 3). It appears from Act VII. of this play that Sakuntalā was at this time enjoying an asylum with the illustrious pair Kaśyapa and Aditi in some sacred retreat, where they were engaged in acts of mortification and penance.

³ 'Therefore it is proper to wait for this period.' This is the reading of K. Some of the Deva-n. have *tā ṇa juttam kalam*, &c. (= *tasmān na yuktam kalam*, &c.)

^a पिञ्चसहिं समस्सासेमि । ॥ इत्युद्भान्तकेन निष्क्रान्ता ॥
नेपथ्ये ।

^b अब्रह्मसं अब्रह्मसं ।

राजा ॥ प्रत्यागतप्राणः । कर्णं दत्त्वा ॥

अये । माठय्यस्येवार्तस्वरः । कः कोऽच भोः ।

प्रतीहारी ॥ प्रविश्य ॥

^c परित्ताअदु देवो संसअगदं वअस्सं ।

राजा ।

केनात्तंगन्धो माणवकः ।

प्रतीहारी ।

^d अदिट्ठरूपेण केणपि सत्तेण अदिक्कमिअ मेहप्पडिच्छन्दस्स
पासादस्स अगगभूमिं आरोविंदो ।

^a प्रियसखीं समाश्वासयामि । ^b अब्रह्मस्यम् अब्रह्मस्यम् । ^c परित्रायतां
देवः संशयगतं वयस्यम् । ^d अदृष्टरूपेण केनापि सत्त्वेनातिक्रम्य मेघप्रतिच्छन्दस्य
प्रासादस्याग्रभूमिमारोपितः ।

¹ See p. 218, n. 1, i. e. *udbhramanena ākāśam pratyudgamena*, K.

² *Abrahmanyam* ('Help! to the rescue!'), according to Amara-k. i. 7, 14, is *abadhyoktau*, i. e. implies an assertion that the thing in question is not to be killed. *Abadhyo 'ham ity arthaḥ*, S., 'the meaning is that, as a Brāhman, my person is sacred and inviolable.' Cf. in the Uttara-Rāma-ċaritra, p. 30, 'Then by a Brāhman, having placed his dead son at the royal gate, a cry of "Abrahmanya" was set up, accompanied by a smiting on the breast.' *A-brahmanya*, lit. '(anything) unworthy of a Brāhman.'

³ So reads my own MS. One Deva-n. has *pratyāgataḥ*, the others simply *karnam dattvā*. The Beng. *pratyāgata-ċetanah*.

⁴ 'Fallen into danger,' 'placed in jeopardy.' As to *gata*, see p. 38, n. 1.

⁵ *Ātta-gandha* = *ātta-garva*, 'humbled,' 'having the pride taken down,' 'insulted.' Compare in the Mahā-bh. *rājyam ātta-lakshmi*, 'a kingdom stripped of its wealth.' According to some, *ātta-gandha* = *ārta-kañṭha*, 'throttled,' 'strangled.'

⁶ 'By some demon of invisible form, having seized [overpowered] him, he has been mounted on a pinnacle of the palace (called) Megha-prati-ċchanda.' *Sattva* = *bhūta*, 'a goblin,' 'evil spirit.'

राजा ॥ उन्वाच ॥

मा तावत् । ममापि सत्त्वैरभिभूयन्ते गृहाः । अथवा ।

अहन्यहन्यात्मन एव ताव-

ज्ज्ञातुं प्रमादस्खलितं न शक्यम् ।

प्रजासु कः केन पथा प्रयाती-

त्यशेषतो वेदितुमस्ति शक्तिः ॥ १५८ ॥

नेपथ्ये ।

* भो वयस्स । अविहा अविहा ।

राजा ॥ गतिभेदेन परिक्रामन् ॥

सखे । न भेतव्यं न भेतव्यम् ।

* भो वयस्य । अविधा अविधा ।

¹ *Griha*, 'a house,' or 'a wife,' is masc. in the plural (Amara-k. ii. 5). The Sāhit.-d. (p. 190) inserts *nāma*, 'forsooth,' after *mamāpi*.

² 'Even one's own false-steps (proceeding from) heedlessness (occurring) day by day cannot be altogether ascertained. Is there (then) the power to know in every case by what road each of my subjects is walking?' lit. 'by what road who among my subjects,' &c. *Tāvat*=*sākalyena*, K. *Prāmāda-skhalitam*, 'tripping from carelessness,' 'stumbling,' 'blundering.' *Aśeshataḥ*=*sākalyena*, K. According to K., this last clause presents an example of *kāku*, which is defined as 'a change in the tone of the voice,' 'giving emphasis.' Thus, 'Is there the power?' becomes equivalent to 'there certainly is not the power' (see Sāhit.-d. p. 24). *Kāku* is constantly used by Paṇḍits of a sentence spoken interrogatively, and so with a change of voice.

³ *Avidhā ity ākrośe*. The interjection *avidhā* is used in calling for assistance, K. Translate, 'Help! help!' Two of the MSS. have *avīha* for *avidhā*; the Mackenzie, *aviddho*; my own, *avidū*. *Aviha* and *avīhā* seem to be interchangeable. *Avihā* occurs in Mālavik. p. 12, l. 22; p. 24, l. 7; p. 56, l. 8. Dr. Boehtlingk suggests that *avida* in Mṛicchak. p. 213, l. 6; p. 312, l. 9, may be for *aviha* or *avīhā*.

⁴ *Gati-bhedena*, 'with hurried broken steps,' *tvarita-gamanena ity arīhaḥ*, K.

Verse 158. UPAJĀTI OR ĀKHYĀNAKĪ (a variety of TRISHṬUBE). See verse 41, 107, 121, 126, 142, 156.

नेपथ्ये ॥ पुनस्तदेष पठित्वा ॥

^a कंहं ण भाइस्सं । एस मं कीबि पच्चावणंदसिरोहरं इक्खुं
विञ्च तिण्हभङ्गं करोदि ।

राजा ॥ सदृष्टिद्वेषम् ॥

धनुस्तावत् ।

यवनी ॥ प्रविश्य शार्ङ्गहस्ता ॥

^b भट्टा । एदं हत्थावाबसहिदं सरासनं ।

॥ राजा सशरं धनुरादत्ते ॥

नेपथ्ये ।

एष त्वामभिनवकण्ठशोणितार्थी

शार्दूलः पशुमिव हन्मि चेष्टमानम् ।

आर्तानां भयमपनेतुमात्तधन्वा

दुष्यन्तस्तव शरणं भवत्विदानीम् ॥ १५९ ॥

राजा ॥ सरोषम् ॥

कथं मामेवोद्दिशति । तिष्ठ कुणपाशन । त्वमिदानीं न
भविष्यसि । ॥ शार्ङ्गमारोप्य ॥ वेचवति । सीपानमार्गमादेशय ।

^a कथं न भेष्यामि । एष मां कोऽपि पञ्चादवनतशिरोधरमिच्छुमिष तीक्ष्णभङ्गं करोति ।

^b भर्तैः । एतद्वस्तावापसहितं शरासनम् ।

¹ *Paścād-avanata-śirodharam*, a Bahuvrihi compound agreeing with *mām*. Some MSS. have *praty-avanata*.

² As to *Yavanī* and *śārngā-hastā*, see p. 62, n. 2.

³ *Hastāvāpa* = *jyāghāta-vāraṇa*, K.; = *angulī-trāṇa*, 'a guard to protect the hand or fore-arm from the bow-string,' 'an arm-guard,' 'a finger-guard;' from *hastā*, 'a hand,' or 'the lower arm,' and *āvāpa*, 'a band' or 'bracelet,' cf. p. 114, n. 2. The Beng. have *hastāvāra*.

⁴ 'Here, thirsting for (thy) fresh throat-blood, will I slay thee struggling, as a tiger (slays) a beast. Let Dushyanta now, who grasps his bow to remove the fear of the oppressed, be thy refuge [protector].' *Ārtānām*, &c., cf. p. 14, l. 4. *Ātta-dhanvā*, cf. p. 230, l. 1.

Verse 159. *PRAHARSHINĪ* (a variety of *ATIJAGATI*), containing thirteen syllables to the Pāda or quarter-verse, each Pāda being alike.

--- | ○ ○ ○ ○ - ○ - ○ - - ||

प्रतीहारी ।

^a इदो इदो देवो ।

॥ सर्वे सत्वरमुपसर्पन्ति ॥

राजा ॥ समन्ताद्विलोक्य ॥

शून्यं खल्विदम् ।

नेपथ्ये ।

^b अविहा अविहा । अहं अक्षभवन्तं पेक्षामि । तुमं मं
ण पेक्षसि । विडालगृहिदो मूसओ विअ णिरासोमिह
जीविदे संवुत्तो ।

राजा ।

भोस्तिरस्करिणीगर्वित । मदीयमस्त्रं त्वां द्रक्ष्यति । एष
तमिषुं सन्धत्ते ।

यो हनिष्यति बध्यं त्वां रक्ष्यं रक्षति च द्विजम् ।

हंसो हि क्षीरमादत्ते तन्मिश्रा वर्जयत्यपः ॥१६०॥

॥ इत्यस्त्रं सन्धत्ते ॥

^a इत इतो देवः । ^b अविधा अविधा । अहमक्षभवन्तं पेक्षे । त्वं मां न पेक्षसे ।
विडालगृहीतो मूषक इव निराशोऽस्मि जीविते संवृत्तः ।

¹ *Avidhā*, see p. 264, n. 3. My own MS. has *avihā* in this place.

² 'Priding thyself on the power of rendering thyself invisible.' *Tiraskariṇī* is properly a veil to cover the head, used by celestial beings to render themselves invisible (cf. p. 227, l. 5). It is here the science or art, peculiar to such beings, of so concealing themselves. This interpretation is supported by the gloss of Ranganātha on *tiraskariṇī-prabḥannā* in Act II. of Vikram.; *tiraskariṇī* = *antardhāna-vidyā*. It answers to the *śikhā-bandhanī vidyā*, 'art of tying [covering] the top-knot,' called *a-parājitā* in a preceding page.

³ 'He it is fits the arrow (to the bow) who will slay thee worthy-of-death, and save a Brāhman worthy-of-preservation. For the flamingo extracts [takes] the milk (and) leaves behind the water that is mixed with it.' The Hindūs imagine that the Haṇsa or flamingo (see p. 251, n. 1) has the power of separating milk from water. Compare Mahā-bh.,

Verse 160. ŚLOKA OF ANUŚTUBH. See verses 5, 6, 11, 12, 26, 47, 50, 51, 53, 73, 76, 84, 87, 125, 127, 130, 146, 154, 155.

॥ ततः प्रविशति विदूषकमुत्सृज्य मातलिः ॥

मातलिः ।

कृताः शरब्धं हरिणा तवासुराः

शरासनं तेषु विकृष्यतामिदम् ।

प्रसादसौम्यानि सतां सुहृज्जने

पतन्ति चक्षूंषि न दारुणाः शराः ॥ १६१ ॥

राजा ॥ अस्त्रमुपसंहरन् ॥

अये मातलिः । स्वागतं महेन्द्रसारथे ।

विदूषकः ॥ प्रविश्य ॥

अहं जेण इट्ठिपसुमारं मारिदो । सो इमिणा साअदेण
अहिण्दीअदि ।

अहं येनेट्ठिपसुमारं मारितः । सोऽनेन स्वागतेनाभिनन्दते ।

Sakuntalopākhyāna, vii. 88, *Prājñas tu jalpatām punsām śrutvā vācaḥ śubhāśubhāḥ, guṇavad vākyaṃ ādatte, haṁsaḥ kshīram ivāmbhasaḥ* (i. 3078). Bhartṛi-h. (ii. 15) has the following sentiment : 'Brahmā [whose vehicle is the flamingo] when very angry with this bird, can destroy his nest among the lotuses, but cannot deprive him of that celebrated and inestimable faculty which he possesses, of separating milk from water.' The reference is probably to the milky juice of the water-lily, which would be its natural food, and to which allusion is often made by the Hindū poets. As to *rakshati*, see p. 85, n. 2.

¹ *Mātali* is the charioteer of Indra. In the pictures which represent this god mounted on his other vehicle, an elephant (called *Airāvata*), *Mātali* is seen seated before him on the withers of the animal, acting as its driver. In the drama, however (see p. 12, n. 1), Indra is generally borne in a chariot drawn by two horses (called *Harī* or *Harayaḥ*), which were guided by *Mātali*.

² 'The demons are made by Indra thy mark ; let this bow (of thine) be drawn against them. Not on a friendly-person are dreadful arrows directed [fall] by the good, [but rather] eyes soft-with-(looks of)-favour.' *Asurāḥ*, &c., see p. 86, n. 2 ; p. 87, n. 1.

³ 'He by whom I was being slaughtered like a sacrificial victim, is

Verse 161. *VAṆŚA-STHAVILA* (a variety of *JAGATĪ*). See verses 18, 22, 23, 67, 81, 114, 117, 119, 145, 150.

मातलिः ॥ सस्मितम् ॥

आयुष्मन् । श्रूयताम् । यदर्थमस्मि हरिणा भवत्सकाशं
प्रेषितः ।

राजा ।

अवहितोऽस्मि ।

मातलिः ।

अस्ति कालनेमिप्रसूतिर्दुर्जयो नाम दानवगणः ।

राजा ।

अस्ति श्रुतपूर्वं मया नारदात् ।

मातलिः ।

सख्युस्ते स किल शतक्रतोरजय्य-

स्तस्य त्वं रणशिरसि स्मृतो निहन्ता ।

उच्छेत्तुं प्रभवति यन्न सप्तसन्नि-

स्तनैशं तिमिरमपाकरोति चन्द्रः ॥ १६२ ॥

greeted with a welcome by this man !' *Ishṭi-paśu-māram mārītaḥ* = *ishṭi-paśur iva mārītaḥ*, K. This kind of adverbial compound is noticed in Pāṇ. iii. 4, 45. 46. So *aja-nāśam nashṭaḥ* is equivalent to *aja iva nashṭaḥ*, and *ghṛita-nidhāyam nihītaḥ* to *ghṛita iva nihītaḥ*.

¹ The Mackenzie MS. has *yadartham*, supported by some of the Bengālī.

² *Kālanemi*, son of the demon *Hiranya-kāśipu*, was a *Daitya* or *Asura* (see p. 86, n. 2) with a hundred arms and as many heads. These *Daityas* were sometimes called *Dānavas*, from their mother *Danu*, who as well as *Diti* was one of the wives of *Kāśyapa* and daughters of *Dakṣha*. The *Rākshasas*, or cannibal demons who, for the sake of human flesh, waged perpetual war with men, as the *Daityas* did with the gods, were related to the *Daityas*.

³ *Nārada* is a celebrated divine sage or *Rishi*, usually reckoned among the ten *Prajāpatis* or *Brahmādikas* first created by *Brahmā*, and called his sons. He acts as a kind of messenger of the gods (see the end of Act V. of the *Vikramorvaśī*).

⁴ 'Verily that (troop of demons) is not to be subdued by thy friend *Indra*; thou, at the head of the fight, art appointed [termed, called] its destroyer. That nocturnal darkness which the sun has no power to

स भवानात्तशस्त्र एवमिदानीं तमैन्द्ररथमारुह्य विजयाय
प्रतिष्ठताम् ।

राजा ।

अनुगृहीतोऽहमनया मघवतः सम्भावनया । अथ माठयं
प्रति भवता किमेवं प्रयुक्तम् ।

मातलिः ।

तदपि कथ्यते । किञ्चिन्निमित्तादपि मनःसन्तापादा-
युष्मान्मया विह्वलो दूष्टः । पश्चात्कोपयितुमायुष्मन्तं तथा
कृतवानस्मि । कुतः ।

ज्वलति चलितेन्धनोऽग्निर्विप्रकृतः पन्नगः फणं कुरुते ।

प्रायः स्वं महिमानं शोभात्प्रतिपद्यते हि जैनः ॥ १६३ ॥

राजा ॥ जनान्निष्क्रम ॥

वयस्य । अनतिक्रमणीया दिवस्पतेराज्ञा । तदत्र परिगतार्थं

remove, the moon dispels.' *Sata-kratu*, 'lord of a hundred sacrifices;' another of Indra's thousand names. He is so called because the rank which he occupies is unattainable excepting through a hundred *Āśva-medhas*, or 'horse-sacrifices' (see p. 86, n. 2). *Sapta-saptih*, 'drawn by seven steeds;' see p. 12, n. 1. *Āndrah*, the appositeness of this comparison depends on the fact that Dushyanta's pedigree was traceable to the moon (see p. 15, n. 2; p. 113, n. 1).

¹ *Ātta-śāstra*, cf. *ātta-danḍa*, p. 191, l. 4, and *ātta-dhanvā*, p. 265, l. 12.

² 'Fire blazes up when the fuel is stirred; the snake when irritated expands its hood; verily a man generally regains his own high-spiritedness [greatness, courage] through being roused-to-action [shaken, excited].'
Phaṇam kurute, lit. 'makes a hood;' *phaṇa*, 'the expanded hood of the cobra.' *Kshobhāt*, K. has *kopāt*. My own MS. and the Mackenzie have *jantuh* for *hi janaḥ*. Most of the Bengālī MSS. read *tejasvī sankshobhāt prāyaḥ pratipadyate tejaḥ*.

³ Indra, as the Hindū Jove, is lord of the atmosphere and winds (see p. 86, n. 2).

Verse 163. *ĀRYA* or *GĀTHĀ*. See verse 2.

ॐ	ॐ	ॐ	ॐ		ॐ	ॐ	ॐ		--		--	ॐ	ॐ		--		ॐ	ॐ	ॐ		--		ॐ	ॐ	ॐ		--
--	--	--	--		--	ॐ	ॐ		--		--	--		ॐ	ॐ	--		ॐ		--	ॐ	ॐ	ॐ		--	--	

कृत्वा मवचनादमात्यपिशुनं ब्रूहि ।

त्वन्मतिः केवला तावत्परिपालयितुं प्रजाः ।

अधिज्यमिदमन्यस्मिन्कर्मणि व्यापृतं धनुः ॥ १६४ ॥

इति ।

विदूषकः ।

१ जं भवं आणवेदि । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्तः ॥

मातलिः ।

आयुष्मानवमारोहतु ।

॥ राजा रयारोहणं नादयति ॥

॥ इति निष्क्रान्ताः सर्वे ॥

॥ षष्ठोऽङ्कः ॥

१ यज्ञवानाज्ञापयति ।

¹ 'Having made acquainted with the circumstance;' *Pisuna*, 'informer,' is the name of the minister (cf. p. 236, l. 10).

² 'Let the-powers-of-thy mind be wholly and solely (exerted) to protect-by-good-government (my) subjects. This (my) braced [strung] bow is (for a time) occupied in a different employment.' *Tāvat*, cf. p. 264, l. 3. The root *pāl*, 'to protect,' in reference to a king or his officers, implies protection by a just administration of the laws. *Samyak pāl* occurs frequently in the sense of 'to govern justly.' *Adhi-jyam*, see p. 9, n. 2; and cf. p. 67, l. 12; p. 87, l. 8.

Verse 164. ŚLOKA or ANUŠTUBH. See verses 5, 6, 11, 12, 26, 47, 50, 51, 53, 73, 76, 84, 87, 125, 127, 146, 154, 155, 160.

॥ अथ सप्तमोऽङ्कः ॥

॥ ततः प्रविशत्याकाश्यानेन रथाधिरूढो राजा मातलिञ्च ॥

राजा ।

मातले । अनुष्ठितनिदेशोऽपि मघवतः सत्क्रियाविशेषादनुपयुक्तमिवात्मानं समर्थये ।

मातलिः ॥ सस्मितम् ॥

आयुष्मन् । उभयमप्यपरितोषं समर्थये ।

प्रथमोपकृतं मरुत्वतः प्रतिपत्त्या लघु मन्यते भवान् ।

गणयत्यवदानतोषितो भवतः सोऽपि न सत्क्रियागुणान् ॥१६५॥

राजा ।

मातले । मा मैवम् । स खलु मनोरथानामप्यभूमिर्विसर्जनावसरसंस्कारः । मम हि दिवौकसां समक्षमर्धासनोपवेशितस्य

¹ 'Although I have executed (his) commission, after-such-a-distinguished reception (on the part) of Indra, I consider myself as unworthy (of so much honour).' *Satkriyā-viśeshāt*, cf. p. 41, l. 9; p. 134, l. 18. The ablative may imply 'in consequence of,' 'after.' *An-upayuktam*, i.e. *tādṛik-satkriyāyā ayogyam*, Chézy. *Samarthaye* = *avagacchāmi*.

² *Āyushman*, cf. p. 9, n. 1.

³ 'Your Highness makes light of the prior benefit (conferred by you) on Indra, (compared) with the (subsequent) mark-of-distinction (conferred by him on you). He too (Indra) takes no account of the distinguished honours (bestowed) on your Highness, being-filled-with-admiration at your heroic-achievement.' *Prathamopakṛitam*, i.e. *rākṣasa-jaya-rūpam pūrvopakāram*, K. *Pratipattiyā* = *sambhāvanayā*. *Avadāna* = *pauruṣa*, 'a deed of heroism,' K. The Colebrooke MS. has *toshito* for *vismīto*. *Satkriyā-guṇān* = *sambhāvanā-viśeshān*, K. *Guṇa* is used at the end of a compound with the sense of *viśeṣa* (cf. *sambhāvanā-guṇa*, verse 168). The Beng. reading is, *Upakṛitya haṛe tathā bhavān laghu satkāram avekshya manyate, gaṇayaty avadāna-sammitām bhavataḥ so 'pi na satkriyām imām*.

⁴ 'That honorary-distinction on the occasion of (his) dismissing (me)

अन्तर्गतप्रार्थनमन्तिकस्यं
जयन्तमुवीक्ष्य कृतस्मितेन ।
आमुष्टवक्षोहरिचन्दनाङ्गा
मन्दारमाला हरिणा पिनञ्जा ॥ १६६ ॥

मातलिः ।

किमिव नामायुष्मानमरेश्वरान्नाहति । पश्य ।
सुरसखस्य हरेरुभयैः कृतं
त्रिदिवमुद्धृतदानवकाटकम् ।
तव शरैरधुना नतपर्वभिः
पुरुषकेशरिणश्च पुरा नखैः ॥ १६७ ॥

was certainly beyond the compass [reach, place] of my hopes,' i. e. exceeded all my expectation. *A-bhūmi* = *a-sthāna*, 'want of place;' = *a-vishaya*, 'beyond the reach,' K. Cf. p. 285, l. 7, and *Mālavik. p. 35, l. 4, abhūmir iyam mālavikāyāḥ*.

¹ 'For a garland of Mandāra (flowers), marked with yellow-sandal from (its) rubbing on (his) breast, was fastened (round the neck) of me, made to sit on half his throne, before the eyes of the gods, by Indra, smiling and looking up at (his son) Jayanta, (who was) standing by and inwardly longing (for the same honours).' *Amṛishṭa*, the breast of Indra was dyed yellow with a fragrant sandal-wood called Hari-śandana (cf. *Kumāra-s. v. 69*), and the garland, from coming in contact with it, became tinged with the same colour. Wreaths and garlands of flowers were much used by the Hindūs as marks of honorary distinction, as well as for ornaments on festive occasions, and to adorn sacrificial victims (cf. p. 222, l. 11, n. 1). They were suspended round the neck (see p. 150, n. 3), or placed on the head. Mandāra is one of the five ever-blooming trees of Svarga, or Indra's heaven. Another of these trees is said to be the Hari-śandana mentioned above, and another the Santāna; but the two most celebrated are the Pārijāta and the Kalpa-druma, or tree granting all desires. Jayanta is the son of Indra by his favourite wife Paulomi or Sāci.

² 'The heaven of Indra, friend of the gods, has been made free from the plague of the Dānavas by two (means); now by thy flat-jointed arrows,

Verse 166. UPJĀTĪ or ĀKHYĀNAKĪ (a variety of TRISHṬUBH). See verses 41, &c., 158.

Verse 167. DRUTA-VILAMBĪTA (a variety of JAGATĪ). See verses 45, 72, 128, 140.

राजा ।

अथ खलु शतक्रतोरेव महिमा स्तुत्यः ।

सिद्ध्यन्ति कर्मसु महत्स्वपि यन्नियोज्याः

सम्भावनागुणमवेहि तमीश्वराणाम् ।

किं वाभविष्यदरुणस्तमसां विभेत्ता

तं चेत्सहस्रकिरणो धुरि नाकरिष्यत् ॥ १६८ ॥

and formerly by the claws of the *man-lion*.¹ *Sura-sakha*, see p. 86, n. 2. *Tri-diva*=*svarga*, each of the superior Hindū gods has a heaven or paradise of his own. That of Brahmā is called Brahma-loka, situated on the summit of Mount Meru; that of Viṣṇu, Vaikuṇṭha, on the Himālayas; that of Śiva and Kuvera, Kailāsa, also on the Himālayas; that of Indra, Svarga or Nandana. The latter, though properly on one of the points of Mount Meru, below Brahmā's paradise, is sometimes identified with the sphere of the sky or heaven in general. *Uddhṛita-dā*^o, lit. 'having the thorns of Dānavas extracted.' *Kaṇṭaka*, 'a thorn,' is often used for a noxious person or thing. *Dānava*, see p. 268, n. 2. *Nata-parvabhīḥ*=*nimna-parvabhīḥ* (*natāni anunnatāni parvāni yesham*, K.) Cf. *nata-nāsika*, 'flat-nosed'; also Rāmāy. i. 1, 64, *śareṇānata-parvaṇā* [*bibheda sapta-tālān*], which should be resolved into *śareṇa ānata-parvaṇā*, not *anata*, &c. *Purusha-keśarin*=*nara-siṅha*, 'the man-lion,' i. e. Viṣṇu; for in this monstrous shape of a creature half-man, half-lion, which was his fourth Avatāra or incarnation, Viṣṇu delivered the three worlds, or earth, Pātāla, and heaven, from the tyranny of an insolent demon called Hiranya-kaśipu, who had usurped the sovereignty of Indra (see Viṣṇu-p. p. 126; Indian Wisdom, p. 331).

¹ 'Verily, when servants [delegates] succeed in mighty enterprises, understand thou that (there has been) peculiar condescension [distinguished capacity] on-the-part-of (their) masters. How indeed could Aruṇa be the disperser of the-shades-of-night, if the thousand-rayed-one did not place him in front (of his car)?' *Niyōjyāḥ*=*sevakāḥ*, S. *Sambhāvanā-guṇam*=*satkāra-viśesham*, K. (see p. 271, n. 1). *Sambhāvanā* may mean 'fitness,' 'capability,' as well as 'honour.' The condescension consisted in placing Dushyanta in front of the battle, just as the Sun places the Dawn in front of his chariot. *Sahasra-kirana* is one of the innumerable names for the Sun. As to Aruṇa, 'the Dawn,' see p. 142, n. 3. *Dhuri*=*rathāgre*, S.;= *agre*, *puro-bhāge*, K.

Verse 168. VASANTA-TILAKĀ (a variety of ŚAKVARĪ). See verses 8, 27, 31, &c., 157.

मातलिः ।

सदृशमेवैतत् । ॥ लोकमकरजतीत्य ॥ आयुष्मन् । इतः । पश्य
नाकपृष्ठगतस्य सौभाग्यमात्मयशसः ।

विच्छित्तिशेषैः सुरमुन्दरीणां
वर्यैरमी कल्पलतांशुकेषु ।

सञ्चिन्त्य गीतिक्षममर्थबन्धं
दिवौकसस्त्वच्चरितं लिखन्ति ॥ १६९ ॥

राजा ।

मातले । असुरसम्प्रहारोत्सुकेन पूर्वद्युर्दिवमधिरोहता न

¹ 'Behold the sublimity [beauty, auspiciousness] of (thy) own fame that has reached to the vault of heaven. With the tints remaining from the colours (used in the toilet) of the heavenly fair-ones, these inhabitants of the sky are painting [tracing] thy exploits on vestments [tapestry, leaves] of the Kalpa-tree, thinking of verses suitable for singing.' *Viśchitti* = *rāga*, *rāga*, S. and C. *Viśchitti-śeshaiḥ* = *viśiṣṭair varṇaiḥ*, K., i. e. *kuṣuma-kasturikā-candanādibhiḥ*, 'with flowers, musk, sandal, and other cosmetics.' The first sense of the word is 'excision,' 'cutting off'; it rarely has the sense required here, of 'rouge,' 'paint.' Compare *bhakti-śheda*, 'the coloured streak (marking Vaishṇava) devotion,' Megha-d. verse 20. *Sura-sundariṇām* = *divya-strīṇām*. *Kalpa-latāṅśukeshu* = *kalpa-latā-vastreshu*, S. and C. The first sense of *āṅśuka* is 'cloth,' 'tapestry'; it is said to bear the meaning 'leaf,' and may be so used here; in which case the idea may be that the gods are writing Dushyanta's memoirs on the leaves of the Kalpa tree. K.'s comment is not quite clear, *kalpa-latāsu āṅśukābharaṇādi* [na] *vidyante iti prasiddha*; but it seems likely, especially if reference is made to p. 155, n. 3 of this play, that he intends to imply that the Kalpa tree, which was a tree yielding everything (see p. 272, n. 1), produced the vestments or tapestry on which they might be supposed to design the adventures of Dushyanta. *Gīti-kṣhamam* = *gāna-yogyam* is the reading of K. and the Bengālī; most of the Deva-n. MSS. have *gīta-kṣhamam* (cf. p. 29, n. 1 at the end). *Artha-bandham* = *padam*, 'a verse,' 'word'; *artha badhyate anena iti artha-bandhaḥ padam*, K.; cf. *tulyānu-rāga-piśumam lalitārtha-bandham patre niveśitam udāharaṇam priyāyāḥ*, &c., Vikram., Act II.

Verse 169. UPAJĀTI or ĀKHYĀNĀKĪ. See verses 41, 107, 121, 126, 142, 156, 158, 166.

लक्षितः स्वर्गमार्गः । कतरस्मिन्मरुतां पथि वर्तमानहे ।

मातलिः ।

चिस्रोतसं वहति यो गगनप्रतिष्ठां

ज्योतींषि वर्तयति च प्रविभक्तारश्मिः ।

तस्य द्वितीयहरिविक्रमनिस्तमस्कं

वायोरिमं परिवहस्य वदन्ति मार्गम् ॥१७०॥

¹ 'In which course [path, orbit] of the (seven) winds are we now moving?' The Hindūs divide the heavens into seven Mārgas or Pathas, i. e. paths, courses, orbits (like the stories of the Mussalmān creed), assigning a particular *vāyu* or wind to each. Cf. Vishṇu-p. p. 212. The first of these seven, *vāyu-mārgāḥ* or *vāyu-pathas*, is identical with the *bhuvar-loka*, or atmospheric region, extending from the *bhūr-loka*, or terrestrial region [comprising the earth, and the *adho-loka*, called Pātāla], upwards to the sun. The wind assigned to this Mārga is called *āvaha*, and its office is to bear along the atmosphere, clouds, meteors, lightning, &c. The other six make up the *sva-loka* or heavenly region with which Svarga is often identified (cf. p. 272, n. 2) in the following order:—The 2nd Mārga is that of the sun, and its wind, called *pravaha* or *pravāha*, causes the sun to revolve; 3rd, that of the moon, its wind *saṃvaha* or *saṃvāha* impels the moon; 4th, that of the *nakṣatra*, or lunar constellations, its wind *udvaha* causes the revolution of these asterisms; 5th, that of the *graha*, or planets, its wind *vivāha* bears along the seven planets; 6th, that of the *saptarshi*, or seven stars of the Great Bear, its wind *parivaha* bears along these luminaries, as well as the *sva-gangā*, or heavenly Ganges [*saptarshi-śakram svā-gangām shashīhaḥ parivahas tathā*]; it appears from the next verse that this was the Mārga in which Indra's car was at the moment moving; 7th, that of *dhruva*, or the polar-star, the pivot or axis of the whole planetary system, to which, according to the Vishṇu-p. (pp. 230, 240), 'all the celestial luminaries are bound by aerial cords, and are made to travel in their proper orbits, being kept in their places by their respective bands of air.' According to the Brahmanḍa-p., from which, as quoted by K., the above account is taken, the wind of the seventh Mārga, causing the revolution of the polar-star, is *parāvāha* [? *parāvaha*]. All the Deva-n. MSS. read *katarasmin* for *katamasmin*; sometimes *kaṭara* is used for *katama*.

² 'They call this road, freed-from-all-impurities-by-the-second-stride-of-

Verse 170. VASANTA-TILAKĀ (a variety of ŚAKVABĪ). See verses 8, 27, 31, &c., 168.

राजा ।

मातले । अतः खलु सवास्यान्तःकरणो ममान्तरात्मा

Vishṇu, (the road) of that wind Parivaha, which bears along the triple-flowing-river [Ganges] located in heaven, and causes the stars [of the Great Bear] to revolve, duly-distributing-their-rays.' See the last note. *Tri-srotas*=*sva-gangā*=*mandākinī*, K. The Ganges was supposed to take its rise in the toe of Vishṇu [whence one of its names, *Vishṇu-pādī*]; thence it flowed through the heavenly sphere, being borne along by the wind Parivaha and identified with the Mandākinī, or Milky way: its second course is through the earth; but the weight of its descent was borne by Siva's head, whence after wandering among the tresses of his hair, it descended through a chasm in the Himālayas: its third course is through Pātāla, or the lower regions, the residence of the Daityas and Nāgas, and not to be confounded with Naraka, 'hell,' 'the place of punishment.' *Gagana-pratishṭhām*=*ākāśa-sṭhām*, S. and C.; were it not for this interpretation I should translate 'the glory of the skies;' cf. p. 260, l. 11. There is doubtless a double-entendre. *Jyotiṣhi*, &c., i. e. *saptarshīnām dhishṇyāni*, K. *Pravibhakta-rāsmiḥ*, i. e. *asankīrṇa-rāsmayas tejāsi yasmin karmāṇi tat tathoktam*, K. *Vartayati*=*saidārayati*, K. *Dvītiya-hari*¹, i. e. *dvītiyena harer viṣṇor vikrameṇa pāda-nyāseṇa nirdosham*, K. *Tasya vāyor*, &c., i. e. *tasya parivāhākhyasya vāyor mārgam pañthānam imam grihṇanti āmananti*. *Parivāho* [sic] *nāma sva-gangām saptarshī-maṇḍalam pravartayati shashṭho vāyu-skandho yathoktam Brahmāṇḍa-purāṇe*, K. The story of Vishṇu's second stride was this—An Asura or Daitya (see p. 86, n. 2) named Bali or Mahābali, a descendant of Hiranya-kaśipu had, by his devotions, gained the dominion of Heaven, Earth, and Pātāla. Vishṇu undertook to trick him out of his power, and assuming the form of a Vāmana, or dwarf (his fifth Avatāra), he appeared before the giant, and begged, as a boon, as much land as he could pace in three steps. This was granted, and the god immediately expanded himself till he filled the world, deprived Bali at the first step, of earth; at the second, of heaven; but, in consideration of some merit, left Pātāla still under his rule. Another account makes him comprehend earth in his first step, the region of the air in his second, and heaven in his third. Hence *tri-vikrama*, *tri-pāda*, as names of Vishṇu. See Indian Wisdom, p. 331, n. 1. The Beng. MSS. have, in place of *tasya dvītiya* &c., *tasya vyapeta-rajasaḥ pravahasya vāyor mārgo dvītiya-hari-vikrama-pūta eshaḥ*.

¹ 'Hence, indeed, do-I-feel-a-delightful-repose in all my senses [organs] external and internal,' lit. 'hence my inner soul along with my external

प्रसीदति । ॥ रथाङ्गमवलोक्य ॥ मेघपदवीमवतीर्णो^१ स्वः ।

मातलिः ।

कथमवगम्यते ।

राजा ।

अयमरविबरेभ्यश्चातकैर्निष्पतद्भि-

हैरिभिरचिरभासां तेजसा चानुलिप्तैः ।

गतमुपरि घनानां वारिगर्भोदराणां

पिशुनयति रथस्ते शीकरक्लिन्ननेमिः ॥१७१॥

organs feels (a pleasurable) repose.' Cf. in Vikram. end of Act IV, *tvad-darśanena prasanno me savāhyāntarātmā*, i. e. 'body and soul,' 'my external and internal being,' 'my outer and inner man.' And again, *Urvaśi-gūtra-sparśād iva nirvṛitam me sa-hṛidayam śarīram*. The organs of sense (*indriya*) according to the Sāṅkhya system are divided into two classes, external, *vāhyendriya*; and internal, *antar-indriya*. The external are of two kinds: the five 'organs of perception,' *jñānendriya*, viz. the ear, eye, skin, tongue, and nose; and the five 'organs of action,' *karmendriya*, viz. the throat, hand, foot, organ of excretion, and that of generation. The internal organs are three, viz. *manas*, 'the mind,' or organ of thought; *buddhi*, 'the reason,' or organ of apprehension; *ahankāra*, 'individuality,' or 'self-consciousness.' *Īcitta*, 'the heart,' or organ of feeling, is sometimes added. The Amara-k. (i. 4, 17) divides the Indriyas into two grand classes: 1. *karmendriyāṇi*; and 2. *buddhīndriyāṇi* or *dhīndriyāṇi*, 'intellectual organs;' the latter comprises the *jñānendriyāṇi* with *manas*; this seems to be the popular division. Cf. Vikram., Act III, *bhavitavya-tānuvidhāyīni buddhīndriyāṇi*.

¹ 'We have descended to the path of the clouds,' i. e. to the atmospheric region between the sun and the earth, the *Mārga* of the clouds and of the *Āvaha* wind (see p. 275, n. 1). The chariot must, therefore, have traversed with the speed of lightning, the four intervening *Mārgas* of the planets, lunar constellations, moon, and sun. If the Beng. reading, *pravahasya*, be adopted in the last verse, the transition would merely be from one *Mārga* to the next.

² 'Here [*ayam*] by the *Ātakas* flying forth through the interstices of the spokes, and by the horses glistening with the flash of the lightnings, thy chariot, the rings [circumferences] of whose wheels are bedewed with

मातलिः ।

क्षणादायुष्मान्स्वाधिकारभूमौ वर्तिष्यते ।

राजा ॥ अथोऽवलोक्य ॥

वेगावतरणादाश्चर्यदर्शनः संलस्यते मनुष्यलोकः । तथा हि

शैलानामवरोहतीव शिखरादुन्मज्जतां मेदिनी

पर्णाभ्यन्तरलीनतां विजहति स्कन्धोदयात्पादपाः ।

सन्तानात्तनुभावनसलिला व्यक्तिं भजन्यापगाः

केनापुत्क्षिपतेव पश्य भुवनं मत्पार्श्वमानीयते ॥ १७२ ॥

mist, betrays (our) progress over clouds whose bellies are pregnant with rain.' *Ara*=*nemy-avashṭambha*; the Beng. MSS. and the Mackenzie read *aga*, 'a mountain.' *Ara-vivarebhyas* *ākrāvayavānām vivarebhyo antarāla-pradeśebhyaḥ*, K. *Nishpatadbhiḥ*=*nirgaṭṭhadbhiḥ*, K. (see p. 253, n. 1 at the end). The *Cātaka* is a kind of cuckoo. The Hindūs suppose that it drinks only the water of the clouds, and their poets usually introduce allusions to this bird in connexion with cloudy or rainy weather (see *Megha-d.* verses 9, 23, 113; *Raghu-v.* xvii. 60). So *trishākulaiś cātaka-pakṣhiṇām kulaiḥ prayācitā valāhakāḥ*, *Ritu-s.* ii. 3. *Haribhir*=*aśvaiḥ*, especially Indra's horses (see p. 12, n. 1, and cf. *Raghu-v.* iii. 43). *Ācira-bhāsām*=*vidyutām*, S. *Gatam*, &c., *teshām meghānām upari ūrdhva-bhāge gatam gamanam*, K. *Pisunayati*=*sūcayati*, K.

¹ 'The earth descends as it were from the summit of the upward-rising [emergent] mountains. The trees, from the elevation [coming-into-view, rising, appearing] of (their) trunks, lose their state of being enveloped [concealed, wrapped] in their foliage. The rivers whose-waters-were-lost-in-narrowness, become visible [acquire manifestation] from the expansion (of their waters). Behold! the earth is being brought up to my side [near me], as if by some one flinging it upwards.' In the same way to a voyager in a balloon at a very great height, the surface of the earth would seem flat, the trees would be compressed within their foliage like mushrooms, and the rivers shrivel into threads or tiny rivulets; but, on descending, the mountains would appear to stand out, and the earth to recede from them, the trees would exhibit their elevation, and the rivers their breadth of water. *Unmajjātām*=*udgaṭṭhātām*, K. *Avārohati*=*adho-gaṭṭhati*, K. *Parnābhyantara*^o. The Colebrooke MS. and my own have

मातलिः ।

साधु दृष्टम् ॥ सबहुमानं विलोक्य ॥ अहो उदाररमणीया पृथिवी ।

राजा ।

मातले । कतमोऽयं पूर्वापरसमुद्रावगाढः कनकरसनि-
स्यन्दी सान्ध्य इव मेघपरिघः सानुमानालोक्यते ।

मातलिः ।

आयुष्मन् । एष खलु हेमंकूटो नाम किम्पुरुषपर्वतस्तपसां
सिद्धिक्षेत्रम् । पश्य ।

स्वायम्भुवान्मरीचैर्यः प्रबभूव प्रजापतिः ।

सुरासुरगुरुः सोऽच सपत्नीकस्तपस्यति ॥ १७३ ॥

parṇa-svāntara; the Taylor, *parṇeshvantara*; the Mackenzie, *parṇa-pra-
stara*; K., *parṇāntara-vīṭinam*. *Skandhodayāt*=*kroḍāvirbhāvāt*, K. *San-
tānat*=*jala-vistārāt*, K.; the other Deva-n. have *santānais*. *Tanubhāva*°,
tanubhāvena sūkshmatvena adriṣṭaṃ salilaṃ yāsām, K. *Vyaktim bha-
janti*, i. e. *vyaktā bhavanti*, K.

¹ 'What mountain yonder is seen, bathing itself in the eastern and western ocean, pouring down a golden stream like a bar [bank, gate] of evening clouds?' *Parigha* occurs in p. 87, l. 6, meaning 'the bar of a gate,' but it may also denote the gate itself. *Sānu-mat*, lit. 'possessed of table-land,' 'a mountain having extensive level ground on its summit.'

² *Hema-kūṭa*, 'golden-peaked,' a sacred range of mountains lying among the Himālaya chain, and apparently identical with, or immediately adjacent to Kailāsa, the paradise of Kuvera, the god of wealth, as it is here described as the mountain of the Kimpurushas, or servants of Kuvera. They are a dwarfish kind of monster, with the body of a man and the head of a horse, and are otherwise called Kinnara (*atva-mukha*, *turanga-mukha*). This mountain is also here described as 'the scene [place, field] of the perfect fulfilment of penance.' The Mackenzie MS. has *tapasvinām* for *tapasām*.

³ 'That Prajāpati [Kāśyapa], who sprang from Marīcī, the Self-existent's-son [i. e. from Marīcī, son of Brahmā], (and who is) the father of the gods and demons, practices penance here along with his wife (Aditi).' An account of Kāśyapa, who, as son of Marīcī, is called Mārīca, is given

राजा ।

तेन ह्यनतिक्रमणीयानि श्रेयांसि । प्रदक्षिणीकृत्य भगवन्तं
गन्तुमिच्छामि ।

मातलिः ।

प्रथमः कल्पः ।

॥ नाद्धेनावतीर्णो ॥

राजा ॥ सविस्मयम् ॥

उपोढशब्दा न रथाङ्गनेमयः

प्रवर्तमानं न च दृश्यते रजः ।

अभूतलस्पर्शतया निरुन्धत-

स्तवावतीर्णोऽपि रथो न लक्ष्यते ॥ १७४ ॥

in p. 22, n. 3, and p. 86, n. 2. He is here said to be one of the Prajāpatīs, or fathers of all created things, who were Brahmā's sons, created by him to supply the universe with inhabitants, and who, after fulfilling their mission, retired from the world to practise penance and prepare for death. The Vāyu-purāṇa certainly reckons Kaśyapa, with his father-in-law Dakṣa and other sages, among the Prajāpatīs, but he does not belong to the seven original Prajāpatīs of whom his father Marīcī is one, nor to the ten enumerated by Manu (i. 35). Of the thirteen daughters of Dakṣa married to Kaśyapa, the eldest, and his favourite wife, was the Aditi introduced here, from whom were born the gods and particularly the twelve Ādityas, the several representatives of the sun in the twelve months of the year. From Diti, Danu, and others of the remaining twelve, came the Asuras or demons; and, from Vinatā, Aruṇa, 'the Dawn' (see p. 142, n. 3), and Garuḍa, 'the vehicle of Vishṇu and king of birds.' *Svāyambhuvāt* = *Brahma-sunoḥ*, K. *Surāsura-guruḥ*, as to *guru*, see p. 173, n. 3, and p. 91, l. 3. *Sa-patnīkas*, i. e. *patnyā Adityā saha* (cf. *sa-strīka*, *sa-śrīka*, &c.)

¹ *Anatīkramanīya*, cf. p. 68, l. 7; p. 91, l. 3. *Śreyāṁsi* = *śubhāni*, *kaśyapa-darśana-namaskārādīni*, 'lucky occasions,' 'opportunities for obtaining blessings, such as visiting and paying homage to Kaśyapa.'

² *Pradakṣhiṇī-kṛitya*, see p. 159, l. 8.

³ 'A noble resolve,' 'a prime idea,' = *mukhyaḥ pakṣaḥ*, K.; cf. p. 205, l. 7.

⁴ 'The circumferences of the chariot-wheels cause no sound, and no

Verse 174. VAṆŚA-STHAVILA (a variety of JAGATĪ). See verses 18, 22, 23, &c., 161.

मातलिः ।

एतावानेव शतक्रतोरायुष्मतश्च विशेषः ।

राजा ।

मातले । कतमस्मिन्प्रदेशे मारीचाश्रमः ।

मातलिः ॥ हस्तेन दर्शयन् ॥

वल्मीकार्धनिमग्नमूर्तिरूपा सन्दृष्टसर्पत्वचा

कण्ठे जीर्णलताप्रतानवलयेनात्यर्थसम्पीडितः ।

अंसव्यापि शकुन्तनीडनिचितं बिभ्रज्जटामण्डलं

यत्र स्थाणुरिवाचलो मुनिरसावभ्यर्कविभ्रं स्थितः ॥१७५॥

dust is seen rising-in-advance (of us); the chariot of thee reining-in (thy steeds), although it has descended (to the earth), is not observed (to have done so) by-reason-of-its-not-touching the surface of the ground.' *Upodha-śabdāḥ*=*prāpta-dhvanayaḥ*, K. (cf. *upodha-rāga*, Vikram., Act II). *Pra-vartamāna* may mean 'rising in front of us' (cf. p. 11, l. 3). *Nirundha-taḥ*=*nigrihataḥ*, K. *Nā lakshyate*, see p. 70, n. 3 at the end. In Vikram., Act I, when the car of Purūravas touches the ground, the direction is *rathāvatāra-kshobham nūṭayanti*, 'acting the concussion (caused) by the descent of the chariot.' Such, Mātali remarks, is the difference between the car of Indra and that of mortal heroes.

¹ 'Where stands yon sage, towards [facing] the sun's orb, immovable as the trunk-of-a-tree, (his) body half-buried in an ant-hill, with (his) breast closely-encircled by a snake's-skin, round the throat excessively pinched by a necklace (formed) of the tendril of a withered creeper, wearing a circular-mass-of-matted-hair enveloping (his) shoulders (and) filled with bird's-nests.' *Valmīkārdha*, &c., so read K. and the Mackenzie MS.; the other Deva-n., *valmīkāgra*. *Valmīka* (= *kṛimi-kṛita-mṛittikāśaya*) is the mound of earth thrown up by the large ants of India. These hillocks sometimes rise, in Bengal, to the height of eight or ten feet, and are held sacred; (see Manu iv. 46. 238.) Such was the immovable impassiveness of this ascetic, that the ants had thrown up their mound as high as his waist, without being disturbed, and the birds had built their nests in his hair. *Sandashṭa-s*^o=*āśliṣṭa-nirmokena*, cf. p. 120, n. 3. The serpent's skin was used by the ascetic in place of the regular Brahmanical cord, called *yajñopavīta*; see Indian Wisdom, p. 201. *Latā-pratāna*=*latā-san-*

Verse 175. ŚĀRḌŪLA-VIKRĪPTA (a variety of ATIDHṚITI). See verses 14, &c., 172.

राजा ।

नमस्ते कष्टतपसे ।

मातलिः ॥ संयतप्रग्रहं रथं कृत्वा ॥

महाराज । एतावदितिपरिवर्धितमन्दारवृक्षं प्रजापतेराश्रमं
प्रविष्टौ स्वः ।

राजा ।

स्वर्गादधिकतरं निर्वृत्तिस्थानम् । अमृतहृदमिवावगा-
ढोऽस्मि ।

मातलिः ॥ रथं स्थापयित्वा ॥

अवतरत्वायुष्मान् ।

राजा ॥ अवतीर्य ॥

मातले । भवान्कथमिदानीम् ।

मातलिः ।

संयन्त्रितो मया रथः । वयमथवतरामः । ॥ तथा कृत्वा ॥ इत
आयुष्मन् । ॥ परिक्रम्य ॥ दृश्यन्तामचभवतामृषीणां तपो-
वनभूमयः ।

tāna, 'the spreading part of a creeper.' *Jaṭā-maṇḍala* is the circle or bundle of matted entangled hair which ascetics allowed to grow on the crown of their heads, and which fell in long clotted tresses over the back and shoulders. *Jaṭā* is, especially, Śiva's hair so plaited and arranged, through which the Ganges meandered before its descent upon the earth. *Niçitam* = *pūritam*, K. *Siḥāṇuḥ* = *śākhā-hīnas taru-skandhaḥ*. *Abhyarkavimbam* = *sūrya-maṇḍalābhimukham*, K. The Mackenzie MS. has *adhyarka*°.

¹ *Kashtaṃ kriçchraṃ tapo yasya sa tathoktaḥ*, K.

² 'Possessed of the Mandāra-tree reared by Aditi.' This was one of the five trees of Svarga (see p. 272, n. 1), and is probably the tree intended here, as, in verse 176, the Kalpa tree also is said to have graced Kaśyapa's retreat, which the commentator thence infers to have been located in part of Svarga. *Mandāra*, 'the coral tree,' may also mean 'swallow-wort.'

³ *Amṛita*, 'the beverage of immortality,' 'the nectar' of the Hindū gods, supposed to be a liquid substance distilled by the moon, who is thence called *amṛita-sū*, 'nectar-producer,' *amṛitādhāra*, 'nectar-repository.'

⁴ *Avatarishyati iti teshah*, S.; i. e. supply *avatarishyati*.

राजा ।

ननु विस्मयादवलोकयामि ।

प्राणानामनिलेन वृत्तिरुचिता सत्कल्पवृक्षे वने

तोये काञ्चनपद्मरेणुकपिशे धर्माभिषेकक्रिया ।

ध्यानं रत्नशिलातलेषु विबुधस्त्रीसन्निधौ संयमो

यत्काङ्क्षन्ति तपोभिरन्यमुनयस्तस्मिंस्तपस्यन्त्यमी ॥१७६॥

मातलिः ।

उत्सर्पिणी खलु महतां प्रार्थना । ॥ परिक्रम्य । चाकांक्षे ॥ अये

वृद्धशाकल्य । किमनुतिष्ठति भगवान्मारीचः । किं ब्रवीषि ।

दाक्षायण्या पतिव्रताधर्ममधिकृत्य पृष्टस्तत्तस्यै महर्षि-

पत्नीसहितायै कथयतीति ।

¹ ' (The place) to which other sages aspire by (their) penances, (where there is) habitual [suitable, adequate] support of life by air in a grove in which the Kalpa-tree is found; (where there is) the performance of religious ablutions in water, brown with the dust of the golden lotus; (where there is) meditation (while seated) on jewelled slabs of marble, (and) restraint (of the passions) in the presence of celestial nymphs; in (such a place as) this these (sages) are performing penance.' *Prāṇānām vṛttiḥ = jīvanam*, K. The Hindūs imagine that supporting life upon air is a proof of the highest degree of spirituality to which a man can attain. *Sat-kalpa-vṛkṣhe = vidyamāna-kalpa-drume*, K.; = *vidyamāna-kalpa-tarau*, S. and C. The Colebrooke MS. has *sankalpa-vṛkṣhe*; this use of *sat* is noticeable. *Silā-tala*, 'the surface of a stone slab or seat'; cf. p. 76, l. 3. *Vibudha-stṛī = divyāṅganā*, K. *Samyama = niyatendriyatva*, K. *Ebbhiḥ sat-kalpa-vṛkṣhatvādikair viśeshair ayam pradēśah svarga iti pratīyate*, 'by these attributes of the Kalpa tree, &c., it is inferred that this place was part of Svarga,' K. As to the Kalpa tree, see p. 272, n. 1. *Yat*, &c., i. e. *yat sthānam anye kāṅkṣhanti tasmīn svarga-pradēśe amī munayas tāni phalāni parihṛitya tapasyanti iti anena teshām mokṣhārthitvaṃ gamyate*, K.

² 'Verily the aspirations [desire] of the great soar upwards [are ever mounting upwards].' *Utsarpiṇī = udgamana-silā = atisayinī*, K.

³ As to *ākāṣe* and *kim bravīṣi*, see p. 96, n. 3.

⁴ 'Being questioned by Dākṣhāyaṇī [i. e. his wife Aditi] respecting the

Verse 176. ŚĀRDŪLA-VIKRĪḌITA. See verses 14, 30, 36, 39, 40, 63, 79, 85, &c., 175.

राजा ॥ कर्णे दत्त्वा ॥

अये । प्रतिपाल्यावसराः खलु मुनयः ।

मातलिः ॥ राजानमवलोक्य ॥

अस्मिन्नशोकवृक्षमूले तावदास्त्रामायुष्मान् । यावत्त्रा-
मिन्द्रगुरवे निवेदयितुमन्तरान्वेषी भवामि ।

राजा ।

यथा भवान्मन्यते । ॥ इति स्थितः ॥

मातलिः ।

आयुष्मन् । साधयाम्यहम् । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्तः ॥

duties [duty] of a wife devoted to her husband, he is recounting them [it] to her, in company with the wives of the Maharshis.' *Dākshāyaṇī* is a patronymic applicable to any of the daughters of Daksha (see p. 279, n. 3). *Pati-vratā*, cf. p. 241, n. 3. *Adhikṛitya*, see p. 6, n. 2. *Maharshi*, 'a great saint'; the Maharshi was one step in advance of the Rishi or simple 'saint.' The classification of Rishis varies, but the following seems to be the usual gradation: 1. Rishi; 2. Maharshi; 3. Paramarshi; 4. Devarshi; 5. Brahmarshi. Amara mentions two other orders, Kāṇḍarshis and Śrutarshis. The Rājārshi was a mixed order (see p. 39, n. 3).

¹ 'We must await the leisure of saints.' So reads the Mackenzie MS., supported, apparently, by K. *Munayaḥ* is of course the nominative, but such is the terseness of compounds like *pratipālyāvasarāḥ* that a literal English translation is impossible. The other Deva-n. have *pratipālyāvasarāḥ khalu prastāvaḥ*.

² The *Aśoka* (Jonesia Asoka) is one of the most beautiful of Indian trees. Sir W. Jones observes that 'the vegetable world scarce exhibits a richer sight than an *Aśoka* tree in full bloom. It is about as high as an ordinary cherry tree.' The flowers are very large, and 'beautifully diversified with tints of orange-scarlet, of pale yellow, and of bright orange, which form a variety of shades according to the age of the blossom.'

³ 'Opportune time' is one of the meanings of *antara*. As to *gurave*, cf. p. 173, n. 3 in the middle. Kaśyapa was the reputed father of Indra.

⁴ 'I go-to-do (what I proposed),' 'I will-do (as I said);' cf. p. 213, l. 1, and p. 17, l. 8.

राजा ॥ निमित्तं सूचयित्वा ॥

मनोरथाय नाशंसे किं बाहो स्पन्दसे वृथा ।

पूर्वावधीरितं श्रेयो दुःखं हि परिवर्तते ॥ १७७ ॥

नेपथ्ये ।

* मा खु चाबलं करेहि । कहं गदो एव अत्तणो पकिंदिं ।

राजा ॥ कथं दत्त्वा ॥

अभूमिरियमविनयस्य । को नु खल्वेष निषिध्यते ।

॥ शब्दानुसारेणावलोक्य । सस्मितम् ॥ अये । को नु खल्वयमनुबध्य-

मानस्तपस्विनीभ्यामबालसत्त्वो बालः ।

अर्धपीतस्तनं मातुरामर्दक्लिष्टकेशरम् ।

प्रक्रीडितुं सिंहशिशुं बलात्कारेण कर्षति ॥ १७८ ॥

* मा खलु चापलं कुरु । कथं गत एवात्मनः प्रकृतिम् ।

¹ *Nimittam sūcayitvā* (= *śakunaṃ nirūpya*, K.), see p. 20, n. 4.

² 'I expect not to (obtain my) desire; why, O arm, throbbest thou (thus) vainly? For happiness formerly scorned turns to misery.' K. observes that *manorathāya* here = *manoratham prāptum*, and refers to Pān. ii. 3, 14; so *phalebhyo yāti* = *phalāny āhartum yāti*. As to the throbbing of the arm, see p. 20, n. 5. *Sreyah* = *śubham*, i. e. *Sakuntalā-rūpam*, 'consisting of Sakuntalā,' K. *Hī parivartate*, K. has *viparivartate* and *sat parivartate*.

³ 'Act not so wildly [do not commit such a wild, wilful act]. What! has he gone already to his own nature?' Cf. Raghu-v. iii. 42. *Prakṛiti*, 'one's natural character;' cf. p. 72, n. 2. *Gata*, see p. 161, n. 3 at the end.

⁴ 'This is no place for petulance [insolence];' cf. p. 271, l. 11.

⁵ 'Who is this child with unchild-like disposition [nature], closely attended by two female ascetics?' *Anubadhyamāna*, the Mackenzie MS. has *anugamyamāna*. *Anubandha*, lit. 'tying after,' 'following at the heels,' 'sticking closely to,' very forcibly expresses the close attendance of a nurse upon a child.

⁶ 'He forcibly drags to play (with him) a lion's cub that-has-but-half-sucked-its mother's dug, (and) whose-mane-is-disordered-by-rough-handling,' or 'he forcibly drags from its mother,' &c.

Verses 177 and 178. ŚLOKA or ANUŠTUBH. See verses 5, 6, 11, 12, 26, 47, 50, 51, 53, 73, 76, 84, 87, 125, 127, 146, 154, 155, 160, 164.

॥ ततः प्रविशति यवानिर्दिष्टकर्म तपस्विनीभ्यां बालः ॥

बालः ।

^a जिम्भ सिङ्ग । दन्ताइं दे गणइस्सं ।

प्रथमा ।

^b अविणीद । किं णो अपच्चणिविसेसाणि सत्ताणि विप्प-
अरेसि । हन्त वडुइ दे संरम्भो । ठाणेक्खु इसिजणेण
सव्वदमणोत्ति किदणामहेओसि ।

राजा ।

किं नु खलु बालेऽस्मिन्नौरस इव पुत्रे क्षियति मे मनः ।
नूनमनपत्यता मां वत्सलंयति ।

द्वितीया ।

^c एसा खु केसरिणी तुमं लंङ्गेदि । जइ से पुत्तअं ण मुच्चेसि ।

बालः ॥ सस्मितम् ॥

^d अम्हहे । बलिअंक्खु भीदोम्हि । ॥ इत्यपरं दर्शयति ॥

^a जुम्भस्स सिंह । दन्तास्ते गणयिष्यामि । ^b अविनीत । किं नोऽपत्यनिर्वि-
शेषाणि सत्त्वानि विप्रकरोषि । हन्त वर्धते ते संरम्भः । स्थाने खलु क्षुब्धजनेन सर्वदमन
इति कृतनामधेयोऽसि । ^c एषा खलु केशरिणी त्वां लङ्घयति । यद्यस्याः पुत्रकं
न मुच्चसि । ^d अहो । बलीयः खलु भीतोऽस्मि ।

¹ 'Why dost thou tease the animals (cherished by us as if) not-differing-
from-our-offspring?' *Sattvāni*, cf. p. 55, n. 4. *Nir-viśeshāṇi*, cf. *suta-*
nirviśeṣaḥ nakulāḥ, 'the ichneumon dear to him as a son,' *Hitop.* l. 2721,
and *mūshika-nirviśeṣa*, *Hitop.* l. 2395.

² 'It must certainly be my childlessness that causes me to yearn
(towards this child).' *Vatsala* or *vātsalya* is, properly, the yearning
affection of a cow for its calf, or a parent for its offspring.

³ *Langhayati* = *ākramati*, K. Cf. p. 97, n. 1.

⁴ K. quotes a passage from the *Vasanta-rājiya* to shew that different
movements of the lips, such as biting the lip, pouting the under-lip, &c.,
were significant of various emotions. The text is corrupt, but it appears
that *adhara-darśana* = *adhara-prasāraṇa* is [*an-ādare*] a gesture of con-
tempt. Cf. *Psalm* xxii. 7, 'All they that see me laugh me to scorn; they
shoot out the lip.'

राजा ।

महतस्तेजसो वीजं बालोऽयं प्रतिभाति मे ।
स्फुलिङ्गावस्थया वह्निरेधापेक्ष इव स्थितः ॥ १७९ ॥

प्रथमा ।

^a वच्छ । एदं बालमिन्द्रञ्च मुञ्च । अवरं दे कीलणञ्च
दाइस्सं ।

बालः ।

^b कहिं । देहि णं । ॥ इति हस्तं प्रसारयति ॥

राजा ।

कथं चक्रवर्तिलक्षणमप्यनेन धार्यते । तथा ह्यस्य
प्रलीभ्यवस्तुप्रणयप्रसारितो
विभाति जालयथिताङ्गुलिः करः ।
अलक्ष्यपन्नान्तरमिद्धरागया
नवोषसा भिन्नमिवैकपङ्कजम् ॥ १८० ॥

^a वत्स । एतं बालमृगेन्द्रकं मुञ्च । अपरं ते त्रीडनकं दास्यामि ।
देसेनम् ।

^b कुञ्च ।

¹ 'This child appears to me (to possess) the germ [rudiment] of mighty energy [spirit, courage]. He stands like fire in a state of scintillation [in a smouldering state], waiting (only) for fuel (that it may blaze up).' *Edhāpekshaḥ* = *indhanāni kāmksiniḥ*, K. The Bengālī MSS. have *edhāḥ-kshayaḥ*.

² 'The mark of a universal emperor;' see p. 15, n. 2, and p. 214, n. 2.

³ 'His hand stretched forth to beg for a coveted object, having the fingers connected by a web, appears like [shines like] a single lotus-blossom, the spaces between whose petals is imperceptible, expanded by the early dawn, whose-glow-is-just-kindled.' *Prāṇaya* = *prārthana*, S. *Jāla*, &c.; *jāleshu antareshu grathitāḥ saṃhatā angulayo yasya*, K. For *grathitānguliḥ*, S. has *saṃhatānguliḥ* = *saṃśliṣṭānguliḥ*, and remarks

Verse 179. ŚLOKA or ANUŠṬUBH. See verses 5, 6, 11, 12, 26, 47, 50, 51, &c., 178.

Verse 180. VAṆŚA-STHAVILA (a variety of JAGATĪ). See verses 18, 22, 23, &c., 174.

द्वितीया ।

^a सुवदे । ए सक्नो एसो वाञ्छामेत्तेण विरमाबिदुं । गच्छ ।
मम केरए उडए मक्कण्डेअस्स इसिकुमारअस्स वणचिस्सिदो
मित्तिआमोरओ चिट्ठदि । तं से उवहर ।

प्रथमा ।

^b तह । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्ता ॥

^a सुवदे । न शक्य एव वाचामात्रेण विरमयितुम् । गच्छ । मदीय उटने माकैण्डेयस्य
अधिकुमारस्य वर्यैचित्रितो नृत्तिकामयूरकस्तिष्ठति । तमस्योपहर । ^b तथा ।

that a hand whose fingers were thus united was indicative of great valour (*mahā-purushatva*). He adds *jāla-pāda-bhujāviti nara-nārāyaṇa-viśeṣha-nam uktam*, 'webbed-feet and webbed-hands are said to be characteristics of Nara and Nārāyaṇa.' Hindū poets reckon thirty-two marks of greatness, and he who possessed them all was said to be *dvātrīṃśal-lakṣhaṇopetaḥ*. The child's fingers, being drawn together by this membrane or web, would bear some resemblance to an expanding lotus-flower, the fingers answering to the long petals, which would be only separated towards the top. This seems to be the sense: my first inclination was to translate, 'having the fingers regularly marked with reticulated lines,' or 'having the fingers drawn together into (the form of) a bud.' *Alakshya* (= *adrīṣya*, K.), so read all the Deva-n. MSS. excepting my own, which has *ālakshya*, with the Beng.; S., however, has *alakshya*. *Patrāntaram* = *dala-vivaram*, K. and S. *Iddha-rāgayā navoṣhasā*, &c.; *uṣhas*, 'the dawn,' is usually neuter in classical Sanskrit. In the Vedas, as here, it is feminine. Thus in Rīg-v. i. 46, 1, *Eṣho uṣhā apūrvyā vyulcchati priyā divaḥ*; see also Rīg-v. i. 48, 3. 5. 7. 8. 13; i. 62, 8; i. 92, 4; and i. 113, 4, &c. It is possible that the feminine noun *uṣhā* may form its vowel cases from *uṣhas*, as *jarā* from *jaras*; nom. *jarā*, *jarasau*, *jarasaḥ*; instr. *jarasā*, *jarābhyām*, *jarābhiḥ*, &c. (see Gram. 171). The following is the corrupt gloss of S.: *uṣhaḥ-pratyushasi klīvam pihaprasvāntu yoshaṭīti kosaḥ*. K. explains *navoṣhasā* as a Bahuvrihi, 'by the early-dawned one,' *navam usho yasyāḥ sā navoṣhā prātaḥsandhyā tayā bhinnam vikaṣitam*. As to *panḥaja*, see p. 213, n. 2.

¹ This pleonastic word, according to Lassen (Instit. Prāk. p. 118), is derived from the Sanskrit *kṛite*, and is equivalent to *pertinens ad*, 'in the cottage belonging to me,' &c. Some MSS. omit the word.

बालः ।

^a इमिणा एव दाव कीलिस्सं । ॥ इति तापसी विलोक्य हसति ॥

राजा ।

स्पृहयामि खलु दुर्ललितायास्मै ।

आलक्ष्यदन्तमुकुलाननिमित्तहासै-

रव्यक्तवर्णरमणीयवचःप्रवृत्तीन् ।

अङ्गाश्रयप्रणयिनस्तनयान्वहन्तो

धन्यास्तदङ्गरजसा मलिनीभवंति ॥ १८१ ॥

^a अनेनैव तापस्त्रीदिश्यामि ।

¹ 'I have a great fancy for this unmanageable (child).' *Durlalita*, i. e. *durlabham īpsitam yasya* (S.), 'difficult to be coaxed or pleased,' 'wayward,' 'naughty.' K. reads *durlasitāya* and interprets by *dhūrtāya*, 'roguish,' 'mischievous.' The causal sense of the root *lal* is 'to coax,' though *dur-lālita* might then be expected. The primitive idea is certainly that of 'sporting,' 'toying,' 'taking pleasure,' as in the root *las*. So in Vikram., Act II, the king complains that his eye-sight has become *durlalitam*, i. e. 'difficult to be pleased,' 'fastidious,' by looking on Urvaśī, and that the beauties of Nature have no longer any charms for him; *upavanalatāsu cakshur na badhnāti dhṛitiṃ tad-anganālōka-durlalitam*. The commentator there explains the word by *dur-āgrastam*. In Sāhit.-d. p. 193, l. 1, the following is cited from the Mahā-bh.: *Dhik dhik sūta kiṃ kṛtavān asi vatsasya me prakṛiti-durlalītasya*, where *durlalita* is explained by *durvilasita*.

² 'Happy (those parents who), carrying (their) little-sons fondly-soliciting-a-refuge-in-their-lap, having-buds-of-teeth-just- [scarcely, slightly] visible by their innocent [causeless, without reason] smiles, while-attempting-charming-prattle-in-indistinct-accent, are soiled by the dust of their (infantine) limbs!' *Ā-lakshya*, *ā* is here the prefix of diminution (see p. 228, n. 1). *Pranayinaḥ*=*prārthakāḥ*, S. and C. *Malinī*, the Beng. have *parushī*. This is the verse with which Chézy is enraptured: '... strophe incomparable, que tout père, on plutôt toute mère, ne pourra lire sans sentir battre son cœur, tant le poète a su y rendre, avec les nuances les plus délicates, l'expression vivante de l'amour maternel.'

Verse 181. VASANTA-TILAKĀ (a variety of ŚAKVARĪ). See verses 8, 27, 31, &c., 170.

तापसी ।

^a भद्रमुह । ए ह अञ्जं इसिकुमारञ्जो ।

राजा ।

आकारसदृशं चेष्टितमेवास्य कथयति । स्थानप्रत्ययास्तु
वयमेवंतर्किणः ।

॥ यथाभ्यर्चितमनुतिष्ठन्बालस्यर्शमुपलभ्य । सात्मगतम् ॥

अनेन कस्यापि कुलाङ्कुरेण

स्पृष्टस्य गात्रेषु सुखं ममैवम् ।

कां निर्वृतिं चेतसि तस्य कुर्या-

द्यस्यायमङ्गात्कृतिनः प्ररूढः ॥ १८३ ॥

^a भद्रमुह । न खल्वयमृषिकुमारः ।

artham, K. ; *iti* is frequently thus joined with *kim* (compare p. 71, l. 1). *Janmanas*=*janmano hetoh*, K. So *prabhava*=*janma-hetu*, p. 44, l. 4, n. 1 ; otherwise I should translate 'from thy birth.' The Beng. MSS. have *janmadas* and *sanyamī* agreeing with it. *Sukho*, the Mackenzie and K. have *guṇo* (= *dharma*, K.) *Candanam*, as to the sandal, see p. 175, n. 1. This celebrated tree seems to have paid dearly for the fragrance of its wood : 'The root is infested by serpents ; the blossoms by bees ; the branches by monkeys ; the summits by bears. In short, there is not a part of the sandal-tree which is not occupied by the vilest impurities' (*Hitop.*, Book II, verse 163).

¹ 'His behaviour, (which is) conformable to his mien, says as much [bespeaks it, betokens it].' *Kathayati*, compare p. 224, l. 7.

² 'Such (being) the-thrill-of-delight in the limbs of me touched by this scion of the family of some one (unknown to me) ; what bliss must he cause in the heart of that happy-man from whose body [loins] he sprang !' Hindū poets are fond of alluding to the thrilling effect of the touch of a child on the limbs of its parent, and *vice versa*. Compare the parallel passages in the *Vikram.*, Act V, and the following from the *Mahā-bh.*, *Putra-sparśāt sukhatarah sparśo loke na vidyate. Angāt*, some MSS., including my own, have *ankāt*, 'from whose loins.' *Kṛitinaḥ*=*bhā-gyavataḥ*, 'fortunate.' *Kṛitin* is properly 'one who has accomplished the desire of his heart.'

Verse 183. UPAJĀTI or ĀKHYĀNAKĪ (a variety of TRISHṬUBH). See verses 41, &c., 169.

तापसी ॥ उभौ शिर्वर्ष्ये ॥

^a अच्छरिञ्चं अच्छरिञ्चं ।

राजा ।

आर्ये । किमिव ।

तापसी ।

^b इमस्स बालअरूबस्स देवि संवादिणी आकिदित्ति विग्हा-
विदम्हि । अपरिइदस्सवि दे अप्पडिलोमो संवुत्तोत्ति ।

राजा ॥ बालमुपलालयन् ॥

न चेन्मुनिकुमारोऽयं । अथ कोऽस्य व्यपदेशः ।

तापसी ।

^c पुरुवंसो ।

राजा ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

कथमेकान्वयो मम । अतः खलु मदनुकारिणमेनमचभवती
मन्यते । अस्त्येतत्पौरवाणामन्यं कुलव्रतम् ।

भवनेषु रसाधिकेषु पूर्वं

क्षितिरक्षार्थमुशन्ति ये निवासम् ।

नियतैकयतिव्रतानि पश्चा-

त्तरमूलानि गृहीभवन्ति तेषाम् ॥ १८४ ॥

॥ प्रकाशम् ॥

^a आश्चर्यम् आश्चर्यम् ।

^b अस्य बालकरूपस्य तेऽपि संवादिन्याकृतिरिति
विस्मापितास्मि । अपरिचितस्यापि तेऽप्रतिलोमः संवृत्त इति । ^c पुरुवंशः ।

¹ 'The speaking-resemblance of form;' 'la ressemblance parlante,' Chézy.

² *Upalāyan*, 'fondling;' see p. 289, n. 2.

³ *Vyapadeśaḥ*, 'family;' see p. 205, n. 1.

⁴ 'This (custom of retiring to a hermitage) is the last family-observance of the descendants of Puru. (They) who first of all for the sake of protecting the earth choose a residence in palaces abounding-in-all-the-

न पुनरात्मगत्या मानुषाणामेष विषयः ।

तापसी ।

^a जह भद्रमुहो भणादि । अञ्छरासंबन्धेण इमस्स जणणी
एत्थ देवंगुरुणो तबोवणे पसूदा ।

राजा ॥ अपवार्य ॥

हन्ता द्वितीयमिदमाशाजननम् । ॥ प्रकाशम् ॥ अथ सा
तत्रभवती किमाख्यस्य राजर्षेः पत्नी ।

तापसी ।

^b को तस्स धम्मदारपरिच्चाइणो णाम सङ्कीर्तिदुं चिन्ति-
स्सदि ।

राजा ॥ स्वगतम् ॥

इयं खलु कथा मामेव लक्ष्मीकरोति । यदि तावदस्य

^a यथा भद्रमुहो भणति । अञ्छरासंबन्धेनास्य जनन्यत्र देवगुरोस्तपोवने प्रसूता ।

^b कस्तस्य धर्मदारपरित्यागिनो नाम सङ्कीर्तितुं चिन्तयिष्यति ।

pleasures-of-sense, to them [of them] the roots of trees, where the one religious vow of ascetics [i. e. control of the passions, mortification] is rigidly maintained, become a dwelling-place.' *Rasādhikeshu*, the Bengālī MSS. have *sudhāsiteshu*, 'white with stucco or chunam.' *Uṭanti* (3rd pl. pres. of *vaś*, Gram. 324, 656)=*iṣṭhanti*, S. ;=*vāṣṭhanti*, K. *Taru-mūlāni*, so Manu enjoins that the hermit is to be *vijitendriyo dharāśayo vrikṣha-mūla-niketanaḥ*, 'his passions kept in subjection, sleeping on the bare ground, dwelling at the roots of trees,' vi. 26. It seems to have been a practice in ancient India for kings when they had reigned sufficiently long, to retire from the charge of government and betake themselves to penitential exercises. They first associated the Yuva-rāja or heir-apparent with themselves, and then left him in quiet possession of the throne.

¹ 'But this (sacred) place is not (accessible) to mortals by their own means [condition].' *Vishayaḥ=pradeśaḥ*, Chézy. The Mackenzie MS. has *katham* for *na*.

² 'In consequence of her relationship to a nymph.' *Deva-guros=Kaṭ-yapasya*.

शिशोर्मातरं नामतः पृच्छेयम् । ॥ विचिन्त ॥ अथवा ।
अन्यायः परदारपृच्छाव्यापारः ।

तापसी ॥ प्रविश्य मृन्मयूरहस्ता ॥

^a सबदमण । सउन्दलावखं पेक्ख ।

बालः ॥ सदृष्टिषेपम् ॥

^b कहिं वा मे अम्बा ।

उभे ।

^c णामसारिस्सेण वञ्चिदो माउवच्छलो ।

द्वितीया ।

^d वच्छ । इमस्स मित्तिआमोरअस्स रम्मत्तणं देक्खत्ति
भण्णिदोसि ।

राजा ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

किं वा शकुन्तलेत्यस्य मातुराख्या । सन्ति पुनर्नामधेय-
सादृश्यानि । अपि नाम मृगतृष्णिकेव नाममात्रप्रस्तावो
मे विषादाय कल्पते ।

^a सबदमन । शकुन्तावखं प्रेक्ख । ^b कुत्र वा मे अम्बा । ^c नामसा-
दृश्येन वञ्चितो मातृवात्सलः । ^d वात्स । अस्य मृत्तिकामयूरकस्य रम्यत्वं पश्येति
भणितोऽसि ।

¹ So reads the Mackenzie MS. The others *tarhy anāryaḥ para-dāra-vyavahārah*.

² *Sakunta* = *pakshin*, 'a bird.' By joining it with *lāvanyam*, the hermitess unconsciously pronounces *Sakuntalā*. *Sakuntasya pakshiṇo lāvanyam*. *Sakunta-lāvanyam ślesheṇa Sakuntalā-baddhaḥ uktah*, Chézy.

³ For *ambā* (the reading of the Mackenzie MS., supported by K.) some have *ajjū* for Sanskrit *ajjukā*, and again, subsequently, *ajjū* for *ajjukā*, where K. has *ajjā* for *āryakā* or *āryā*. I have everywhere followed K. in rejecting *ajjukā*, as, according to Amara-k. (i. 1, 7, 11) and *Sāhit.-d.* (p. 179 at the end), this word, in theatrical language, is applied only to a *veśyā* or harlot.

⁴ 'Perhaps the mention of a mere name, like the mirage-of-the-desert, is destined to (cause) me bitter-disappointment.' *Mṛiga-trishnikā*, see

बालः ।

^a अज्जए । रोअदि मे एसो भद्द¹मोरओ । ॥ इति त्रीउनकमादत्ते ॥

प्रथमा ॥ विलोक्य । सोद्वेगम् ॥

^b अम्हहे । रक्खाकराण्डं² से मणिबन्धे ए दीसदि ।

राजा ।

अलमलमावेगेन । नन्विदमस्य सिंहशावविमर्दात्परि-
भ्रष्टम् । ॥ इत्यादावुमिच्छति ॥

उभे ।

^c मा खु मा खु । एदं अविलम्बिअ क्कहं गहिदं एण ।

॥ इति विस्रयादुरोनिहितहस्ते परस्परमवलोकयतः ॥

राजा ।

किमर्थं प्रतिषिद्धाः स्मः ।

प्रथमा ।

^d सुणादु महाराओ । एसा अबराजिदा एणाम ओसही इमस्स

^a आर्यके । रोचते म एष भद्रमयूरकः । ^b अहो । रक्षाकरण्डकमस्य मनिबन्धे
न दृश्यते । ^c मा खलु मा खलु । एतदविलम्ब्य कर्षं गृहीतमनेन । ^d शृणोतु
महाराजः । एषापरजिता नामौषधिरस्य

p. 250, n. 1 at the end. *Nāma-mātra-prastāvo* may mean 'the occasion of a mere name,' but the verb *pra-stu* has the sense of 'mentioning,' 'declaring.' *Kalpate*, 'is sufficient,' or simply 'becomes a cause of;' cf. p. 191, l. 5; p. 260, l. 12.

¹ A peacock, whether living or in the form of a toy, seems to have been a favourite plaything. So the boy in the fifth Act of the *Vikramorvaśī*, *yaḥ suptavān madanke tam me jāta-kalāpam preshaya śikhinam*. For *āryake* the Beng. have *antikē*. *Antikā*=*bhaginī jyeshṭhā*=*dhātṛī*, S.

² 'The amulet,' 'the talisman,' lit. 'the guardian casket,' 'the magical casket.' One sense, however, of *karaṇḍaka* is 'a kind of plant' or 'herb' (cf. next note). It was probably a kind of locket, containing some herb with talismanic properties, worn round the waist, to serve as an amulet. *Karaṇḍaka* certainly usually signifies 'a little box,' but it may possibly be the name for the herb itself. K. explains it by *rakṣā-gṇṣṭikā* [*? guṣṭikā*], 'a magical ball.' Some of the Beng. have *rakṣā-kāṇḍo*; S. and C., *rakṣā-gaṇḍo* and *rakṣā-gaṇḍako*.

³ 'This herb, called *Aparājita* [unconquered, invincible], was given

^a जादकम्मसमए भञ्जवदा मारीएण दिखा । एदं किल
मादापिदरो अप्पाणं च वज्जिञ्ज अवरो भूमिपडिदं ण
गेणहादि ।

राजा ।

अथ गृह्णाति ।

प्रथमा ।

^b तदो तं सप्पो भविञ्ज दंसइ ।

राजा ।

भवतीभ्यां कदाचिदस्याः प्रत्यक्षीकृता विक्रिया ।

उभे ।

^c अणेअसो ।

राजा ॥ सहस्रम् । आत्मगतम् ॥

कथमिव सम्पूर्णमपि मे मनोरथं नाभिनन्दामि ।

॥ इति बालं परिष्वजते ॥

द्वितीया ।

^d सुव्वदे । एहि । इमं वुत्तन्तं णिअमव्वाबुडाए सउन्दलाए
निवेदेम्ह । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्ते ॥

बालः ।

^e मुञ्च मं । जाव अच्चाए सुअ्जासं गमिस्सं ।

^a जातकर्मसमये भगवता मारीचेन दत्ता । एतां किल मातापितरावात्मानं च वर्ज-
यित्वापरो भूमिपतितां न गृह्णाति । ^b ततस्तं सप्पो भूत्वा दशति । ^c अनेकशः ।

^d सुव्रते । एहि । इमं वृत्तान्तं नियमव्यापृतायै शकुन्तलायै निवेदयावः । ^e मुञ्च
माम् । यावदद्वयायाः सकाशं गमिष्यामि ।

by his reverence Kaśyapa to this child, on the occasion of the natal (ceremony).’ As to the name *aparājītā*, compare p. 266, n. 2. The *jāta-karman* is the fourth of the twelve *Sanskāras* or purificatory rites, described in Manu (ii. 27, &c.), and the first after the child’s birth (cf. p. 258, n. 2; p. 199, n. 1). It was performed by giving the child honey and clarified butter out of a golden spoon, before separating the navel-string.

¹ *Atha* here = *yadī tu*, ‘supposing now,’ ‘but if’ (cf. *atha tu*, verse 128).

राजा ।

पुचक । मया सहैव मातरमभिनन्दिष्यसि ।

बालः ।

^a ममक्खु तादो दुस्सन्दी । ए तुमं ।

राजा ॥ सस्मितम् ॥

एष विवाद एव प्रत्याययति ।

॥ ततः प्रविशत्येकवेणीधरा शकुन्तला ॥

शकुन्तला ।

^b विआरकालेवि पकिदिन्थं सव्वदमणस्स ओसहिं सुणिअ
ए मे आसा आसि अत्तणी भाअहेएसु । अहवा जह
साणुमदीए आचंक्खिदं । तह सम्भावीअदि एदं ।

राजा ॥ शकुन्तलां विलोक्य ॥

अये । सेयमचभवती शकुन्तला । यैषा

वसने परिधूसरे वसाना

नियमक्षाममुखी धृतैकवेणिः ।

^a मम खलु तातो दुष्पन्नः । न त्वम् । ^b विकारकालेऽपि प्रकृतिस्थां सर्वदम-
नस्यैवधिं धुत्वा न न आशासीदात्मनो भागधेयेषु । अथवा यथा सानुमत्याचक्षितम् ।
तथा सम्भाष्यत इति ।

¹ 'Even this contradiction convinces me.' *Pratyāyayati*, 'causes me to believe,' 'me inducit ad credendum' (cf. p. 216, l. 12).

² *Eka-veṇī-dharā*, cf. Megha-d. verse 90, *sārayanti eka-veṇīṃ kareṇa*; and verse 98, *abalā-veṇī-mokshotsukāni*. The Hindū women collect their hair into a single long braid, as a sign of mourning, when their husbands are dead, or absent for a long period.

³ 'Even at the time of metamorphose,' i. e. even on an occasion when it ought to have changed its form. As to *prakṛiti*, 'the natural form or state,' as opposed to *vikāra*, cf. p. 71, l. 10. *Oshadhi*, see p. 295, n. 3.

⁴ 'I had no hope in my own destiny,' 'I had no trust in my fortunes.'

⁵ Compare p. 262, lines 7 and 8.

अतिनिष्करुणस्य शुद्धशीला

मम दीर्घे विरहव्रतं बिभर्ति ॥ १८५ ॥

शकुन्तला ॥ पञ्चाक्षापविषर्षी राजानं दृष्ट्वा ॥

^a एवम् अज्जउत्तो विअ । तदो को एसो दाणिं किद-
रक्खामङ्गलं दारअं मे गत्तसंसग्गेण दूसेदि ।

बालः ॥ मातरमुपेत्य ॥

^b अंब । को एसो पुरिसो मं पुत्तेत्ति आलिङ्गदि ।

^a न सत्वार्यपुत्र इव । ततः क एष इदानीं कृतरक्खामङ्गलं दारकं मे गात्रसंसर्गेण दूषयति । ^b अम्ब । क एष पुरुषो मां पुत्रेणालिङ्गति ।

¹ 'She who, wearing a pair of dark-grey vestments, having a countenance emaciated by penitential-exercises, bearing (on her head) a single braid of hair, chaste [pure] in her behaviour, undergoes a long vow of separation from me, excessively unmerciful.' *Vasane*, acc. du. neut.; see p. 158, n. 1, and cf. *vāsasī* in *Mṛicchak.*, Act IV. It seems that men's clothes, as well as women's, consisted of two pieces (cf. Bhaṭṭi-k. iii. 20, *manorame vastre*, which in one commentary is rendered by *manoramam vastra-dvayam* and in the other by *śeto-hāriṇī vastre*). *Pari-dhūsare*, as the preposition *ā* is employed diminutively, so the prepositions *pari* and *sam* give force and intensity, much as *περί* and *ὀν* in Greek, and *per* and *con* in Latin. *Pari* is even more intensitive than *sam*: thus, *sam-āpti*, 'completion,' *pari-samāpti*, 'entire completion,' *sam-pūrṇa*, 'very full,' *pari-pūrṇa*, 'completely filled,' *sam-bhushka*, 'dried up,' *pari-bhushka*, 'quite dried up,' *ā-pāṇḍu*, 'palish,' *pari-pāṇḍu*, 'very pale,' *pari-brānta*, 'completely wearied,' &c. &c. *Dhṛitaika-veṇi*, see p. 297, n. 2. S. and C. quote the following from Bharata: *amālāṣv avadhāraṇam* [*amālā avadhāraṇam*, S.] *alakānām ēa kalpanam anulepana-saṅskāraṇa na kuryāt pathikāṅganā* ('a woman whose husband is absent on a journey,' cf. p. 230, n. 1); *pāṇḍu-śchāyā kṛṣa-tanur veṇi-yuta-kirorukā lambālakā dīna-veṣṭā vibhūṣhaṇa-vivarjitā*.

² *Ārya-putra*, see p. 196, n. 4.

³ 'Furnished with a lucky talisman,' 'protected by an auspicious amulet.'

⁴ The feminine *ambā* makes its vocative *ambā*, see Gram. 108. d.

राजा ।

प्रिये । कौर्यमपि मे त्वयि प्रयुक्तमनुकूलपरिणामं संवृत्तम् ।
यदहमिदानीं त्वया प्रत्यभिज्ञातमात्मानं पश्यामि ।

शकुन्तला ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

^a हिञ्जन्न । समस्सस समस्सस । परिच्चत्तमच्छरेण अणु-
अम्पिदम्हि देवेण । अज्जउत्तोक्खु एसो ।

राजा ।

प्रिये ।

स्मृतिभिन्नमोहतमसो दिष्ट्या प्रमुखे स्थितासि मे सुमुखि ।
उपरागान्ते शशिनः समुपगता रोहिणी योगम् ॥ १८६ ॥

शकुन्तला ।

^b जेदु जेदु अज्जउत्तो । ॥ इत्यधोक्ते वाष्पक²खरी विरमति ।

^a हृदय । समाम्भसिहि समाम्भसिहि । परित्यक्तमासरेणानुकम्पितास्मि दैवेन ।
आर्यपुत्रः स्वलेषः । ^b जयतु जयत्वार्यपुत्रः ।

¹ 'By-the-kindness-of-fortune, O lovely-faced-one, thou standest (once again) before me, the darkness of whose delusion is dispelled by recollection. At the end of the eclipse, Rohiṇī has been (again) brought to a union with the moon.' *Dishtyā* is generally an exclamation equivalent to 'Hail!' 'good luck!' corresponding to Shakespeare's 'Now fair befall thee!' I have preferred to regard it here as an adverbial instr. case, 'by the kindness of destiny,' 'fortunately,' 'happily.' *Uparāga*, the following is the Hindū notion of eclipses :—A certain demon, which had the tail of a dragon, was decapitated by Vishṇu at the churning of the ocean; but, as he had previously tasted of the Amṛita or nectar reproduced at that time, he was thereby rendered immortal, and his head and tail, retaining their separate existence, were transferred to the stellar sphere. The head was called Rāhu, and became the cause of eclipses, by endeavouring, at various times, to swallow the sun and moon. *Rohiṇī*, as to the love of the Moon for Rohiṇī, the fourth lunar constellation, see p. 113. n. 1.

² Lit. 'having tears in her throat,' i. e. 'having her voice choked with

Verse 186. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

ॐ — | ॐ — | ॐ — || — — | ॐ — | ॐ — | — ॐ | ॐ
ॐ — | — — | ॐ — || ॐ ॐ ॐ ॐ | — — | ॐ | — — | —

राजा ।

सुन्दरि ।

वाष्पेण प्रतिषिद्धेऽपि जयशब्दे जितं मया ।

यत्ते दृष्टमसंस्कारं पाटलोष्ठपुटं मुखम् ॥ १८७ ॥

बालः ।

‘अब । को एसो ।

शकुन्तला ।

‘वच्छ । दे भाअहेआइं पुच्छेहि ।

राजा ॥ शकुन्तलायाः पादयोः प्रणिपत्य ॥

सुतनु हृदयात्प्रत्यादेशव्यलीकमपैतु ते

किमपि मनसः सम्मोहो मे तदा बलवानभूत् ।

‘अब । क हवः ।

‘वत्स । ते भागधेयानि पृच्छ ।

tears.’ *Vāshpa*, not the tear itself, but the lachrymal moisture (see p. 169, n. 2) which may find its way into the throat and impede the utterance.

¹ ‘Though the (utterance-of) the word “victory” be obstructed by (thy) weeping, victory-has-been-gained by me, since thy unadorned countenance, having-the-surface- [skin] -of-its-lips-pale-red, has been seen (by me).’ *Jaya-śabda*, the word ‘Victory!’ i.e. *jayatu* or *vijayī bhava* was the regular form of saluting kings (cf. p. 65, n. 2). *Asaṅskāram*, so reads the Taylor MS.; the others have *asaṅskāra-p^o*, which violates the usual cæsura. If the latter be retained, translate ‘the skin of whose lips is pale red from the absence of colouring or paint.’ There is no doubt that unpainted lips were a sign of mourning, but this is sufficiently implied in *pāṭaloshṭha*, and it is a question whether *saṅskāra* can ever mean ‘paint.’ Some of the Beng., and amongst them the old MS. (Bodleian, 233), supported by S. and C., read *a-saṅskārāl lolālakam idam mukham*, ‘this countenance, having its curls hanging loosely from want of dressing.’ *Oshṭha-puṭa*, ‘the covering of the lip;’ so *akshi-puṭa*, ‘the skin covering the eye,’ ‘the eye-lid.’ The student is reminded that in a compound, *oshṭha* optionally causes the elision of a preceding *a* (Gram. 38. k). The Mackenzie MS. has *pāṭaloshṭham mukham priye*.

² Sankara quotes the following from Bharata : *Kākubhiḥ pranipātaiḥ śa bhāgya-nindādibhis tathā, evaṁ kṛite śa narīṇāṃ puruṣho ’ti-priyo bhavet*.

Verse 187. ŚLOKA OF ANUŚŒUBH. See verses 5, 6, 11, 12, 26, 47, 50, 51, &c., 179.

प्रबलतमसामेवम्प्रायाः शुभेषु हि वृत्तयः

स्रजमपि शिरस्यन्धः क्षिप्त्वा धुनोत्यहिशङ्कया ॥१८८॥

शकुन्तला ।

^a उद्वेदु अज्जउत्तो । गूणं मे सुअरिअप्पडिबन्धअं पुराकिदं
तेसु दिअहेसु परिणाममुहं आसि । जेण साणुक्कोसोवि
अज्जउत्तो मइ विरसो संवुत्तो । ॥ राजोत्तिहति ॥ ^b अह कहं
अज्जउत्तेण सुमरिदो दुक्खभाई अअं जणो ।

^a उत्तिहत्वार्यपुत्रः । नूनं मे सुचरितप्रतिबन्धकं पुराकृतं तेषु दिवसेषु परिणाममुख-
मासीत् । येन सानुक्कोऽप्यार्यपुत्रो मयि विरसः संवृत्तः । ^b अथ कथमार्यपुत्रेण
स्मृतो दुःखभाग्ययं जनः ।

¹ 'O fair one ! let the unpleasant-feeling [unpleasantness] of (my) repu-
diation (of thee) depart from thy heart. Somehow-or-other at that time
the infatuation of my mind was strong. For such, for the most part,
is the behaviour of those over-whom-(the quality of)-darkness-has-the-
mastery, on happy-(auspicious)-occasions. A blind man shakes off even
the garland thrown on his head, suspecting it to be [with the suspicion of
its being] a snake.' *Vyalikam*=*apriyam*, K.;=*vipriyam*, C. *Apaitu*,
some of the Beng. MSS. have *upaitu*, which is unintelligible. *Kimapi*,
i. e. *anirvacanīya-rūpam yathā syāt*, 'in a manner not to be explained,' S.
Tadā=*pratyaśeṣa-kāle*, 'at the time of repudiation.' *Prabala-tamasām*,
i. e. *prabalam ajñānam yesham te tathoktāḥ*, K. According to the Hindū
philosophy there were three qualities or properties incident to the state of
humanity, viz. 1. *Sattva*, 'excellence' or 'goodness' [quiescence], whence
proceed truth, knowledge, purity, &c. 2. *Rajas*, 'passion' or 'foulness'
[activity], which produces lust, pride, falsehood, &c., and is the cause of
pain. 3. *Tamas*, 'darkness' [inertia], whence proceed ignorance, in-
fatuation, delusion, mental blindness, &c. *Subheshu*=*sat-karmasu*, 'in
auspicious matters,' S. *Vrittayah*=*vyavahārāḥ*, S. *Dhunoti*=*nirasyati*,
K. *Srajam*, see p. 272, n. 1.

² 'Assuredly my (evil deeds), committed in a former (birth), opposed
to virtuous conduct, were in those days drawing towards (their appointed
evil) issue, (seeing) that my husband, although of-a-compassionate-nature,
became unfeeling towards me.' *Purā-kṛitam*, i. e. *janmāntara-karma*, S.

राजा ।

उद्धृतविषादशल्यः कथयिष्यामि ।

मोहान्मया सुतनु पूर्वमुपेक्षितस्ते

यो वाष्पविन्दुरधरं परिबाधमानः ।

तं तावदाकुटिलपक्ष्मविलम्बमद्य

वाष्पं प्रमृज्य विगतानुशयो भवेयम् ॥ १८९ ॥

॥ इति यथोक्तमनुतिष्ठति ॥

शकुन्तला ॥ नाममुद्रां दृष्ट्वा ॥

* अज्जउत्त । एदं तं अङ्गुलीअञ्चं ।

राजा ।

अस्मादङ्गुलीयोपलम्भात्खलु स्मृतिरूपलब्धा ।

* आर्यपुत्र । शतसदङ्गुलीयकम् ।

(see p. 185, n. 3 at the end). *Pariṇāma-mukham* [*pariṇatābhimukham*, K.], 'about to issue in their appointed fruit, in their matured result,' 'ripe for an evil result.' *Pariṇāma* is 'the last stage of anything,' 'the stage of maturity,' 'the final result:' *mukha*, like *unmukha* (lit. 'looking towards'), has here the sense of 'tending towards,' 'being about,' 'being on the point.'

¹ Cf. p. 272, l. 8; and *uddharen no hridaya-śalyam*, Vikram., Act I.

² 'O graceful lady! I should in a manner be freed from (my) remorse by wiping off that moisture now clinging to thy slightly curved eye-lashes, which formerly, (in the form of) a tear-drop corroding thy lip, was unnoticed [overlooked] by me through mental-delusion.' *Pūrvam*, i. e. *pratyādeśa-velāyām*. *Paribādhamānaḥ* = *pīḍayan*, S. *Ā-kuṭīla*, cf. *ā-tāmbra*, p. 228, l. 3, and p. 298, n. 1. *Vigatānuśayo* = *apagata-paścāttāpaḥ*. For *vāshpam* some of the Beng. have *kānte*, unsupported by any of the Deva-n. MSS. The repetition of *vāshpa* seems at first unnecessary, but not if it be borne in mind that *vāshpa* is properly 'the moisture in the eye,' and *vāshpa-vindu*, 'the tear-drop when it has left the eye' (see p. 169, n. 1 in the middle).

Verse 189. VASANTA-TILAKĀ (a variety of ŚAKVARI). See verses 8, 27, 31, 43, 46, 64, 74, 80, 82, 83, 91, 93, 94, 95, 100, 104, 105, 108, 123, 124, 144, 148, 152, 157, 168, 170, 181.

शकुन्तला ।

^a विसमं किदं येण । जं तदा अज्जउत्तस्स पच्चाअणकाले
दुस्सहं आसि ।

राजा ।

तेन ह्यृतुसमवायचिह्नं प्रतिपद्यतां लता कुसुमम् ।

शकुन्तला ।

^b ए से विस्ससामि । अज्जउत्तो एव एं धारेदु ।

॥ ततः प्रविशति मातलिः ॥

मातलिः ।

दिंष्ट्या । धर्मपत्नीसमागमेन पुचमुखदर्शनेन चायु-
ष्मान्वर्धते ।

राजा ।

अभूत्सम्पादितस्वादुफलो मे मनोरथः । मातले । न खलु
विदितोऽयमासंखडलेन वृत्तान्तः स्यात् ।

मातलिः ॥ सञ्चितम् ॥

किमीश्वराणां परोक्षम् । एत्वायुष्मान् । भगवान्मारीचस्ते

^a विषमं कृतमनेन । यत्तदार्यपुत्रस्य प्रत्यायनकाले दुर्लभमासीत् । ^b नास्ते
विश्वसामि । आर्यपुत्र एवैनङ्कारयतु ।

¹ A noun formed from the causal verb explained at p. 297, n. 1.

² 'Therefore let the creeper receive again (its) flower, as a pledge [mark, token] of its inseparable-union with the (spring) season,' i. e. receive thou back this ring, as the beautiful twining plant receives again its blossom, in token of its reunion with the spring. *Tena hi*, with the sense of 'therefore,' occurs very frequently in dramatic composition (cf. p. 81, l. 2, p. 83, l. 4, and p. 85, l. 5). *Ritu*, see p. 228, n. 1 at the end. *Samavāya*, 'inseparable or intimate connexion.' The Bengālī MSS. have *ritu-samāgamāśaṅsi* (the Bengālī recension, *ritu-samāgama-śiṅnam*), and S. *ritu-saṅgama-sūcakam*.

³ *Dishtyā*, see p. 299, n. 1. As to *putra-mukha*, &c., see p. 223, n. 1.

⁴ *Akhaṇḍala* is one of a class of epithets (such as *puran-dara*, *bala-bhid*, *giri-bhid*, &c.) applied to Indra, as breaking cities, mountains, &c., into fragments with his thunderbolt (see p. 86, n. 2).

दर्शनं वितरति ।

राजा ।

शकुन्तले । अवलम्ब्यतां पुत्रः । त्वां पुरस्कृत्य भगवन्तं
द्रष्टुमिच्छामि ।

शकुन्तला ।

* हिरिञ्जामि अज्जउत्तेण सह गुरुसमीवं गन्तुं ।

राजा ।

अथाचरितव्यमभ्युदयकालेषु । एह्येहि ।

॥ सर्वे परिक्रामन्ति ॥

॥ ततः प्रविशत्यदित्या सार्धमासनस्थो मारीचः ॥

मारीचः ॥ राजानमवलोक्य ॥

दाक्षायणि ।

पुत्रस्य ते रणशिरस्ययमययायी

दुष्यन्त इत्यभिहितो भुवनस्य भर्ता ।

चापेन यस्य विनिवर्तितकर्म जातं

तत्कोटिमकुलिशमाभरणं मंघोनः ॥ १९० ॥

* जिह्रेम्यार्यपुत्रेण सह गुरुसमीपं गन्तुम् ।

¹ 'Allows thee a sight (of him),' i. e. 'graciously permits thee to be presented to him,' 'vouchsafes thee an audience.'

² 'But on joyful [festive] occasions the (usual) practice must be observed.' The Mackenzie MS. has *gantavyam* for *ācaritavyam*.

³ 'O Dākshāyini [i. e. Aditi, see p. 284, n. 3], this is he that marches foremost at the head of thy son's [Indra's] battles, the so-called Dushyanta, the lord [protector] of the earth, through whose bow that edged thunder-bolt of Indra, having rested from its work, has become (a mere) ornament.' *Raṇa-tīrasi*, cf. p. 268, l. 12, and p. 87, n. 1. *Koṭimat* = *sāgram* = *tīkshṇam*. *Kuliśam* = *vajram*. *Maghonaḥ*, gen. of *Maghavan*, a name of Indra, see declension in Gram. 155. c.

Verse 190. VARANTA-TILAKA (a variety of ŚAKVARĪ). See verses 8, 27, 31, 43, 46, 64, 74, 80, 82, 83, 91, 93, 94, 95, 100, 104, 105, 108, 123, 124, 144, 148, 152, 157, 168, 170, 181, 189.

अदितिः ।

*सम्भावणीआणुभावा से आकिदी ।

मातलिः ।

आयुष्मन् । एतौ पुत्रप्रीतिपिशुनेन चक्षुषा दिवौकसां
पितरावायुष्मन्तमवलोकयतः । तावुपसर्प ।

राजा ।

मातले । एतौ

प्राहुर्द्वादशधास्थितस्य मुनयो यज्ञेजसः कारणं

भर्तारं भुवनत्रयस्य सुषुवे यद्यज्ञभागेश्वरम् ।

यस्मिन्नात्मभुवः परोऽपि पुरुषश्चक्रे भवायास्पदं

द्वन्द्वं दक्षमरीचिसम्भवमिदं तत्स्रष्टुरेकान्तंरम् ॥ १९१ ॥

^a सम्भावनीयानुभावास्याकृतिः ।

¹ 'His dignity may be inferred from his form,' lit. 'his form has its dignity inferrible.'

² 'With an eye that betrays [betokens] affection for (thee as for) a son.' *Piśuna*, cf. p. 277, l. 8.

³ 'This is that pair [Aditi and Kaśyapa], the offspring of Dakṣa and Marīci, one remove from the Creator [Brahmā], which (said pair) sages call the cause [origin, author, maker] of the solar-light subsisting in twelve forms [having a twelve-fold subsistence], which (pair) begot the ruler of the three worlds, the lord of the (gods who are the) sharers of (every) sacrifice, (and) in which (pair) Nārāyaṇa (or Viṣṇu), he (who was) even superior to the Self-existent [Brahmā], chose [made] the site for (his) birth.' *Dvādaśa-dhā*, there are twelve Ādityas or forms of the Sun, which represent him in the several months, or, as some say, attend upon his car (see p. 279, n. 3). They are the children of Aditi and Kaśyapa, and the gods Viṣṇu and Indra are reckoned among them. The other ten, according to the Viṣṇu-p. (p. 234), are Dhātṛi, Aryaman, Mitra, Varuṇa, Vivasvat, Pūshan, Parjanya, Anśa, Bhaga, and Tvaṣṭṛi; but the names of the Ādityas vary in the other Purāṇas. *Tejasaḥ*, i. e. *sūryātmakasya*, 'consisting of the sun,' K.; = *sūryasya*, S.; = *ādityasya*, Chézy. *Bhuvana-trayasya*, i. e. *svarga-martya-pātālasya*, S. (see p. 314, n. 2). *Yajñābhāgeśvaram* may simply mean 'the lord of a share of (every) sacrifice;'

Verse 191. ŚĀRDŪLA-VIKRĪPITA. See verses 14, 30, 36, 39, 40, 63, 79, 85, &c., 176.

मातलिः ।

अथ किम् ।

राजा ॥ प्रखिपय ॥

उभाभ्यामपि वासवानुयोज्यो दुष्यन्तः प्रणमति ।

मारीचः ।

वत्स । चिरं जीव । पृथिवीं पालय ।

अदितिः ।

१ वच्छ । अप्पडिरंही होहि ।

१ वत्स । अप्रतिरथो भव ।

it seems, however, likely that *yajña-bhāga* is here synonymous with *kratu-bhuj*, 'a god,' though *yajña-bhāj* would be the more usual form. *Ātma-bhuvah* [abl. from *ātma-bhū*] = *svayambhuvah* = *brahmanah*, K. and C. *Parah* = *śreṣṭhah*. *Puruṣa* = *Vishnu*, K.; = *Nārāyaṇa*, S. and C. *Bhavāya* = *janmane*, K.; = *avatārāya*, S. *Āspadam* = *pratishṭhām* = *sthitim*, K. and S. *Upendrāvatārasya kāraṇam uktam bhavati*, K. *Dvandvam* = *mithunam* = *strī-puṃsāyor yugalam*. *Sraṣṭur* = *Brahmanah*, K. and S. *Ekāntaram* = *ekāntaritam*, S.; *ekah puruṣo antaram vyuvadhānam yasya tat tathoktam*. *Brahmaṇo Marīcīḥ*, *Marīcēḥ Kaśyapaḥ*, *Brahmaṇo Dakṣaḥ*, *Dakṣād Aditir iti ekāntaram*, K. *Ekah puruṣo antaram antardhānam yasya tad dvandvam*, Chézy. As Kaśyapa and Aditi were the grandchildren of Brahmā, they were only removed from him by Marīcī and Dakṣa, their parents and his children (see p. 279, n. 3). Vishṇu, as Nārāyaṇa, or the Supreme Spirit (*puruṣa*), moved over the waters before the creation of the world, and from his navel came the lotus from which Brahmā sprang. As Vishṇu, or the Preserver, he became incarnate in various forms, and chose Kaśyapa and Aditi, from whom all human beings were descended, as his medium of incarnation or place of birth, especially in the Avatāra in which he was called 'Upendra' (or *Indrāmuja*, *Indrā-varaja*), 'Indra's younger brother' (according to some identified with Kṛishṇa), and in his Vāmana or Dwarf-Avatāra (see p. 275, n. 2). *Puruṣa* is properly 'that which sleeps or abides in the body' [*puri śete*]. The worshippers of Vishṇu identify him with Nārāyaṇa and with Brahma, and name him Mahā-puruṣa, Purushottama, i. e. 'the Supreme Spirit,' thus exalting him above Brahmā, the Creator. Kālidāsa seems by this verse to include himself among the Vaishṇavas.

¹ *Ubhābhyām* [dat. dual], i. e. *Aditi-Marīcābhyām*, S. *Vāsavānu-yojyah* = *Indrājñākārī*, 'Indra's servant,' S. The Bengālī MSS. have *vāsava-niyojyo* (cf. p. 273, l. 3).

² *A-pratiratha*, 'an invincible hero;' see p. 177, l. 6, n. 1 in the middle.

शकुन्तला ।

^a दारश्चसहिदा वो पादवन्द्यं करोमि ।

मारीचः ।

वत्से ।

आखण्डलसमो भर्ता जयन्तप्रतिमः सुतः ।

आशीरन्या न ते योग्या पौलोम्या सदृशी भव ॥ १९२ ॥

अदितिः ।

^b जादे । भत्तुणो बहुमदा होहि । अक्खं दीहाज वच्चओ
उहअकुलणन्दणो होदु । उवविसह ।

॥ सर्वे प्रजापतिमभित उपविशन्ति ॥

मारीचः ॥ एकैकं निर्दिशन् ॥

दिष्ट्या शकुन्तला साध्वी सदपत्यमिदं भवान् ।

अज्ञा वित्तं विधिश्चेति चितयं तत्समागतम् ॥ १९३ ॥

^a दारकसहिदा वां पादवन्दनं करोमि । ^b जाते । भर्तृबहुमता भव । अक्खं
दीर्घायुर्वत्स उभयकुलनन्दनो भवतु । उपविशत ।

¹ '(Thy) husband (being) like Indra, thy son resembling Jayanta [Indra's son], no other blessing (would be) suitable to thee; mayst thou be like Paulomī!' (see p. 272, n. 1 at the end.) As to *Ākhaṇḍala*, see p. 303, n. 4.

² As to the title *Prajāpati*, see p. 279, n. 3.

³ 'All hail! the virtuous *Sakuntalā*, (her) noble offspring, your Highness (*Dushyanta*)! Piety [faith], Fortune [wealth], Action; this trio is here combined.' *Sad*, i. e. *ubhaya-kula-guṇa-sampannam*. *Śraddhā*, being feminine, of course represents *Sakuntalā*; *vittam*, being neuter, her offspring (*apatyam*), viz. *Sarva-damana* or *Bharata*; and *vidhi*, being masculine, *Dushyanta*. *Vidhi*, according to C., is *veda-bodhitācāraṇa*, 'putting in practice the precepts of the Vedas'; it may, perhaps, imply power as exhibited in action. Cf. *Raghu-v.* ii. 16, *babhuu sā tena satām matena śraddheva sāksād vidhinopapannā*, 'she (accompanied) by him, who was honoured by all good men, appeared [shone forth] like Faith visibly manifested, accompanied by action [works].'

राजा ।

भगवन् । प्रागभिप्रेतसिद्धिः । पश्चाद्दर्शनम् । अतोऽपूर्वः
खलु वोऽनुग्रहः । कुतः ।

उदेति पूर्वं कुसुमं ततः फलं

घनोदयः प्राक्तदनन्तरं पयः ।

निमित्तनैमित्तिकयोरयं क्रम-

स्त्व प्रसादस्य पुरस्तु सम्पदः ॥१९४॥

मातलिः ।

एवं विधातारः प्रसीदन्ति ।

राजा ।

भगवन् । इमामाज्ञाकरीं वो गान्धर्वेण विवाहविधिनीप-

¹ 'First (came) the accomplishment of my desires ; afterwards, the sight (of thee). Hence thy favour (towards me) has indeed been unprecedented.' S. explains thus—*Sakuntalā-prāpakam bhavad-darśanam bhaviṣhyati iti evam mamābhipretam āsīt, tāvat prabhāvād darśana-pūrvam nirvyūḍham. Tathā ca naimittikānantaram nimittotpattir iti anugrahasyāpūrvatvam iti bhāvah*, 'my desire was that the sight of thee might lead to my recovery of Sakuntalā. But (my meeting her) was arranged through (thy) divine power, before my presentation to thee. Thus after the effect was the appearance of the cause. The meaning is, that the favour (of my seeing thee and receiving thy blessing) did not precede (the attainment of my desire), and hence that the favour was unprecedented, as the accomplishment of my wishes ought naturally to have resulted from thy blessing.' There seems to be a double meaning in *apūrvah*.

² 'First appears the blossom, then the fruit ; first the rising of clouds, afterwards the rain. This (is) the regular-course of cause and effect ; but the success-of-my-wishes (came) before thy favour.' *Naimittika*, 'what is connected with the *nimitta* or is dependant on it,' 'the effect.' *Puras* = *prathamatas*, S. *Sampadaḥ* (nom. pl.) = *abhiṣṭa-siddhiḥ*, S. ; it is clearly meant to be synonymous with *abhipreta-siddhiḥ* just above.

³ 'Thus (it is that) the creators of-all-beings perform favours.' *Vidhātṛi* must here be equivalent to *Prajāpati* (see p. 279, n. 3).

यस्य कस्यचित्कालस्य बन्धुभिरानीतां स्मृतिशैथिल्यात्प्र-
त्यादिशन्नपराङ्गोऽस्मि तच्चभवतो युष्मत्सगोचस्य कंठस्य।
पश्चादङ्गुलीयकदर्शनादूढपूर्वां तद्बुहितरमवगतोऽहं। तच्चि-
चमिव मे प्रतिभाति ।

यथा गजो नेति समक्षरूपे

तस्मिन्नतिक्रामति संशयः स्यात् ।

पदानि दृष्ट्वा तु भवेत्प्रतीति-

स्तथाविधो मे मनसो विकारः ॥१९५॥

मारीचः ।

वत्स । अलमात्मापरार्धशङ्कया । सम्मोहोऽपि त्वय्यनुप-
पन्नः । श्रूयताम् ।

राजा ।

अवहितोऽस्मि ।

मारीचः ।

यदैवाप्सरस्तीर्थावतरणात्प्रत्यक्षवैकल्यां शकुन्तलामादाय

¹ *Kasyaṭit kālasya*, i. e. *kaśmīṣṭit kāle*, C.

² Called Kāśyapa as being of the race of Kāśyapa (see p. 22, n. 3).

³ 'As if one were to say, "(that) is not an elephant," its form being before one's eyes, and doubt were to arise (in one's mind) on its walking past, but conviction were to take place after seeing its footsteps; of such a kind has been the change of my mind,' i. e. my mind has passed through similar transitions. Thus, as K. observes, when Dushyanta first saw Śakuntalā, he repudiated her (see p. 200, l. 2, and p. 201, l. 4); when she passed out of his presence, he began to relent and doubt (see verse 131); and when he saw the ring, he was convinced she was his wife. *Neti*, see p. 140, n. 2. *Samaksha-rūpe*, i. e. *samaksha-vidyamāna-rūpe*, C. *Padāni* = *pada-śīhnāni*, C. *Vikāra* = *svarūpānyathā-bhāva*, S. May not *saṁśayaḥ* apply to both lines? thus: 'As if there were a doubt that that is not an elephant, while he is marching along, his form obvious to the eye.'

⁴ The Mackenzie MS. and my own have *aparādha*; the others, *apaśāra*.

⁵ 'After [in consequence of] her descent to Apsaras-tīrtha,' see p. 271,

मेनका दाक्षायणीमुपगता । तदैव ध्यानादवगतोऽस्मि ।
दुर्वाससः शापादियं तपस्विनी सहधर्मचारिणी त्वया
प्रत्यादिष्टा नान्यथेति । स चायमङ्गुलीयकदर्शनावसानः ।

राजा ॥ सोऽङ्गुलम् ॥

एष वचनीयान्मुक्तोऽस्मि ।

शकुन्तला ॥ स्वगतम् ॥

१ दिदृक्षा । अकारणपञ्चादेसी ए अज्जउत्तो । ए हु संत्तं
अत्ताणं सुमरेमि । अहवा पत्तो मए स हि सावो विरह-
सुखहिअञ्जाए ए विदिदो । जदो सहीहिं सन्दिट्ठमि ।
भत्तुणो अङ्गुलीअञ्जं दंसइदवन्ति ।

मारीचः ।

वत्से । चरितार्थासि । सहधर्मचारिणं प्रति न त्वया मन्युः
कार्यः । पश्य ।

शापादसि प्रतिहता स्मृतिरोधरूक्षे
भर्तार्यपेततमसि प्रभुता तवैव ।

२ दिष्ट्या । अकारणप्रत्यादेशी न आर्यपुत्रः । न खलु शापमात्मानं स्मरामि । अप्यवा
प्राप्नो मया स हि शापो विरहशून्यद्वयया न विदितः । यतः सखीभ्यां सन्दिशस्वि ।
भर्तृङ्गुलीयकं दर्शयितव्यमिति ।

n. 1, and p. 215, l. 18. According to S., *Apsaras-tīrtha* = *saśī-tīrtha* (see p. 205, l. 12). Menakā was Sakuntalā's mother (see p. 44, l. 11).

१ 'That this thy poor faithful [lawful] wife was repudiated in consequence of the curse of Durvāsas, and on no other account, and this same (curse) has terminated on the sight of the ring.' *Durvāsas*, see p. 137, n. 2. *Tapasvinī* = *anukampyā*, S. (cf. p. 246, l. 7). *Saha-dharma-čāriṇī* = *pati-vratā*, S.

२ *Vaśanīyāt*, i. e. *sādhvī-nirākṛāṇa-rūpāpavādāt*. *Vaśanīyam* = *vā-čyam*, p. 198, l. 12.

३ The Colebrooke and Mackenzie MSS. and my own have *sattam* or *satam* (= *saptam*), supported by S. The Taylor has *sačcam* (= *satyam*), supported by K. and the Bengālī.

४ *Sūnya-kṛidayayā*, cf. p. 137, l. 11, with n. 2.

५ 'Thou hast gained thy object.' *Čaritārthā* = *labdhārthā* = *kṛitārthā*. The Mackenzie has *vidīārthā*.

छाया न मूर्च्छति मलोपहतप्रसादे

शुद्धे तु दर्पणतले सुलभावकाशा ॥ १९६ ॥

राजा ।

भगवन् । अत्र खलु मे वंशप्रतिष्ठा । ॥ इति बालं हस्तेन गृह्णाति ॥

मारीचः ।

तथाभाविनमेनं चक्रवर्तिनमवगच्छतु भवान् । पश्य ।

रथेनानुत्खातस्त्रिमितगतिना तीर्णजलधिः

पुरा सप्तद्वीपां जयति वसुधामप्रतिरथः ।

इहायं सत्त्वानां प्रसभदमनात्सर्वदमनः

पुनर्यास्यत्याख्यां भरत इति लोकस्य भरणात् ॥ १९७ ॥

¹ 'Thou wast repulsed in consequence of the curse, (thy) husband being harsh [cruel] through the obstruction of (his) memory; (but now) indeed, on (the heart of) him freed from darkness, thy influence-is-supreme. (Even as) an image has no effect on the surface of a mirror whose brightness is tarnished with dirt, but on a clean-one easily makes impression [gains admission].' *Smṛiti-rodha*, the Mackenzie has *smṛiti-dosha*. *Apeta-tamasi*, cf. p. 301, n. 1. *Prabhutā*, K. refers to verse 73, p. 124. *Chāyā* = *prativimbam*. *Mūrchatī* = *vyāpnotī*, K.; = *sphurati*, S. (see p. 201, n. 3). *Malopahata-prasāde* = *malāpagata-prasannatve*, S.; = *mālinyena nashṭā prasannatā*, K. *Sulabhāvakāśā* = *sukhena labhyaḥ praveśo yasyāḥ* = *prāptāvasthitiḥ*, S. (cf. p. 47, l. 3). S. observes that *darpaṇa-tale* answers to *bhartari*; *malopahata* to *smṛiti-rodha*; *chāyā* to *prabhutā*; and, we may add, *buddhe* to *apeta-tamasi*.

² *Atra*, &c., i.e. *asyāṃ Sakuntalāyām, kuloddhāraka-putrotpādakatvena*, 'in this Sakuntalā, because she has given birth to a son, the upholder of my family?' K.; cf. p. 260, l. 11, and p. 124, l. 3.

³ *Tena prakāreṇa kuloddhārakatvena bhaviṣhyantam*, K. *Čakravartinam* = *sārvabhaumam*, 'a monarch of the whole earth,' K. (see verse 12).

⁴ 'Previously (as) an-invincible-warrior, having crossed the ocean in a chariot, whose motion is not (made) unsteady by uneven-ground, he will

Verse 196. VASANTA-TILAKĀ (a variety of ŚAKVARI). See verses 8, 27, 31, 43, 46, 64, 74, 80, 82, 83, 91, 93, 94, 95, 100, 104, 105, 108, 113, 114, 144, 148, 152, 157, 168, 170, 181, 189.

Verse 197. ŚIKHARINĪ (a variety of ATYASHṬĪ). See verses 9, 24, 44, 62, 112, 141.

राजा ।

भगवता कृतसंस्कारे सर्वमस्मिन्वयमाशास्महे ।

अदितिः ।

‘भञ्जवं । इमा ए दुहिदुमणोरहसम्पत्ती ए कस्योवि दाव

१ भगवन् । अस्या दुहितुमनोरहसम्पत्तेः कस्योऽपि दावत्

subjugate the earth, consisting of seven islands. Here, from his forcible taming of the animals, he (is called) Sarva-damana; but (then) he will acquire the appellation Bharata, from his support of the world.’ *Rathena*, see p. 9, l. 2. *An-utkhāta*^o (*nimnonnata-pradeśasyābhāvād anutkhā-tam*, K.), so reads the Mackenzie MS., supported by K.; the others, *an-udghāta*; cf. p. 10, l. 6, with n. 1. *Stimīta*=*anishkampa*, K.;=*apratibandhārtha-durgamanena*, S. ‘By this epithet it is indicated that the chariot would have the power of going in the air’ (*tēna viśeṣaṇena ra-thasya ākāśagāmītvam sūcītam*), K. *Sapta-dvīpām*, according to the mythical geography of the Hindūs, the earth consisted of seven islands, or rather insular continents, surrounded by seven seas. That inhabited by men was called Jambu-dvīpa, and was in the centre, having in the middle of it the sacred mountain Meru or Sumeru, inhabited by the gods. About Jambu flowed the sea of salt-water (*lavāṇa*), which extends to the second Dvīpa, called Plaksha, which is in its turn surrounded by a sea of sugar-cane juice (*ikṣhu*). And so with the five other Dvīpas, viz. Sālmali, Kuśa, Krauñca, Sāka, and Pushkara, which are severally surrounded by the seas of wine (*surā*), clarified butter (*sarpis*), curds (*dadhi*), milk (*dugdha*), and fresh-water (*jala*), Viṣṇu-p. p. 166; see Indian Wisdom, p. 419. *A-pratiratha*=*a-tulyaratha*=*mahāratha*, S. (see p. 177, n. 1 in the middle). *Iha*=*asmin āśrame*, K. *Sattvānām*=*prāṇinām* *siṅhādīnām*, S.;=*śarabha-siṅhādīnām*, K. *Prasabha-damanāt*=*balātkāreṇa mardanāt*. The name Bharata is derived from root *bhri*, ‘to bear,’ ‘support.’ Many Indian princes were so named, but the most celebrated was this son of Dushyanta and Sakuntalā, who so extended his empire that from him the whole of India was called Bhārata or Bharata-varsha; and whose descendants, the sons of Dhṛita-rāshṭra and Pāṇḍu, by their quarrels, formed the subject of the Mahā-bhārata (see p. 15, n. 1).

¹ ‘We invoke all blessings on him for whom the prescribed-rites were performed by your Holiness,’ or ‘we have high hopes and expectations of him,’ &c. As to *kṛita-saṅskāre*, see p. 258, n. 2, and p. 199, n. 1.

^a सुदवित्थारो करीअदु । दुहिदुवच्छला मेणआ इह एव
मं परिचरन्ती चिट्ठुइ ।

शकुन्तला ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

^b मणोरहोक्खु मे भणिदो भअवदीए ।

मारीचः ।

तपःप्रभावात्प्रत्यक्षं सर्वमेव तच्चभवतः ।

यथा ।

अतः खलु ममानतिक्रुद्धो मुनिः ।

मारीचः ।

तथाप्यसौ प्रियमस्माभिः प्रष्टव्यः । कः कोऽयं भोः ।

शिष्यः ॥ प्रविश्य ॥

भगवन् । अयमस्मि ।

मारीचः ।

गालव । इदानीमेव विहायसा गत्वा मम वचनात्तच्च-
भवते कखाय प्रियमावेदय । यथा पुत्रवती शकुन्तला
तच्छापनिवृत्तौ स्मृतिमता दुष्यन्तेन प्रतिगृहीतेति ।

शिष्यः ।

यदाज्ञापयति भगवान् । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्तः ॥

^a श्रुतविस्तारः क्रियताम् । दुहितृवत्सला मेनकेहेव मां परिचरन्ती तिष्ठति ।

^b मनोरथः खलु मे भणितो भगवत्या ।

¹ 'Let Kapva also be made acquainted with all the circumstances.' S. has *jiāta-vistaraḥ*; the Beng. MSS., *vijñātārthaḥ*.

² Here, and in the insertion of *me* in the next line, I have followed the Mackenzie MS. and my own, as I have often done, if supported by K.

³ 'Notwithstanding, he must be questioned by us about (this) joyous-event. Ho! there!' *Sishyānām madhye ko atra tiṣṭhati iti arthaḥ*, 'which among my pupils is in waiting here? such is the meaning of *kaḥ*, &c.,' S. Compare p. 69, l. 11; p. 263, l. 5.

मारीचः ।

वत्स । त्वमपि स्वापत्यदारसहितः सख्युराखण्डलस्य
रथमारुह्य ते राजधानीं प्रतिष्ठस्व ।

राजा ।

यदाज्ञापयति भगवान् ।

मारीचः ।

अपि च ।

तव भवतु विडौजाः प्राज्यवृष्टिः प्रजासु
त्वमपि विततयज्ञः स्वर्गिणः प्रीणयालम् ।
युगशतपरिवर्तनेवमन्योन्यकृत्यै-
र्नयतमुभयलोकानुग्रहश्चार्घनीयैः ॥ १९८ ॥

राजा ।

भगवन् । यथाशक्ति श्रेयंसे यतिथे ।

मारीचः ।

वत्स । किं ते भूयः प्रियमुपहरामि ।

¹ Here I have followed the Colebrooke MS. The others have *sāpatya-dāra-sahitaḥ*; the Bengālī, *sāpatya-dārah*.

² 'May Indra be bountiful of (his) rain towards thy subjects ! Do thou also, abundantly-dispensing [diffusing] sacrifices, gratify [satisfy] the gods [inhabitants of heaven] to the full. Thus pass (both of you) periods [revolutions] of hundreds of ages with reciprocal friendly acts, laudable on account of the favours (thus conferred) on both worlds ;' i. e. you by sacrificing, and Indra by showers, confer benefits on the inhabitants of Svarga and the earth respectively. The two worlds are of course Heaven and Earth, not including the third world Pātāla (see p. 275, n. 2). *Viḍaujas* or *Viḍojas* is one of Indra's names, see p. 303, n. 4. *Prājya-vṛishṭi* = *prācūra-varshaṇa*. *Vitata-yajña* = *vistṛita-yāga*, K. *Svargīṇaḥ* = *devān*, K. *Prīṇaya alam* = *alam bhāvaya*, K. ; = *atyarthena santoshaya*, S. *Yuga-sata-parivartān* = *yugānām śatāni tesham parivartanāni*.

³ K. has *śreyasi* and interprets it by *dharme*. S. has the same and explains it by *prāśasta-kṛitye*.

राजा ।

अतः परमपि प्रियमस्ति । यदिह भगवान्प्रियं कर्तुमिच्छति ।
तर्हिदिमस्तु भरतवाक्यम् ।

प्रवर्ततां प्रकृतिहिताय पार्थिवः

सरस्वती श्रुतिमहतां महीयताम् ।

¹ 'Is there any favour still greater than this? As (however) on this occasion his Holiness desires to confer a favour, then let this saying of Bharata be (fulfilled).' *Ataḥ param*, i. e. *adhikam*. *Atra praśnārthe kākur anusandheyā*, see p. 264, n. 2. The Bharata here intended must not be confounded with the young prince. He was a holy sage, the director or manager of the gods' dramas, and inventor of theatrical representations in general. He wrote a work containing precepts and rules relating to every branch of dramatic writing, which appears to have been lost, but is constantly quoted by the commentators. He seems to have superintended the exhibition of the drama called *Lakṣmī-svayaṃvara* (composed by *Sarasvatī*, see p. 28, n. 1) in Indra's heaven. See *Vikram.*, Act III, and middle of Act II, *Muninā Bharatena yaḥ prayogo bhavatiṣhu aṣṭa-rasāśrayo nibaddhaḥ*, &c. It was not unusual to close the plays by quoting one of Bharata's verses; compare the conclusion of the *Ratnāvalī*. The commentator supposes that there is here an intentional ambiguity as to whether this verse is spoken in the name of the young prince or of the sage.

² 'Let the king exert himself for the welfare of his subjects. Let *Sarasvatī* be honoured among (those who are) mighty in the scriptures [lovers of literature]. Moreover, may the purple-god [Siva], who-is-self-existent, (and) whose-Energy-is-everywhere-diffused, put an end to my future birth [deliver my soul from passing into another state of being].' *Pravartatām=prayatatām*. *Sarasvatī* (= *Bhārati*, K.) is the wife of the god *Brahmā*. She is the goddess of speech and eloquence, patroness of the arts and sciences, and inventress of the Sanskrit language. *Sarasvatī* signifies 'flowing,' and is also applied to a river. *Śruti-mahatām*, &c., some MSS. have *śruti-mahatī mahīyasām*; K. *śruta-mahatām*. According to the latter, *śruta=śāstra*, *mahatām=śreṣṭhānām*. I see no reason why *mahatām* should not be the gen. pl. of the pres. part. regularly formed from *mah*, 'to honour.' *Śruti-mahatām* might then mean 'lovers of literature.' *Mahīyatām=pūjyatām*, K. *Nīla-lohitāḥ*, 'blue and red,' i. e. according to K., *vāma-bhāge nīlaḥ*, *dakṣiṇa-bhāge lohitāḥ*, 'on the

INDEX.

In the following Index the first number refers to the page, the second to the line. When, however, a number is followed by one of the letters ^a, ^b, ^c, ^d, the number and line of the verses are indicated.

n. after a number = note ; after a word = neuter ; ind. = indeclinable participle.

° denotes that the word or part of the word under reference has to be supplied.

A hyphen before a word denotes that the word occurs at the end of a compound.

Prākṛit words have been referred to under their Sanskrit equivalents.

Words explained in the notes but not found in the text are printed in Roman type.

a- in *a-tas*, *a-tra*, *a-tha*, &c.
a-, before consonants, in *a-kathita*, &c.; an-, before vowels, in *an-ugha*, &c.
anśa, 106^d; °*vivartin*, 78°.
anśu, 20^b (*hima*°); 116^b (*gharma*°).
anśuka, 34^b; 169^b.
ansa, 30^a; 175°; du. 63^b.
a-kathita, 17, 14; 229, 11.
a-kāṇḍe, 46^a, n.
a-kāma, adj. 23^d.
a-kāraṇa, 222, 14; 247, 4.
a-kāle, 260, 1, 2.
a-kṛta, 51, 9 (°*satkāra*); 35^b.
a-kaitava, adj. 208, 12.
a-kliṣṭa, 120^a (°*kānti*).
-akṣa (for *akṣhi*), 78°; 124°.
a-kṣama, adj. 112, 4; ā, f. 8^d.
a-kṣayya, adj. 47^b.
a-kṣhara, n. 53, 6; 78^b; 144^b.
°*artha*, 184, 2.
akṣhi, n. 62, 2; 65, 7; (at end of a comp. -*akṣa*.)
a-khaṇḍa, adj. 44°.
a-grīhita, 230, 8 (°*artha*).
agnī, 10^b; 28^b, &c.; °*śaraṇa*, 148, 4; 189, 4.
agra, 229, 6; 190^a; °*tas*, adv. 76, 6, 13; 212, 2; °*bhūmi*, 263, 12; °*yāyin*, 190^a; °*hasta*, 252, 10.
anka, 74°; 181°; 66°, &c.
ankita, 14^d; 140, 9; 176, 7.
ankura, 228, 1; 135^a; 230, 3.
anga, 21^b; 277, 1; °*bhaṅga*, 62, 5.
anganā, 27^d (*harina*°).
anguli or °, 48, 1; 78^a; 143^d.
angulīya, 53, 5; °*ka*, 54, 5; 233, 4.
a-cala, adj. 175^d.
a-cintaniya, 243, 5.
a-cīra, 6, 6 (*pravṛitta*); ā,

99°; *epa*, 262, 8; °*m*, adv. 103, 2; °*bhāsa*, 171^b.
a-śetana, adj. 145°.
a-jayya, adj. 162^a.
a-jasram, adv. 58^a.
a-jñātvā, ind. 107, 11.
a-javi, 60, 2; 72, 3.
a-taṭa, 142^d (°*prapāta*).
a-tanu, 110°.
a-tas, 27, 2; 72, 6; 125^a, &c.; °*param*, 97^d; 315, 2.
ati-kramya, ind. 250, 8; 263, 11.
ati-kṛmat, 195^b.
atithi, 17, 2 (°*satkāra*); 36, 2.
ati-dūra, 58, 6.
ati-nishkaruṇa, adj. 185°.
ati-parisphuṭa, adj. 115^a.
ati-pāta, m. 16, 7, 8.
ati-pinaddha, 23, 8.
ati-mātram, adv. 29, 4; 30^a.
ati-mukta, 112, 12 (°*latā*).
ati-raṇhas, adj. 5^b.
ati-rush, adj. 124^d.
ati-lola, adj. 10°.
ati-lohita, 124° (°*akṣhi*).
ati-vah, caus. 238, 9.
ati-śithila, 257, 10.
ati-śrama, 108° (°*apanayana*).
ati-saṇ-dhā, pass. 99, 1, 2.
ati-saṇ-dhāna, 126° (°*para*°).
ati-saṇ-dhāya, ind. 211, 7.
ati-meha, m. 176, 11.
atita, part. 142°.
atitya, ind. 12, 2; 148°; 274, 2.
aty-antam, adv. 27°.
aty-aya, 65^b (*tapa*°).
aty-artham, adv. 175^b.
aty-āhita, 35, 6.
a-tra, adv. 91, 4; 311, 4, &c.; °*bhavat*, 194, 11; °*bhavati*, 52, 11, &c.; °*antare*, 64^d.
a-tha, 1, 1; 196, 2; 81, 7; 296, 5, n.; °*kim*, 46, 7, n.; 90, 11; 188, 9; °*vā*, 30, 5, n.

adas, pron. 9, 8; 8^d; 48^a; 175^d, &c.
A-diti, f. 279, n. 3; 282, 4.
a-drishṭa, 263, 11 (°*rūpa*).
adbhuta, n. 215, 8.
adya, 4, 2; 147, 11, &c.; °*prabhṛiti*, 165, 7; °*api*, 30^b.
a-dhanyatā, 61, 6.
adhara, m. 21^a; 24°; 77°; 286, 14; °*uttara*, 210, 7; °*oshtha*, 78^a.
a-dharma, 213, 7, 8 (°*bhīru*).
adhas, adv. 104, 2; with gen. 14^a; °*mukha*, 47, 1.
adhika, 20° (°*manojña*); 30^b (°*pramāṇa*°); °*taram*, 282, 7.
adhi-kāra, 40, 8 (*dharma*°); 189, 7.
adhi-kṛi, pass. 8, 1.
adhi-kṛitya, ind. 6, 4, n.; 6, 6; 77, 3.
adhi-kṣhip, 210, 4, 5.
adhi-kṣhīpta, 201, 8.
adhi-gata, 42^a.
adhi-gamyā, ind. 189, 8.
adhi-jya, 6^a; 37^a; 49^d; 164^b.
adhi-rūḍha, 271, 2 (*ratha*°).
adhi-rohat, 274, 9.
adhi-rohin, 203, 3 (*dūra*°).
adhi-śayāna, part. 105, 1.
adhi, pass. 126°.
adhunā, adv. 167°.
adhy-ākṛānta, 48^a.
adhy-ās, 236, 8, 11.
an-agma, adj. 44°; 167, 3 (°*prasava*).
An-anga, 58^b; 60^b.
an-atikramaniya, 68, 7; 280, 2.
an-atikruddha, adj. 313, 8.
an-atipātya, 187, 1.
an-atilulita, 66°^a, n.
an-anurūpa, 24, 10.
an-antaram, adv. 194^b; 5, 8.
an-anyaparāyaṇa, adj. 72^a.

- an-anyamānasa*, adj. 81^a.
an-apatya, 258, 13; °iā, 258, 14; 286, 10.
an-abhiñña, adj. 207, 11; 248, 7.
an-abhyantara, adj. 107, 8.
an-abhyarthaniya, 77, 6.
an-artha, m. 237, 5.
an-avagata, 254, 8 (°artha).
an-avarata, 38^a.
an-avalepa, 248, 2.
an-avāpi, 76, 10.
An-asūyā, 22, 3, 7, &c.
an-āgas, 11^b.
an-āghrāta, 44^a.
an-ātmajña, 230, 5.
an-āmaya, 198, 2 (°praśna).
an-āyāsa, adj. 69, 2.
an-ārambha, m. 107, 12.
an-ārya, 144, 3; 208, 8.
an-āvidhā, 44^b.
an-āsvāddita, 44^b (°rasa).
a-nimitta, 181^a (°hāsa).
a-niyata, 60, 3 (°velam, adv.)
a-niyantrana, 48, 6 (°anu-yoga).
a-nirvarmaniya, 196, 9.
anila, 176^a.
a-nisam, adv. 57^a; 70^a.
an-isa, 67, 7.
anu-kamp, pass. 247, 4.
anu-kampaniya, 111, 3.
anu-kampā, 133^b (°mrīdu).
anu-kampita, 299, 4, 5.
anu-kampin, adj. 54, 7; 207, 1.
anu-kārīn, 50^a; 238, 6; 21^a.
anu-kūla, 41^c; 88, 18; 91^d.
anu-kṛta, 208, 10.
an-ukta, 122, 2.
anu-krama, 218, 10.
anu-krośa, 100, 1; 139, 8 (°sa).
anu-gantavya, 169, 4.
anu-gam, 180, 5; 214, 16.
anu-grihita, 88, 16; 224, 4, &c.
anu-graha, 121, 2.
anu-graha, 42, 7; 197, 16; 308, 3; 198^d.
anu-tīntya, ind. 43^d.
an-uccalat, 29^b.
anu-ja, 93, 7 (rājan°).
anu-jñā, 57, 5, 6; 89^d.
anu-jñāta, 102, 6; 163, 5; 198, 8.
anu-tāpa, 122, 2.
anu-tishthāt, 291, 6.
an-utkhāta, 197^a.
an-utsekin, 98^c.
anu-dīvasam, adv. 108, 6.
anu-uddhata, 114^c.
anu-dhāvana, 60, 4.
anu-naya, 139, 7.
anu-patat, 7^a; 10, 4.
anu-padam, adv. 89, 7.
an-upapanna, 240, 11; 309, 10.
an-upabhukta, 156, 12.
an-upayukta, 271, 5.
anu-prati-shkhā, 212, 5.
anu-praveśa, 247, 10 (bhāva°).
anu-badhyamāna, 285, 8, 9.
anu-bandha, 95^b; 285, n. 5.
anu-bodhita, 8, 3.
anu-bhavat, 153^a.
anu-bhavitavya, 156, 3.
anu-bhāva, 305, 2.
anu-bhāvin, 254, 8, 9.
anu-bhū, 109^c; 253, 3; 262, 5.
anu-mata, 111, 2; 90^a; neut. 135, 6.
anu-man, caus. 128, 2.
anu-manyamāna, 121^a.
anu-māna, 208, 8 (hṛdaya°).
anumānālankāra, 19, n. 1.
anu-yātrika, 58, 5; 93, 9, 10.
anu-yāsyat, 20^a.
anu-yoga, 48, 6.
anu-yojya, 306, 4 (vāsava°).
anu-rakta, 151^a.
anu-rāga, 68^b; 121, 5, &c.
anu-rūpa, 21, 6; 29, 9; 134, 5, &c.
anu-lipta, 171^b.
anu-lepana, 96, 2 (uśira°).
anu-vācya, ind. 53, 6; 258, 11.
anu-vidhā, 20^a.
anu-vṛt, 71, 7; 113, 2.
anu-śaya, 139^b; 247, 4 (°taptā); 186^d.
anu-śās, 214, 6.
anu-śāsanīya, 173, 2.
anu-shikhā, 3, 2, 3; 93, 1; 187, 9.
anu-shikhāna, 178, 6 (tapas°).
anu-shikhita, 211, 13.
anu-sāra, 61, 4, 5; 285, 8.
anu-sārin, 9, 2; 6^b (mrīga°).
anu-eri, 34, 14; 168, 2.
anu-smṛita, 233, 5.
anu-smṛītya, ind. 67, 10; 240, 15.
an-riṇa, adj. 53, 5; 54, 6.
anṛita-maya, 207, 7.
an-ekasas, adv. 296, 11.
anta, 2, 1; 144^b; 260, 1; 17^a (suddha°).
antar in °karaṇa, 22^a; 276, 2; °pura, 123, 2; pl. 137^c; 93, 14; °ātman, 102^d; 276, 2; °ita, 23, 5; 129, 3; °gata, 166^a; °hita, 140, 6; 83^a; °tāpa, 66^a; °tushāra, 120^c.
antara, 182, 4; 10, 7; 284, 5; 104^d, &c.; e, 13, 5; °ena, with acc. 81, 7, n.; 104, 5 (vīṭapa°).
antarā, adv. 91, 6; 256, 9, &c.
antariksha, 123^c (°gamana).
antika, 166^a (°etha); cf. jana°.
antiya, adj. 292, 14.
andha, 188^d; °kāra, 262, 4, 5.
anya, 6, 2; 164^b; °tama, 153, 2; °lara, 124, 11; °tas, 36^a; °thā, 72^a; 119^b; 111, 3, &c.; anyo-nya, 121, 5; 198^c.
a-nyāya, 294, 2.
anv-aya, m. 292, 13.
anv-as, pass. 105, 1.
anv-ita, 146^b.
anv-ish, 102, 8; 124, 9; 216, 3.
anv-eshā, 24^d (tattva°).
anv-eshin, 57, 2 (asmad°); 284, 5 (antara°).
ap, pl. 166^b.
apa-kriśhā, 112^b.
apa-ghnat, 88^c.
apa-śarita, 111^c.
apa-śita, 38^c.
apatya, n. 42^a; °jāta, 123^c.
a-patha, 112^b.
apa-deśa, m. 83, 8, 10; 115, 2.
apa-nayana, 108^c (atīśrama°).
apa-ni, 75, 5; 159^c.
a-para, 43^c; 83, 10; 228, 1.
apa-rakta, 138^b (°adharma).
a-parājita, 295, 14.
apa-rāddha, 137, 11; 309, 2.
apa-rādḥ, caus. 126, 2.
apa-rādha, m. 139, 14.
a-parikshata, 77^a.
a-paricāya, 207, 2.
a-paricīta, 292, 7.
a-paricchinna, 260, 15.
a-pariccheda, 111^d (°ākula).
a-paritoshā, 271, 7.
a-parinirvāṇa, 126, 4.
apa-vādin, 71, 4.
apa-vārya, ind. 88, 17; 203, 1.
a-paśyat, 170, 9.
apa-sṛita, 92^b; 248, 12.
apa-hāya, ind. 148^a.
apa-hāra, 40, 6, n.
apā-kṛt, 162^d.
apāṅga, 24^a; 66^b; 206, 13.
api, 2^b; 91, 3; 35, 9; 89, 11, &c.; °ea, 16, 8; 19, 1, &c.; °nāma, 30, 1, n.; 30, 5, n.
a-pita, 89^a.
a-pūrvā, 8, 1; 255, 5; 308, 2.
ape, 188^a.
apeksh, 90, 6; 257, 9.
apekshā in edhāpeksha, 179^b.
apekshita, 118^a; 258, 7.
apeta, 196^b (°tamas).
apoh, 53^b.
a-pragalbha, 82, 2.
a-pratipadyamāna, 124^b.
a-pratibuddha, 229, 13.
a-pratiratha, 100^b; 306, 8.
a-pratiloma, 292, 7.
a-pratikhata, 209, 12.

- a-pratyaya*, adj. 2^b.
a-pramatta, 221, 10.
a-pramāṇa, adj. 126^b.
a-priya, 137, 10; 119^d (*tad*).
apsaras, f. 44, 12; 46, 5, &c.;
[°]*īrtha*, 131^c; 226, 4.
abalā-jana, m. 83^c.
a-bāṇdhavakṛita, 97^b.
a-bālasattva, adj. 285, 9.
a-bodhapūrvam, adv. 104^c.
a-brahmaṇya, 2³, 3, n.
a-bhaya, 50^b.
abhijana-vat, 99^a.
abhi-jātam, adv. 253, 7.
abhi-jñā, 201, 11.
abhi-jñāta, 34, 11.
abhi-jñāna, 140, 4, 5, &c.;
[°]*śakuntala*, n. 1, 1; 4, 3, n.;
 7, 8, &c.
abhi-las, 149^b (with acc.); 307,
 10.
abhi-dhā, 34, 11, 12.
abhi-nand, 72, 7; 84, 5; 112, 6.
abhi-nandanīya, 195, 2.
abhi-nandita, 76^b; 147, 8;
 259, 15.
abhi-nandya, ind. 214, 11.
abhi-nandya-māna, 152, 8.
abhi-nayat, 134, 2.
abhi-nava, 61^b; 192, 4; 19^c.
abhi-niveśa, 108, 2.
abhi-nīya, ind. 96, 3.
a-bhinna, 38^b; [°]*gati*, 14^c;
[°]*sthiti*, 112^a.
abhi-prāya, 64, 1.
abhi-preta, 251, 7; 308, 2.
abhi-bhava, 41^d.
abhi-bhū, pass. 264, 2.
abhi-bhūyamāna, 34, 4, 5;
 35, 7.
abhi-mata, 57^a; 224, 11.
abhi-marśa, 121^a (*kṛitā*).
abhi-mukha, 2, 2; 31^b; 45^a, &c.
abhi-rāma, 7^a; 78^b.
abhi-rūpa, 250, 11; 4, 2.
abhi-langh, 252, 12.
abhi-lāśha, m. 78, 5; 94, 3, &c.
abhi-lāśhin, adj. 22^b.
abhi-vad, caus. 88, 2; 197, 7.
abhi-vrī, 21, 7; 32, 4; 23^a.
abhi-vyakta, 202, 11.
abhi-sheka, 156, 6; 176^b.
abhi-hita, 190^b.
abhiśū, m. 'a rein', 10, 10.
a-bhūṭala-sparśu-tā, 174^c.
a-bhūmi, 271, 11; 285, 7.
abhi-akta, 113^a.
abhy-adhika, 135^b (*pañcan*).
abhy-antara, 172^b; 205, 12;
 218, 6, &c.
abhy-arkavimbam, adv. 175^d.
abhy-arth, 146, 1, 2.
abhy-arthana, 42, 7; 78, 6.
abhy-arthita, 291, 6 (*yathā*).
abhy-as, 40^b.
abhy-āsa, 207, 2; 209, 10.
abhy-ukshya, ind. 130, 5.
abhy-ut-thā, 120, 6.
abhy-udaya, 304, 8.
abhy-unnata, 61^a.
abhy-upagata, 211, 6.
abhy-upapatti, 122, 10; 156, 2.
abhra, 'a cloud', 65^b ([°]*śyāma*).
a-mangala, 194, 8; 260, 4.
amareśvara, 272, 6.
amātya, m. 236, 10; 258, 6.
 14, &c.
a-mānusha, 67, 4; 123^a.
a-mrita, 282, 7 ([°]*hrada*).
ambā, 90, 9; 92, 5; 294, 6, &c.
ambu, 114^b; [°]*āsī*, 56^b.
ambhas, 15^a; 30^c; 122^b, &c.
a-yathārtha, adj. 55^b.
aye, interj. 210, 4; 253, 2, &c.
aye, interj. 21, 4, 5; 84, 11, &c.
ara, 171^a ([°]*vivara*).
arāṇya, n. 40, 9; [°]*okas*, 86^c.
aravinda, 60^a ([°]*śurabhī*).
arūpa, 143^c; 32^c; 82^b; 168^c.
arka, 82^b; 91^b; 99^c; 42^b.
argha or *arghya*, 36, 3; 138, 4.
arcāna, 229, 7, 9.
arcāniya, 136, 2, 3.
arcita, 196, 14.
artha, 52^b; 102^a; 216, 2, &c.;
[°]*arthe*, 93^a; [°]*m*, 96, 1; 105^d,
 &c.; [°]*jāta*, 258, 6; [°]*ban-*
dha, 169^c; [°]*vat*, 197, 16;
[°]*śaṅcāya*, 258, 13, 14.
arthin, 159^a (*sonita*).
ardha, 9^b; 7^c; 7^b, &c.
arpita, 79^b; 100^c; 138^a; 148^b;
 150^a; [°]*vat*, 141^c.
arvāk, adv. 15^c (with loc.)
 r. *arh*, *arhati*, 71^b; 93, 1, &c.
arha, adj. 137, 10 (*pūjā*).
arhat, 117^a.
a-lakṣita, 95^c.
a-lakshya, adj. 38^c; 180^c.
a-lamghanīya, 8^c.
alam, adv. 48, 6; 54, 2; 166,
 9; [°]*karāṇa*, 154, 12; [°]*kāra*,
 24, 11; [°]*kṛi*, 39, 5.
alinda, 192, 5 (*agni-śaraṇa*).
a-lūna, 44^a.
alpa, 135, 10; 233, 4.
 r. *av*, *avati*, 1^d.
ava-kāsa, 196^d; *labdha*, 47, 3.
ava-gata, 107, 14; 310, 1, &c.
ava-gam, 44, 4; 46, 5; 66, 2.
ava-gādha, 279, 4; 282, 7,
 8; 61^a.
ava-gāha, 3^a (*salila*).
ava-guṇṭhana, 201, 10; [°]*vat*,
 115^a.
a-vaśana, adj. 35, 10.
ava-śaya, 134, 2 (*kuśuma*).
ava-śita, 59^a.
ava-āṇsaya, -*yati*, 4^b.
ava-taraṇa, 278, 4; 309, 15.
ava-tāra, 46, 2 (*vasanta*).
ava-tārya, ind. 224, 4.
ava-tirṇa, 277, 1; 174^d.
ava-tīrya, ind. 20, 3; 282, 11.
ava-tri, 19, 10; 20, 2; 112,
 11, &c.
ava-dāna, 165^b.
ava-dhāna, 182, 4.
ava-dhī, m. 245, 9.
ava-dhiraṇa, 116, 9; ā, f. 67^b.
ava-dhīrta, 145^d; 177^b.
ava-dhīrī, caus. 174, 3.
ava-nata, 147, 7; 265, 2.
ava-mānīn, 117, 4; 260, 6.
ava-ruddha, 36^c.
ava-ruḥ, 172^a.
avarodha-griha, 105^b; 144^c.
ava-lamb, 122, 11; 212, 11.
ava-lambana, 105^d ([°]*artham*).
ava-lambita, 150, 8 (*śākha*).
ava-lambin, 192, 6 (*āṇsu*).
ava-lambya, ind. 62, 7.
ava-tiḍha, 7^c.
ava-lepa, 248, 2.
ava-lok, 53, 6.
ava-lokayat, 58, 2.
ava-lokya, ind. 2, 2; 9, 3, &c.
ava-śikṣa, 142, 5.
ava-śeṣa in *sa*, 68, 11.
ava-śeṣita, 89, 14.
avaśyam, adv. 91, 1; 111, 3.
ava-sad, caus. 108^a.
ava-sara, m. 34, 10; 77, 5.
ava-sāna, 240, 2; 310, 3.
ava-sita, 2, 3; 158, 2 ([°]*man-*
ḍana).
ava-seka, 248, 13.
ava-sikṣā, 107, 10; 186, 3; 234,
 15, &c.; *antara*, 122, 9.
ava-sthāna, 247, 10.
ava-sthita, 214, 12.
ava-hita, 105^a; 119, 4; 197, 3.
ava-hina, 61, 4.
avāp, 87^b.
a-vighna, 40, 8 ([°]*kriyā*).
a-vijnāta, 139, 13.
a-vitatha, 108, 9.
avidhā, 264, 8, n.; 266, 7.
a-vinaya, 25^b; 285, 7.
a-vinīta, 252, 16; 286, 5.
a-viralam, adv. 60^b.
a-vilambitam, adv. 85, 5;
 113, 4.
a-vilambin, adj. 120, 5.
a-vilambya, ind. 295, 9.
a-vīśrānta, 255, 7.
a-vīśrāma, adj. 187, 3.
a-vishaya, adj. 173, 5.
ave, 165, 4; 84^b; 113^b.

- aveksh*, 205, 10.
avekshī-tā, 202, 5 (*dharmā*).
a-vyakta, 181^b.
a-vyabhiścārin, adj. 237, 5, 6.
a-vyavasyat, 120^b.
a-vyāja, 18^a (*manohara*).
r. as, *asṇāti*, 60, 4 (pass.)
asana, 80^d (*piśita*); 265, 15.
a-sarāṇa, 124, 11; 240, 15.
a-sikshita, 123^a, 12^c.
a-sīśira, adj. 66^a.
a-sūci, 113^a.
a-sūnya, adj. 75, 6; 236, 16.
a-seshatas, adv. 158^d.
a-soka, 284, 4 (*vr̥ksha*).
a-sōcāniya, 147, 10.
astru, 65, 7; 66^b; 147^b, &c.
a-srūta, 232, 1 (*pūrva*).
aśva, 17, 10.
āśhan, 1^d.
r. as, *astī*, 3, 2; 5^a, &c.
a-saṃśayam, adv. 22^a; 129, 2.
a-saṃskāra, adj. 187^b.
a-samstuta, 34^a.
a-sakta, 46^d.
a-sat, n. 111^b; 201, 4.
a-satya, 145, 7 (*sandha*).
a-sannivṛtti, f. 142^c.
a-sannihita, 136, 12.
a-sambaddha, 51, 6, n.
a-sambhārita, 57, 11, n.
a-savarṇa, 30, 5 (*kshetra*).
a-sādhudarśin, adj. 22, 11.
a-sānnidhya, n. 88, 12.
Asura, 161^a; 173^b; 274, 9.
a-sulabha, 24, 7 (*sthāna*).
asūyā, 225, 3; cf. *sāsūyam*.
asta, 82^a (*sikhara*).
astrā, n. 266, 11.
asmad, 30, 1; 34, 7; 40, 8, &c.; 57, 2 (*anveshin*); 93, 14; 214, 8.
a-svastha, 96, 4; 105, 11.
r. ah, 1^c; 24, 5; 27, 4, &c.
-aha (for *ahan*), 67, 5, 7, 8.
ahan, 158^a.
ahi, 188^d (*sankā*).
aho, interj. 36^d; 95, 4; 103, 5.
ā-in ā-tāmra, &c., 134^a; 181^a. 189^c.
ā, prep. with abl. 2^a; 27^a; 169, 4; 126^a.
ā-kampita, 176, 9.
ā-kara, 103, 3; 182, 8.
ā-karṇya, ind. 13, 4; 185, 6.
ā-kāra, 41, 4; 291, 4.
ā-kārīta, 244, 11.
ākāśa, 226, 2, &c.; e, 96, 2, &c.
ā-kīrṇa, 112^d (*jana*).
ā-kuṭīla, 189^c.
ā-kula, 67, 5; 99^b; *ā-kṛtiya*, ind. 65, 7; *ā-bhūta*, 92, 2.
ā-kulita, 147, 8 (*dhūma*).
ā-kṛti, 20^d; 38, 10; 135, 2.
ā-kṛish, pass. 207, 7, 8.
ā-kṛishṭa, 9, 8; 33^b.
ā-kṛishya, ind. 58^c.
ā-krand, 34, 7.
Ā-khaṇḍala, 303, 14; 192^a.
ā-khyā, f. 294, 13; 197^d.
ākhyāyin, 24^b.
ā-gata, 89, 7.
āgantuka, 141, 4; *ōlā*, 232, 1, n.
ā-gam, 2, 3, 4; 34, 3; 133, 4; 249, 8.
ā-gama, 221, 3; 223, 4; 114^a.
ā-gamana, 187, 2, 3; 222, 1.
ā-gāmin, adj. 90, 17.
ā-ghāta, 33^a (*ivra*).
ā-cakshita, 240, 3; 297, 11.
ā-car, 25^b.
ā-carita, 144, 4.
ā-caritavya, 304, 8.
ā-cāra, 62, 2; 158, 7; 105^a.
ā-cchādīn, 19^b (*parīṇāha*).
ā-jīva, m. 219, 7; 223, 11.
ā-jñapta, 7, 8; 155, 4.
ā-jñapti, 90, 7 (*hara*).
ā-jñā, caus. 3, 2; 10, 12, &c.
ā-jñā, 88, 6, &c.; *karī*, 308, 11.
ājya, 15^b (*dhūma*).
ā-tanka, m. 106, 8; 108, 5.
ā-tapa, 96, 4; 75^b; *ōtra*, 108^d.
ā-tāmra, 134^a, n.
ātithya, adj. 16, 8.
ātithya, n. 36, 5.
ātura, adj. 170, 9.
ātta, 110^a (*danḍa*); *gandha*, 263, 9, n.; *śāstra*, 269, 1, n.
-ātmaka in *dāha*, 41^b.
ātman, 2^b; 17, 10; *ātmanā*, *trītiya*, 13, 11; *ōkrita*, 209, 12; *gatam*, 38, 4, n.; *gati*, 293, 1; *ōjā*, 42, 10; *ōbhū*, 191^c; 199^d.
ātmiya, 77, 2.
ā-dadhāna, 80^c.
ā-dara, m. 227, 4.
ā-dā, 265, 8.
ā-dāya, ind. 95, 2; 153, 13, &c.
-ādī, 44, 5; 207, 7 (*evam*).
Ādityas (twelve), 305, n. 3.
ā-diś, 151, 7; caus. 161, 4.
ā-diśṭa, 142, 4; 227, 1.
ādya, adj. 1^a; 89^c.
ā-dhā, 4, 4.
ā-dhāra, 14^a (*toya*).
ā-dhī, m. 98^d; *ōhetu*, 64^b.
ānana, 31^c; 63^a; 68^a.
ā-nanda, 158, 6 (*parivāhin*).
ā-nī, 238, 11; 249, 6; 172^d.
ā-nīta, 309, 1.
r. āp, *āpnoti*, 12^b; 16, 2.
āpagā, 172^c.
ā-pana, 225, 10 (*śaundhika*).
ā-panna, 72, 2; 50^b; 122, 4; *ōbatta*, 146, 3, 4; 199, 1.
āpta, 126^d (*vād*).
ābutta, 219, 2; 222, 4, 7, &c.
ā-bharaṇa, 20, 5; 79^c, 85^d, &c.
ā-bhoga, m. 17, 14, n.
ām, interj. 100, 2.
ā-mantr, 128, 14; 165, 2, &c.
ā-marda, 178^a.
ā-mṛishṭa, 166^c.
āmra, 230, 5 (*kalikā*).
āyata, 57^b (*nayana*).
ā-yatta, 97^d (*bhāgya*).
ā-yāta, 40, 9; 232, 12.
ā-yāsa, 120, 8; 135, 11.
ā-yāsaitrī, 109, 2.
āyus, 91, 1; 307, 8; *ōmat*, 9, 4, n.; 10, 6, 10; 281, 2.
ā-raṭ, 170, 9.
āranyaka, 57, 5; 47^b, &c.
ā-rabha, 136, 5; 230, 6.
ā-rabhya, ind. 106, 6.
ā-rambha, 227, 2 (*nir-utsava*).
ārāt, 131^c.
ā-rādā, 7, 5, 6.
ā-rādhayitrī, 125, 6.
ā-rūḍha, 176, 13; 111^d; 261, 8.
ā-ropita, 122, 10; 263, 12.
ā-ropya, ind. 236, 12; 265, 16.
ā-rohana, 270, 9.
ārta, 11^b; 159^c; 263, 5.
ārta, 122, 4 (*hara*).
ārūra, 20, 6 (*pṛishṭha*).
ārya, 3, 2; 5, 2; 22^b, &c.; *ā*, f. 2, 3; *ōka*, 295, 1; *ōputra*, 196, 11; *ōmītra*, 7, 8, n.
ā-laksh, pass. 63^c; 138^d.
ā-lakshya, adj. 181^a, n.
ā-lapat, 38, 10 sq.
ālavāla, 22, 6 (*pūraṇa*).
ā-lāpa, m. 21, 4; 39, 4.
ā-līkṣita, 7, 4; 248, 14.
ālīkṣitu-kāma, 250, 11, 12.
ā-ling, 60^b; 298, 7.
ā-lok, pass. 279, 5.
ā-loka, 9^a; 33^d.
ā-varaṇa, 75^a (*stana*).
ā-vahat, 57^a.
ā-vāpa, 265, 7 (*hasta*).
ā-vārya, ind. 252, 10.
ā-vid, caus. 313, 15.
āvilaya, *-yati*, 122^a.
ārits, 'evidently', in *ōkrita*, 82, 10; 82^b; 85^a; *ōbhū*, 116^b.
ā-vṛṣ, caus. 30, 3.
ā-vṛtiya, ind. 129, 6; 209, 10.
ā-vega, 125, 6; 139, 4; 295, 6.
ā-vedya, ind. 92, 6.
ā-sans, 177^a.
ā-sank, 28^b; 242, 2.
ā-sankamāna, 202, 12.
ā-sankā, 107, 2; 15^d.
āsā, 293, 6; *ōbandha*, 96^b.

ā-sās, 160, 1; 312, 2.
 āśis, 153, 8; 159, 6; 192^b.
 āśu, 71^a (°klānta).
 āścārya, 278, 4; 215, 4, &c.
 āśrama, 13, 3; 16, 7; 48^a;
 194, 11 (varṇa°); °pada, 16^a;
 °sad, 88, 8.
 āśraya, 181^c (amka°).
 āśrayin, 230, 11 (tad°).
 āśrī, 170, 2.
 āśritya, ind. 7, 5; 21, 10; 149, 3.
 āślishya, ind. 150, 1; 174, 12.
 āśvas, 140, 8; 261, 3.
 āśvāsin, 35^a (darśana°).
 ās, interj. 137, 4; 252, 11.
 r. ās, āste, 284, 4; 202, 8.
 ā-samga, 33^b.
 ā-sujyamāna, 79^c (°ikshana°).
 āsana, 88, 1; 153, 1 (°stha).
 ā-sanna, 238, 8.
 āsina, 76, 3 (sukha°).
 ā-starupa, 105, 1.
 āspada, 191^c.
 ā-sphālana, 38^a.
 ā-harapa, 16, 6.
 āhavanīya, 149, n.
 ā-hāra, 60, 4.
 ā-hiṇḍ, 60, 2.
 ā-hiṇḍat, 72, 3.
 ā-hita, 37^b; 84^a; 106^c.
 ā-huti, f. 147, 9.
 ā-hri, 155, 5.
 āho, 27^d; 130^b; °ovid, 111^c.
 ā-hve, pass. 69, 15.

i- in i-tara, i-tas, &c.
 r. i, eli, 101^a.
 ikshu, 265, 2.
 ingudī, 14^b, n.; 81, 3; 94^a.
 i-tara, 16, 1; 130, 12; 248, 15.
 i-tas, 2, 3; 141^a, &c.; itas—
 itas, 91, 3; °gata, 134, 11;
 °mukha, 222, 17, &c.
 iti, 10, 6; 60, 1; 134, 5, &c.
 itī-hāsa, 107, 9 (°nibandha).
 ittham, 207, 4; 209, 12; °gata,
 146, 4; °bhūta, 114, 9.
 idam, 8, 3; 9, 8; 10, 4; 12^a;
 20^c; 22, 11, 12; 76, 2; 171^a.
 i-dānim, 7, 5; 9, 8, &c.
 iddha, 180^c (°rāga).
 indu, 55^a; 85^a (°pāṇḍu).
 indra, 107^d; °ka, 287, 5
 (mrīga°); Indra, 284, 5.
 indhana, 163^a (calita°).
 iyat, 61, 2; 134, 6; 137, 2.
 iya, adv. 7, 5; 6^b; 239, 17, &c.
 r. ish, icchati, 44, 8; 88, 6;
 176, 2; 119^c (pass.)
 ishū, 39^c; 266, 12.
 ishla, 197, 9; 83^c; °jana, 64, 1.
 ishī, 88, 12 (°vighna); 134, 10;
 267, 10 (°pasu-māram.)

iha, 16^a; 44^d, &c.; °stha, 88, 8.
 ikshana, 27^c; 72^c; 79^c.
 ikshita, n. 45^a.
 idris or °a, 39^d; 86^c; 90^d, &c.
 ipsita, m. 67^d.
 irita, 26, 2 (vāta°).
 Isa, 'Siva', 1^d.
 isvara, 272, 6; 168^b; 191^b, &c.
 ishat, adv. 4^a; 248, 14.
 r. ih, ikate, 122^a.
 ukta, 121, 6 (punar°); 203, 11.
 ugra, 44, 11; 102, 9 (°ātapa).
 ucita, 38, 2; 201, 2; 137^c, &c.
 uc-āya, 43^b; 139, 5.
 uccāis, adv. 141^b; °kula, 97^a.
 uc-chiul, 162^c.
 uc-chvasita, n. 97, 2.
 ut-chvāsa, 147^b (varṇikā°).
 Ujjayini, 316, n.
 ujjhita, 42^a; 44, 4, 7.
 ujjhitvā, ind. 32, 3; 67, 4.
 utaja, 36, 3; 57, 6; 101^b, &c.
 uta, 123^b (kim°); kim—uta,
 74^d; 105, 11, 12.
 ut-kañṭha, -kañṭhate, 178, 9.
 ut-kañṭhā, 86^a; 150, 3, 5;
 70, 3 (ājñāpanotkañṭha).
 ut-kañṭhita, 185, 7.
 ut-karsha, 39^c.
 ut-kirṇa, 217, 5.
 ut-kula, adj. 128^b.
 ut-kshipat, 172^d.
 ut-kshipya, ind. 131^d.
 ut-kshepana, 30^a (ghata°).
 ut-kshepam, ind. 131^b (bāhu°).
 ut-khātīn, adj. 10, 6.
 ut-tam, 40, 4.
 ut-tara, 189, 9; 210, 7 (adha-
 ra°); 211, 13.
 utturiya, 256, 14.
 ut-tāna, 204, 6 (°hridaya).
 ut-tirṇa, 156, 6; 157, 3.
 ut-thū, 57, 9; 47^a.
 ut-thāna, 39^a (°yogya).
 ut-thāya, ind. 88, 1; 107, 5, &c.
 ut-thita, 142, 2; 85^c; 187, 2.
 ut-pakṣhman, adj. 95^a.
 ut-pad, caus. 79, 4; 88, 13.
 utpala, 18^c (nila°).
 ut-prekshā, 95, n. 3.
 ut-phula, 137, 13.
 ut-sarpin, adj. 283, 8.
 ut-sava, 89^c; 232, 9; 234, 4.
 ut-sah, 187, 3; 241, 11.
 ut-sāha, 71, 4; 72, 2; 75, 2.
 utseuka, 67^a; 124, 8; 234, 16.
 ut-erijya, ind. 75^a; 267, 1.
 udaka, 36, 3; 97, 3; 157^d, &c.
 ud-agra, 7^d (°pluta-tva).
 uda-dhi, 49^a (°syāma-siman).
 ud-anta, 'news', 226, 6.

ud-aya, 152, 7 (sūrya°); 82^c.
 udara, 39^a; 19^d; 118, 10, &c.
 udāra, adj. 205, 7; 279, 2.
 ud-āhrita, 47, 3, 4.
 ud-i, 26^b; 194^a.
 ud-gala, 32, 3.
 ud-gama, 15^b (ājya-dhūma°).
 ud-galita, 92^a.
 ud-gāra, 219, 4 (jāla°).
 ud-diś, 265, 15.
 ud-diśya, ind. 122, 9; kim°,
 192, 7.
 ud-diśhta, 153, 1; 214, 9.
 ud-desa, 103, 5; 237, 3; 244, 8.
 ud-dhata, 8^c.
 ud-dhrita, 167^b; 302, 2.
 ud-bhinna, 248, 12.
 ud-bheda, 85^d (kīśalaya°).
 udbhīrāntaka, 263, 1, n.
 ud-yamya, ind. 13, 12; 16,
 1, &c.
 ud-yāna, 17^b (°latā); 217, 5.
 ud-vānta, 248, 11.
 ud-tikshya, ind. 166^b.
 ud-nega, 261, 2 (vigraha°).
 ud-vejita, 78, 4.
 un-nata, 95^c; 247, 11.
 un-namita, 68^a; 78^d.
 un-nidra, adj. 137^b.
 un-majjat, 172^a.
 un-matta, 228, 8; 254, 3, &c.
 un-mādayitṛ or °ka, 46, 2, n.
 un-mūlita, 174, 13.
 upa-kañṭha, 58^c (śravana°).
 upa-kārin, 114^d (para°).
 upa-kṛita, 165^a.
 upa-klṛip, caus. 138, 4.
 upa-gata, 26, 9; 207, 3, &c.
 upa-gama, 14^c.
 upa-gamya, ind. 87, 9; 188, 3.
 upa-ghāta, 65, 5 (gātra°).
 upa-śar, 97, 1.
 upa-śāra, 71^b.
 upa-śchandīta, 207, 2.
 upa-jivin, 223, 3 (jāla°).
 upatīyakā, 188, 4.
 upa-dishṭa, 173, n. 3.
 upa-desa, m. 37^d; 174, 2.
 upa-nāna, 120^a; 130, 8; 202,
 5 (sukha°).
 upa-nipātīn, 237, 5.
 upa-ni, 256, 10; 258, 10.
 upa-nita, 40, 2.
 upa-nīya, ind. 20, 5 (with gen.)
 upa-nyasta, 200, 2.
 upa-nyāsa, 116, 6; 200, 4.
 upa-pad, 46, 9.
 upa-panna, 19, 7; 85, 12;
 127^b, &c.
 upa-bhoga, 85^b; °kshama, 6,
 6; 29, 2, n.
 upa-mā, 208, 9 (kūpopama).
 upa-mālinītīram, adv. 16, 7.

- upa-yam, 198, 7.
 upa-yamyā, ind. 308, 11 sq.
 upa-rāga, 'eclipse,' 186^b.
 uparī, prep. 61, 3; 42^b; 171^c.
 upa-ruddha, 95^a (°vritti).
 upa-rudh, 57, 2; 74, 5; 178, 6.
 upa-rodha, 19, 9; 93, 9; 258, 4.
 upala, 14^b.
 upa-lakṣhaṇa, 142, 4.
 upa-lakṣhita, 48, 3.
 upa-labdha, 302, 11.
 upa-labbh, 32, 1; 227, 6.
 upa-labhya, ind. 291, 6.
 upa-lambha, 40, 9; 129, 2; 302, 11.
 upa-lālayat, 292, 8.
 upa-vana, 15^c (°bhū); 83, 4.
 upa-vāsa, 90, 18.
 upa-viś, 38, 3; 76, 3; 121, 3.
 upa-viśya, ind. 37, 3; 153, 13.
 upa-viśha, 76, 8; 117, 7, &c.
 upa-vij, 105, 4.
 upa-vijya, ind. 105, 5.
 upa-veśita, 271, 12.
 upa-samharat, 267, 7.
 upa-surpaniṣya, 222, 9.
 upa-śrītya, ind. 35, 1; 120, 1.
 upa-śrīp, 70, 3; 90, 15; 152, 9.
 upa-śhātavya, 4, 4.
 upa-śhita, 13, 6; 81^b; 207, 1.
 upa-hata, 190^c.
 upa-hāra, 239, 6.
 upa-hita, 19^a; 141, 2.
 upa-hri, 36, 3; 84, 2; 88, 4.
 upā-gata, 261, 13.
 upāhaya, m. 188, 11; 196, 14.
 upāya, m. 113, 4; 140, 10; 219, 4.
 upāyana, 154, 10 (°hastā).
 upā-labdha, 102, 1; 184, 6.
 upā-labbh, 24, 2; 246, 11.
 upā-lambhana, 184, 5.
 upā-vrit, 20, 6.
 upā-vritta, 142, 4.
 upē, 144^d.
 upekṣh, 108, 6.
 upekṣhita, 189^a.
 upeta, 12^b (°guṇa°).
 upetya, ind. 28, 5; 37^a; 71, 1.
 upodha, 111^a (°tapas); 174^a.
 upla, 260, 2; 156^d (°vija).
 ubha, du. 34, 6; 41, 4; 85, 9, &c.
 ubhaya, 35^b; 271, 7; 167^a, &c.
 uras, n. 63^a; 106, 10; 175^a.
 urvi, f. 7^d; 73^b.
 ul-likhita, 138^d.
 usira, 62^a; 96, 2.
 ushas, f. 180^d (°nava°).
 ushṇa, adj. 56^d; m. n. 109^c.
 ūdha, 233, 5; 309, 3 (°pūrva°).
 ūru, 74^c (°karabha°).
 ūrdhva, 8^b (°karna°).
 riksha, 72, 4 (°jirṇa°).
 rīc, 160, 1 (°chandas).
 rītu, 6, 4; 134^b; 303, 5; 425^a, 227, 1.
 rite, with abl. 102, 8; 155^b.
 rttv-ij, 96, 1, n.
 rishī, 18^a; 94, 2; 192, 7; 283, n. 4, &c.; °kalpa, 85, 12.
 e, 52, 8; 76, 8; 156, 6, &c.
 eka, 30^d; 49^b; 131^d, &c.; °tas
 —°tas, 82^{ab}; °desa, 121, 2;
 °antara, 191^d; °aha, 67, 7,
 8; °eka, 118^b; 144^a.
 ekākin, 228, 6.
 etad, 5^b; 10, 7; 26, 2; 151^a,
 &c.; °nimitta, 150, 9.
 etādriśa, 67, 4.
 etāvat, 145, 9; 174, 2; 281, 2.
 edha, 179^b (°apeksha).
 edhita, 52^a.
 ena, 7, 5; 13, 1; 23, 5, 9; 81, 2.
 eva, 10, 4; 17, 2; 65^a; 93^a, &c.
 evam, 30, 1; 55, 2, &c.; °vidha,
 109^b; °vritta, 260, 2; °guṇo-
 peta, 12^b; °tarkin, 291, 5; °
 darśin, 180, 10; °ādī, 207,
 7; °prāya, 188^c.
 aindra, 269, 1 (°ratha).
 Airāvata, 267, n. 1.
 aīsvarya, 201, 6 (°matta°).
 okas, 86^c; 173, 2; 169^d (°diva°).
 ośadhī or °ī, 82^a; 295, 14.
 ośhīha, 78^a; 187^b (°pāṭala°).
 autsukya, 108^a; 58, 5 (°manda°).
 aurasa, adj. 286, 9.
 aurva, m. 56^b.
 ka, 3, 2; 34, 7; 38, 5; 53^a;
 62, 2; kasmāt, 145^d; cf. kim.
 kaś-śid, 239, 17.
 kaścūka, 208, 9 (°dharma°).
 kaścūkin, 186, 1, 2; 193, 3, &c.
 kaṭu or °ka, adj. 60, 3.
 kaṇa, 60^a (°vāhin).
 kaṇṭaka, 167^b.
 kaṇṭakita, 68^b.
 kaṇṭha, m. 86^b; 136^c, &c.
 kaṇḍita, 60, 5 (°sandhi).
 kaṇḍūyamāna, 149^d.
 Kaṇva, 16, 6; 22, 11, &c.
 ka-tama, 6, 4; 7, 5; 39, 5, n.
 ka-tara, 275, 1.
 kaṭī, 231, 8; °śid, 46^b; °paya,
 88, 13 (°rātra).
 r. kath, kathayati, 5, 4; 17, 6;
 283, 11; 291, 4, &c.
 katham, 10, 4; 40, 6, &c.; °api,
 78^d; 97^b; °iva, 18, 2.
 kathayitavya, 233, 4.
 kathā, 53^a; 81^d; 293, 12.
 kaṭhita, 105, 2; °vat, 239, 15.
 kadamba, 251, 5; °ka, 40^b.
 kaḍā, 128, 6; °śid, 93, 14, &c.
 kanaka, 66^d; °rasa, 279, 4.
 Kandarpa, 102, 1; 238, 2.
 kanyakā, 21, 5; 94, 3; 76^a.
 kanyā, 25^b; 102^a; °jana, 82, 2.
 kapisa, 80^d; 176^b.
 kapota, 229, 14 (°hastaka).
 kapola, 63^a; 68^b; 147^b.
 kamala, 103^c; 152^d.
 kamalini, 91^a (°harita).
 kara, m. 24^c; 145^b; 180^b;
 °tala, 85^c; °ruha, 44^a.
 -kara in madhu°, 32, 4, &c.
 karaniya, 5, 8; 145, 5, 6, &c.
 karandaka, 256, 4; 295, 4.
 karabha, 74^c (°ūri).
 Karabhaka, 90, 7, 15, 16.
 karuṇa, 212, 7 (°paridevin).
 karna, 8^b; 24^b; 30^c; 21, 3,
 &c.; °patha, 232, 11.
 kartavya, 125^a.
 karman, 37, 5; 95, 5; 168^a, &c.
 kula, 90^c; 182, 5 (°viśuddha).
 kalatra, n. 196, 9 (°para°).
 kalasa, 30, 3.
 kalikā, 228, 8; 230, 6; 136^a.
 kalusha, 86^b; 141^c.
 kalpa, 280, 5, &c.; rishī, 85, 12;
 °vriksha, 176^a; °latā, 169^b.
 kalpanā, 201, 4 (°sat°).
 kalpita, 220, 4.
 kalpiṣyamāna, 156^c.
 kalyāṇa, 134, 5 (°nirvṛtta°).
 kavala, 92^a.
 Kaśyapa, 22, n. 3; 279, n. 3.
 -kaśha in kulam°, 122^b.
 kaśhāya, 60, 2.
 kaśha, 258, 14; °tapas, 282, 2.
 kaku, 264, n. 2.
 r. kākṣh, kākṣhati, 176^d.
 kāñcūka, 138^b; 176^b (°padma).
 kāḥhinya, 63^a (°mukta-stana).
 kātara, 47, 4; °tā, 64^d; °bhāva,
 130, 8; °i-bhūta, 35, 7.
 kādambari, 225, 10.
 kānta, 77, 2; ā, f. 127^a; 153^b.
 kānti, 120^a (°akliṣha°).
 kāmā, 69^a; 145, 6, &c.; °m, adv.
 24, 10; 31^c, n.; 35^a; 112^a;
 Kāma-deva, 100, 1; 99, n. 1.
 kāmāyamāna, 107, 9, 10.
 kāmān, 36^d; °jana, 99, 2.
 kāya, 7^b (°pūrva°); 8^a.
 -kāra in balāt°, sat°, saha°.
 kāraṇa, 65, 7; 66, 7; 191^a.
 kārita, 145, 7.
 -kārin, 44, 12; 187, 2; 153^b.
 karmuka, 6^a (°adhīya°).
 kārya, 149^a; 310, 13; 16, 7, &c.
 kāla, 1^b; 28, 6; 156^d, &c.;

- °*kūṭa*, 257, 6; *Kāla-nemi*, 268, 7; °*haraṇa*, 112, 4; °*antara-kṣama*, 150, 9.
Kālidāsa, 4, 2; 315, n. 2.
Kāśyapa, 22, 11, 12; 42, 9.
kāśh/hā, 62, 7; 238, 2, 3.
kiṇa, 13^b (°*anka*).
kitava, 212, 4.
kim, see *ka*; *kim-uta*, 74^{ad}; 111^{ab}; °*api*, 188^b; °*ākhyā*, 293, 7; °*iti*, 71, 1; 182^b; °*uta*, 123^b; °*evam*, 215, 10; °*tu*, 47, 3, &c.; °*nimittam*, 26, 7; °*puruṣa*, 279, 7.
kiyat, 13^b; 142, 5; 244, 14.
kiṛaṇa, 38^b (*ravi*); 168^a.
kila, adv. 18^a; 36^d; 133^a, &c.
kisālaya (= *kisālaya*), 59^b.
kisālaya, n. 44^a; 115^b; 15^b.
kidrīṣa, 81, 7; 223, 11.
kiṛṇa, 7^c (°*vartman*).
kuṭīla, adj. 124^c; 189^c.
kuṭumbā, 100^c; 219, 4.
kuṇapa, 265, 15 (°*asāna*).
kutas, 8, 4; 16^a; 55, 3, n.
kutūhala, 89, 11; 196, 6.
kutra, 112, 11; 217, 4, &c.
kunda, 120^c.
r. kup, caus. 269, 8.
kupita, 230, 4.
kuḥja, 66, 4, n. (°*lilā*).
kumāra, 85, 7, &c.; °*ka*, 85, 2.
kumuda, n. 129^a.
kumud-vatī, 70^b; 83^a.
kumbhila or °*ka*, 217, 4.
kuravaka, n. 58, 1; 136^b.
kula, 40^b; 98^d, &c.; °*pati*, 16, 12; 97, 2, &c.; °*pratiśh*-*hā*, 159^b; °*erata*, 29, 14; °*ankura*, 183^a.
kulīsa, 190^d.
kulyā, 15^a (°*ambhas*).
kuvalaya, 252, 9.
kuśa, 57, 16; 95, 2; 94^b.
kuśala, 198, 2 (°*svādhina*).
kuśalin, 197, 17.
kuśe-śaya, 91^c.
kuṣuma, 4^b; 19^d; °*vāṇa*, 55^d; °*sara-tva*, 55^a; °*āyudha*, 99, [1].
kūpa, 208, 9.
kūrcā, 251, 5 (°*lambā*).
kūlar-kasha, adj. 122^b.
r. kṛi, karoti, &c.; 14, 6, &c.; 152^d (caus.); °*padam kṛi*, 100^d; °*manasā kṛi*, 43^b, n.; °*hrīdaye kṛi*, 42, 2, n.; 68, 4.
kṛita, 36, 5; 76, 2, &c.; °*e*, with gen. 178, 9; °*m*, with inst. 30, 6; 105, 13; °*kārya*, 201, 2; °*praṇaya*, 184, 4; °*saṅskāra*, 312, 2; °*san-**dhāna*, 9^b; 11^a; °*smīta*, 166^b; °*ārtha*, 41, 9.
-kṛitaka, 94^d, &c. (°*putra*).
kṛittin, 24^d, n.; 183^d.
kṛitya, n. 51^a; 93, 1; 99^b; 110^d.
kṛitvā, ind. 218, 4.
kṛitsna, adj. 49^b.
kṛīṣa, 39^a (°*udara*); 114, 7.
r. kṛīṣh, karṣati, 178^b.
kṛīṣh/a, 136^d (°*ardha*).
kṛīṣhṇa, 'black'; °*mṛiga*, 149^d; °*sarpa*, 182^d; °*sāra*, 6^a; 13, 5.
klṛtp, kalpate, 110^b; 294, 15.
klṛipta, 88^a (°*dhīṣhṇya*).
ketu, 34^b.
kevala, adj. 164^a; °*m*, adv. 22, 8; 48^d; 108, 6.
keśa, 248, 11.
keśara, 4^a; 26, 2; 150, 9, &c.
keśarīṇi, f. 286, 12.
kaṭava, 207, 11; cf. a°.
kokila, 162, 1; 136^c.
ko'ara, 14^a.
koṭi-mat, 190^d.
kopa, m. 208, 12; 56^a.
komala, 21^a; 77^a; 145^a.
koraka, 134^b (°*śūta*); 136^b.
kolāhala, 61, 1.
kosha, 59^a (°*bandhana*).
kautuka, 146, 7 (°*prasthāna*).
kautūhala, n. 39, 3; 44, 7, &c.
kaulīna, 232, 12.
Kausika, 43, 2, n.
r. krand, krandati, 131^b.
krama, m. 194^c.
kriyā, 13^a; 176^b, &c.; cf. *sat*.
r. kriḍ, kriḍati, 289, 2.
kṛidānaka, 287, 5; 295, 2.
krūra, adj. 141^d; 38^a.
krodha, m. 39^b.
kravrya, n. 299, 2.
r. klam, klāmyati, 235, 7.
klama, 74^a (°*vinodin*).
klānta, 102, 7; 79^b; 192, 2; °*tara*, 63^b.
klāṇna, 171^d (°*nemi*).
r. klīṣ, klīṣṇati, 108^b.
klīṣh/a, 63^c (°*madana*); 142^b.
kleśa-leśa, 38^b, n.; see 248, n. 2.
kva, 102, 6; 160, 6, &c.; °*kva*—*kva*, 100^d; 52^a; °*śūl*, 14^b.
kṣaṇa, m. 8, 3; 69, 9; *kṣaṇāḥ*, 278, 2; °*m*, adv. 9^d.
kṣhata, 46^a.
kṣhātī, 40^c (°*mustā*).
kṣhatra, 22^a (°*parigraha*).
kṣhapā, 137^b.
kṣhama, 6, 6; 29, 2 (°*upabhoga*); 18^b; 22^a; 28^b (°*parśa*); 128^d.
kṣhayin, adj. 47^a.
kṣhāma, 63^a; 185^b (°*nīyama*).
r. kṣhi, caus. *kṣhapayati*, 199^c.
kṣhiti, 184^b (°*rakṣhārtham*).
r. kṣhip, kṣhipati, 230, 3.
kṣhīpta, 188^d.
kṣhīṇa, 138^d.
kṣhīra, 59^b (°*smigdhā*); 160^b; °*vṛīkṣha*, 170, 2.
kṣhetra, 30, 5, n.; 279, 8.
kṣhetrin, 202, 12.
kshepa in *sa-dṛīṣhṭi*.
kṣhobha, 163^b.
kṣhauma, 85^a; °*yugala*, 158, 3.
khaṇḍa-śas, adv. 220, 4.
kharjūra, 78, 4 (°*pinda*).
khalu, 4, 2; 8, 3; 10^a; 123^d.
khādikā, 69, 5 (°*modaka*).
khādītavya, 247, 2.
r. khīd, khīdyate, 109^a.
khīlī-bhūta, 154^a.
khura, 32^a (°*turaga*).
kheda, 189, 7; 253, 3.
gagana, 170^a (°*pratiśhṭha*).
Gangā, 246, 2 (°*erotas*).
gaja, m. 33^d; 195^a.
r. gaṇ, gaṇayati, 99^d; 144^b.
gaṇa, 268, 7 (°*dānava*).
gaṇanā, 25^a, 6 (°*bahula-tā*).
gaṇḍa, 150^b; 61, 3.
gata, 17, 3; 93^b; 38, n. 1; neut. 171^c; *bharts*, 141, 3; *madana*, 107, 8; *sakhi*, 42, 5, n.; cf. *ātma*, *eva*; °*vat*, 180, 4.
gati, 14^c; 105^d; 62, 2, &c.
gatvā, ind. 19, 8; 29^b; 46^b, &c.
gantavya, 93, 7.
gandha, 88^c; 263, 9; °*vaha*, 106^b.
-gandhi, 221, 5 (°*viera*).
r. gam, gaṇḍhati, 21, 5; 34^a; 57, 8, &c.; caus. 102, 10.
gamana, 51, 10; 57, 6; 58, 5.
gamaniya, 38, 6.
gambhīra, 38, 10; 224, 12.
garbha, 259, 2; 14^a; 55^c, &c.
garvita, 257, 2; 266, 11.
r. gā, 36^c (°*mā gās*).
gātra, 65, 5; 38^c; 71^b, &c.
gāndharva, 76^a; 134, 4.
-gāmin, 134, 5; 146, 2; 258, 13.
gārhapatya, 149, n.
Gālava, 313, 14.
r. gāh, gāhate, 40^a.
gīr, 36, 5.
gīrī, 60, 3; 188, 4; °*cara*, 38^d.
gīta, 7, 4; 48^c; 185, 6, &c.; °*rāga*, 5^a.
gītī, 182, 5; 183, 7; °*kṣhama*, 169^c.
gītīkā, 118, 7.
guṇa, 1^b; 17^b; 70, 6; 135, 2; 138^c (°*teja*); °*vat*, 135, 10.
guru, 71^b (°*paritāpa*); 99^b; m. 49, 4; 98^a; 173^b; °*tā*, 36^b; °*jana*, 81, 5; 91, 3;

- 118^a, &c.; °lāghava, 213, 10; °śiṣhya, 141^b.
 gūḍha, 41^b.
 grāhara, 222, 17 (°bali).
 grīha, 156, 2; 79^d (vetasa°); pl. 264, 2; °i-bhū, 184^d.
 grīhin, 86^d; īnī, f. 98^d; 99^a (°pada).
 grīhita, 69, 9; 105^a; 172, 7; 184, 8; 71, 1, &c.; °dhamu, 135^a.
 grīhītvā, ind. 94, 1, &c.
 r. gū, gāyati, 6, 4; 7; 183, 1. go-ghātin, 221, 5.
 gotru, 43, 2; 137^d.
 gopita, 115, 3 (su-manas°).
 Gautama, 86, 4, &c.; ī, f. 51, 6; 97, 3, &c.; 44, 10 (°tira).
 gaurava, 61^a; 94, 2 (rishi°).
 Gauri-guru, 149^b.
 grāhita, 4, 3; 180^b (jāla°).
 grāhīh, 19^a; 221, 8 (°bhedaka).
 r. grah, grāhṇāti, 20, 5; 77^d; 127^a; 52^b; 51, 11; 127, 6. grahaṇa, 61, 1, 2 (vana°).
 grāha, 290, 4.
 grāhīn, 74, 4 (vana°).
 grīvā, 7^a (°bhāṅga).
 grīkṣma, 62^a; °samaya, 6, 6.
 r. glai, caus. glapayati, 70^b.
 ghaḥa, 21, 6 (secana°); 30^a.
 ghana, 114^b; 171^c; 194^b.
 gharma, 116^b (°anśu); °ambhas, 30^c.
 ghāta, 66^c (jyā°).
 r. ghush, pass. 155^b.
 ghoshayitavya, 259, 14.
 ḥa, 1^a; 16^a; ḥa—ḥa, 10^c; 73^b; 140^b.
 ḥakīta, 136^d.
 ḥakra, 90, 4 (°raksha); °var-tin, 12^b, n.; 16, 2; 214, 9, &c.; °vāka, 128, 14; ī, f. 170, 9. ḥakṣhus, n. 6^a; 76, 10; 161^d.
 ḥaṭula, 137, 13 (vega°).
 ḥatur-, 100^a (°anta-mahī).
 ḥatura, adj. 38, 10, n.
 Caturthā, 238, 8; 247, 7, &c.
 caturtha, 90, 17; 142, 1, &c.
 cāndana, 175, 1; 182^d.
 cāndra, 150^c; 162^d; °mas, 99, 1.
 cāpala, 15^a (pavana°); 93, 14.
 r. car, carati, 15^d; 80^c.
 -cara, 24^b; 38^d; 67, 5, &c.
 cāraṇa, 46^a; 74^d; 85^b; 49, 4 (dharma°); 178, 8 (tapas°).
 carita, 101^a; 118^b; neut. 209, 5; 48, 3 (saṭ°); 169^d (tvad°); cf. su°; °artha, 310, 12; °artha-tā, 189, 9.
 cāla, adj. 39^c; 24^a (°apāṅga).
 calita, 163^a (°indhana).
 cātaka, 171^a.
 cāpa, 9, 2; 58^c; 190^c.
 cāpala, 209, 12; 285, 5.
 cāmara, 8^b, n.
 cāraṇa, 48^a, n.
 -cārin, 41, 2 (dharma°); 167, 2. cīkīṭṣavya, 236, 5.
 cīkkaṇa, 81, 3.
 citta, 39^b; °ojitī, 7, 4; 64, 1. cītra, 49^a; 113, 2; 43^a; 146^a, &c.; °karmān, 156, 12; °gala, 154^b; °phalaka, 238, 10, &c.; °arpita, 148^b; °i-krita, 153^d.
 cītrita, 288, 3 (varṇa°).
 -cīd, 9^d; 83, 7; 239, 17.
 r. cīni, cīntayati, 83, 7, &c.
 cīntaniya, 114, 2; 134, 6.
 cīntayat, 62, 1; 202, 10.
 cīntā, 141, 3; 86^b; 138^c.
 cīntita, 118, 7; neut. 40, 4.
 cīra, 136^a; 236, 10 (°prabodha); ena, 178, 3; āya, 100^a; anyā, 117^d; °m, 137^d; cf. a°. cīrāya, °ti, 222, 7.
 cīhna, 249, 2 (bhāva°); 303, 5.
 Cina, 'China'; °anśuka, 34^d.
 r. cūd, caus. codayati, 17, 10.
 cumbita, 4^a; 78^d.
 cūta, 150, 8; 228, 1, 8, &c.; °manjari, 103^b; °śara, 140^d.
 cefī, 228, 1; 249, 11.
 cetas, n. 2^b; 34^a; 67, 11, &c.
 ced, 16, 7; 214, 9, 10; 152^c, &c.
 ceshṭamāna, 159^b.
 ceshṭā, 51, 12.
 ceshṭita, 111^b; neut. 291, 4.
 cūta, 42^b; 143^d.
 chanda-, see sva°.
 chandas, 160, 1; °maya, 148, 4.
 channa, 208, 9 (trīṇa°).
 chavi, f. 63^b.
 chāyā, 21, 10; 80^c; 109^d; 108, 7; 196^c; °druma, 91^b.
 r. chid, chinatti, &c., 18^d.
 chinna, 15^c (°darbhānkura).
 cheda, 39^a; 237, 2; 259, 17.
 chedin, 112, 2 (samsaya°).
 -ja in ātma°, &c.
 jaghana, 61^a (°gaurava).
 jaḥa, 175^c (°maṇḍala).
 jaḍa, 86^b.
 r. jan, caus. janayati, 30^b; 122, 2; 214, 10.
 jana, 17^a; 64^a, n.; ayam janah, 49, 4; 144, 2; °antikam, 38, 9.
 janana, 104^d (°antara); 293, 6; ī, f. 168, 3; 262, 6, &c.
 janita, 39, 4; 44, 7.
 jantu, m. 104^b; 189, 8.
 janman, n. 12^a; 126^a; 182^b, n.; °pratishṭhā, 242, 1.
 jaya, 187^a (°śabda).
 Jayanta, 166^b; 192^a.
 jala, 32^b; 89^a; °dhi, 197^a.
 java, 8^d; 9^d (ratha°).
 jāgarana, 138^c.
 jāta, 28^a; 65^a; 102^c; 258, 6 (artha°); ā, f. 129, 11; 153, 3; °karmān, 296, 1.
 jāti, f. 218, 8; 253, 9.
 jāti or svabhāvokti, 73, n. 1.
 Jāmuka, 221, 5.
 jāyā, 258, 19.
 jāka, 219, 4; 180^b; °ka, 30^c.
 r. jī, 71, 1; 85, 2; 197^b; 65, 3. jīta, 187^a.
 jirṇa, 72, 4 (°riksha); 175^b.
 r. jiv, jivati, 68, 9; 306, 6.
 jiva, 65^b; °sarva-sva, 134^a.
 jivita, n. 10^c; 122, 11; 266, 9; °sarva-sva, 41, 9, n.
 r. jṛibh, jṛimbhate, 286, 3.
 josham, adv. 202, 8.
 -jña, 173, 3; 258, 4; 20^c.
 r. jñā, jānāti, 13^b; 17, 14, &c.
 jñāta, 100, 2.
 jñāti, 163, 5; 110^c; 119^a.
 jyā, 38^a; 66^c; °bandha, 40^a.
 jyotis, 26^b; 131^d; pl. 170^b.
 jyotēnā in vana°, 28, 3, &c.
 r. jval, jvalati, 56^b; 163^a.
 dīm̐bha, 290, 4 (°ilā).
 ta- in °tas, °tra, &c.; see tad.
 taḥa, 174, 13; 122^b (°taru).
 ta-tas, 9, 2; 54^b; 23^b, n.; °tatas, 140, 2; °prabhṛiti, 110, 7.
 tati, 40^c (varāha°).
 tat-tva, 24^d; °tas, 32, 1.
 ta-tra, 66, 7; 102, 10; °bhavat, 22, 11; °bhavati, 81, 5, &c.
 ta-thā, 20, 9; 13, 10, &c.; °api, 32, 1, &c.; °hi, 12, 2, &c.; °bhāvin, 311, 6; °vidha, 195^d.
 tathya, 27, 4.
 tad, 94^d, &c.; cf. yad; tena, 10, 7; tena hi, 10, 10; 303, 5, &c.; tat, adv. 4, 4; °api, 62^b; °anantaram, 194^a; °nimitta, adj. 106, 7; °maya, adj. 153^a.
 ta-dā, 28, 5, &c.; cf. yadā; °prabhṛiti, 233, 6.
 r. tan, tanoti, 20^a.
 tanaya, 99^c; 100^b; ā, f. 132^a.
 tanu, 1^d; tanvi, f. 20^c; 46^b; °gātri, 70^a; °bhāva, 172^c.
 tantra, 187, 4 (loka°).
 tantrayitvā, ind. 107^a.
 r. tap, tapati, 69^b; 70^a.
 tupa, 65^b (°atyaya).

- tapat*, 116^b.
tapas, 35, 9; 54^a, &c.; pl. 279.
 7; 176^d; °*kshama*, 18^b; °*vin*,
 13, 6; 21, 5; 48, 6; 150, 5.
 n.; °*dhana*, 13^a; °*vana*, 17,
 14, 15; 20, 4.
tapasya, -*yati*, 173^b; 176^d.
tapta, 60^b; 247, 4 (°*anusaya*^o).
tamas, 116^b; 140^b; 188^c, n.
taranga, 60^a (°*Mālini*^o).
tarala, 26^b (°*prabhā*^o).
Taralikā, 256, 9. 14.
taras-vin, 258, 13.
taru, 14^a; 114^a; °*mūla*, 184^d.
taruṇa, 248, 13.
 r. *tark*, °*ayati*, 22, 5; 248, 9. 11.
tarka, 107, 14; 196, 6, &c.
 -*tarkin* in *evam*^o, 291, 5.
 r. *tarj*, caus. 48, 1.
tarhi, 253, 11; *yadi*—, 2, 3.
tala, 26^b; 121, 2 (°*śilā*^o); 30^a, n.
tādayitvā, ind. 217, 3.
tāḍita, 40^a.
tāḍyamāna, 184, 9.
tāta, 22, 4; 154, 17; 163, 4, &c.
tādṛiṣṭa, 107, 10; 135, 2, &c.
tāpa, m. 91^b; 62^c; 65^a, &c.
tāpasa, 61, 5; 94, 3 (°*kanyakā*);
 1, 7, 153, 2; °*virādhā*, 208, 2.
tāmra, 74^d (°*padma*^o); 134^a.
tāla, 74^b (°*vrinta*^o).
tāvat, 2, 3; 6, 6; 17, 8. 10; 158^a,
 &c.; —*yāvat*, 19, 9, 10;
 mā^o, 203, 5.
tintīḍikā, 78, 4.
timira, n. 162^d.
tiras-karīṇi, 227, 5; 266, 11.
tīla, 111, 4, n. (°*udaka*^o).
tīkṣhṇa, 254, 2 (°*danda*^o).
tirna, 197^a (°*jalandhī*^o).
tirtha, 17, 3, n.; 151, 1, &c.
tivra, adj. 109^c; 33^a (°*aghāta*^o).
tu, 34, 11; 78^d, &c.; cf. *kintu*.
tura-ga, 32^a; 60, 4.
turanga, 106^a (°*yukta*^o).
tulya, 117^c (°*guṇa*^o).
tushāra, 120^c (°*antar*^o).
tūṇa, 136^d (°*ardha-kriṣhṭa*^o).
tushnim, adv. 182, 8.
trina, 208, 9 (°*channa*^o).
tritiya, 13, 11, n. (°*ātmanā*^o).
trishṭita, 151^a.
tejas, 41^b; 179^a; 84^a.
taikṣhṇya, n. 100, 2.
tāla, 94^a; 81, 3 (°*ingudī*^o).
toya, 176^b; 14^d (°*ādāhāra*^o).
toshita, 165^b (°*avadāna*^o).
tyakta, 156^b.
 r. *tyaj*, *tyajati*, 127^a.
tyāgin, 130^b (°*dāra*^o).
 -*tra* in *ātapa*^o, 108^d.
traya, n. 191^b (°*bhuvana*^o).
trāṇa, 11^b.
tri, tisri, f. 248, 4; °*diva*, 167^b;
 °*srotas*, 170^a; *Tri-sanku*,
 91, 6.
tritaya, n. 193^b.
tretāgni, 148, n. 1.
 r. *trai*, *trāyate*, 240, 9.
tva, 5, 4; 12^a, &c.; *tvat-tas*,
 22, 4; in comp. *tvad*-, e. g.
 169^d (°*darita*^o); 164^a (°*mati*^o).
tvac, 175^a (°*sarpa*^o).
 r. *tvar*, *tvarate*, 146, 7; 152, 2;
 176, 13; caus. 26, 2.
tvārā, 229, 1.
 r. *danś*, *dasati*, 296, 7.
Dakṣha, 191^d.
dakṣhiṇa, 98^c; *ēṇa*, 21, 4; 165, 4.
dakṣhiṇa, 149, n.
daṇḍa, 110^a, n.; 108^d; 62, 7.
datta, 70, 3; 124, 8 (°*drishṭi*^o).
dattvā, ind. 21, 3, &c. (°*karmam*^o).
dadat, 6^a.
dadhāna, 84^a.
danta, 33^a; 181^a; 286, 3.
damana, 197^o (°*prasabha*^o).
dayamāna, 4^b.
darpaṇa, 196^d (°*tala*^o).
darbha, 7^c; 15^c, n.; 88^b.
darśana, 17, 10; 21, 7; 35^a; 86^b.
darśanīya, 196, 7; 248, 5, &c.
darśayat, 221, 2.
darśayitavya, 310, 10.
darśita, 61, 6; 206, 4.
 -*darśin*, 22, 11; 180, 10 (°*evam*^o).
dala, 74^b; 75^a (°*nalini*^o).
daśa, 82^d (°*antara*^o).
dasyu, m. 121^d.
 r. *dah*, *dahati*, 70^a; 141^d, &c.
 r. *dā*, *dadāti*, 21, 6; 137^c, &c.
Dākṣhāyaṇi, 283, 10; 304, 12.
dākṣhiṇya, 137^c.
Dānava, 268, 7; 167^b.
dāpita, 223, 13.
dāra, 293, 9; 294, 2; m. pl. 97^c, n.
dāraka, 298, 5.
dārūna, 124^a; 245, 7; 161^d.
dāśya, n. 128^d.
dāsyāh-putra, 61, 1, n.; 75, 2.
dāhātma, 41^b.
div, 274, 9; *divā*, 69^a; 107^d;
divas-pati, 269, 13.
diva, 106^b; °*okas*, 271, 12; 169^d.
divasa, m. 3^b; 126, 4; 144^a.
dishṭa, n. 59, 4.
dishṭya, 186^a; 112, 10; 193^a.
dikṣhita, 50^b.
dīpa, 262, 4.
dīpaka, 87, n. 1.
dīpti-mat, 85, 11.
dirgha, 185^d; °*m*, adv. 259, 16;
 °*tara*, 96^a; °*apāṅga*, 206, 13;
 °*āyus*, 91, 1; 307, 8.
duḥkha, n. 109, 5; 64^a, &c.;
ena, 130, 12; 164, 3; °*śila*,
 146, 1; °*uttara*, 189, 9.
duḥkhita, 242, 10 (°*vīgya*^o).
dur- or *dus-* in °*saha*, 83^d;
 °*avāpa*, 50, 2; °*āpa*, 67^d;
 °*āsada*, 10, 8; °*ita*, n. 88^c;
Dur-jaya, 268, 7; °*moḍa*, 290,
 4; °*labha*, 17^a; 154, 2; °*la-*
lita, 289, 4; °*vāra*, 137, 13;
Dur-vāsa, 137, 12; °*vīṇita*,
 34, 4; 25^a; °*kara*, 170, 9.
Durgā-pūjā, 227, n. 1.
 r. *dush*, caus. 298, 5; 182^c.
dushṭa, 34, 4 (°*madhukara*^o).
Dushyanta, 5^b; 95, 4, &c.
duhṭri, 17, 2; 198, 7; °*jana*,
 m. 139, 13, 14.
dūyamāna, 132^b.
dūra, 112, 4 (°*gata*^o); °*e*, 9^d;
 °*m*, adv. 9, 8; °*tas*, 53^a;
 °*i-kṛita*, 17^b.
dūrbā, 151, 1.
dūshita, 111^a.
 r. *dris*, *pasṣyati*, 6^b; 17, 5; 16,
 7; 55^b, &c.; *pasṣya*, 7^d; 10,
 12; caus. 35, 7; 247, 8, &c.
drīṣṭya, 97^c; 147^b.
drishṭa, 76, 11; 238, 5; 257, 14.
drishṭi, 24^a; 70, 3, &c.; °*rāga*,
 81, 7; °*vibhrama*, 23^d, n.
drishṭvā, ind. 35, 4; 127, 5.
deva, 44, 11; 45, 2; 70, 7, &c.;
devi, 90, 17; 184, 4; pl. 90,
 7; °*guru*, 293, 4; °*tā*, 85^c;
 136, 2; 241, 11 (°*pati*^o).
deśa, 10, 8; 19^a (°*skandha*^o);
 39, 6; °*antara*, 175, 1.
Daitya, 49^o.
daiva, n. 17, 3; 135, 11; 299, 6.
doshā, 127, 6; 105, 12; 262, 5.
dauvārika, 69, 12; 70, 1, &c.
Dauṣhyanti, 100^b.
dauhitra, m. 214, 10 (°*munī*^o).
dya, f. 48^c.
drashtavya, 76, 10.
druta-padam, adv. 257, 7.
druma, 32^d; 46^d; 91^b.
dva, 1^b; 52, 8; 85, 2; 73^a.
dvandva, 48^c (°*āraṇa*^o); 191^d.
dvaya, n. 91, 3; 55^b; 82^c (°*tejas*^o).
dvādasā-dhā, 191^a (°*sthita*^o).
dvāra, n. 20, 11; 16^b; 61^b, &c.
dvī- in °*ja*, 123^d; 160^a; °*dhā*,
 229, 12; °*pa*, 107^d (°*indra*^o).
dvitīya, 87, 3; 88, 13 (°*sāratī*^o).
 r. *dvish*, *dveshṭi*, 137^a.
dvipa, 197^b (°*saptan*^o).
dvesha, 201, 2 (°*kṛita-kārya*^o).
dvaiddha-, °*twofold*, in °*i-bhāva*,
 47, 4; °*i-bhū*, 51^a.
dhana, 81^b (°*tapas*^o); 97^a;
Dhana-mitra, 258, 12.

- dhanu*, 135^a (*grihīta*^o).
dhanus, n. 20, 5; 37^b, &c.
dhanya, adj. 181^d.
dhanvan, 159^c (*ātta*^o).
dhanvin, 39^o.
-dhara, 24, 2; 156^d; 297, 7.
dhārītrī, 49^a.
dharmā, 22, 12 (*āśrama*^o); 106^d, &c.; ^o*kārya*, 187, 1; ^o*kriyā*, 116^a; ^o*carana*, 49, 4; ^o*carin*, 41, 2; ^o*dāra*, 293, 9; ^o*patni*, 156^a; ^o*adhikāra*, 40, 9; ^o*abhisheka-kriyā*, 176^b; ^o*aranya*, 40, 8, &c.; ^o*avekahi-tā*, 202, 5.
dharmān in *viditā*^o 127, 5, n. *dhātrī*, 43^d.
dhārā, 18^c (*pattra*^o).
-dhārin, 62, 4 (*mālā*^o).
r. dhā, *dhāvati*, 8^d; 34^a.
dhik, interj. 57, 2; 137, 10, &c.
dhiṣṇya, 88^a (*klīpta*^o).
dhi-mat, 173, 5.
dhira, 84, 11; 196, 12.
dhivara, 218, 6; 225, 9, &c.
dhur, 168^d.
r. dhū, *dhunoti*, 188^d.
dhūma, 15^b; 147, 8.
r. dhū, caus. 52, 8; 175, 1, &c.
dhṛta, 20, 2; 108^d; 185^b.
dhṛishṭa, 34, 2; 252, 14.
dhenu, 192, 4 (*homa*^o).
dhautā, 15^a (*mūla*^o); 157^d.
dhyaṭvā, ind. 240, 8.
dhyaṇa, 176^c; 235, 8; 310, 1.
dhruvām, adv. 18^c.
dhvaṇṭita, 75, 2.

na, 5, 2; 2^a; *na na*, 64^b, n. *nakha*, 118, 10; 79^b; 167^d.
nagara, 58, 5; 61, 6; 49^b, &c.
r. naṭ, *nāṇayati*, 13, 1; 270, 9.
naṭi, 3, 1.
nata, 95^o; 167^c (*parvan*).
nadi, 60, 3; 66, 5, 7, &c.
namu, 6, 6; 90, 13; 93, 9, &c.
r. nand, caus. *nandayati*, 83^b.
nandana, 307, 9 (*kula*^o).
-nandin, 193, 2 (*su-carita*^o).
r. nam, caus. *namayati*, 37^a.
namas, 282, 2.
namra, adj. 114^a.
nayana, 9^c; 36^a; 151, 7, &c.
nara, 72, 3; ^o*pati*, 112^a.
nartana, 92^a (*parityakta*^o).
nalini, 96, 3 (*pattra*^o); 74^b, &c.
nava, 4, 3; 44^b, &c.; ^o*mālikā* or ^o*mālikā*, 22, 5; 42^b; ^o*krīta*, 192, 2.
naṣṭa, 15^d (^o*śanka*); 172^c.
nāka, 274, 3 (^o*prishṭha*).
nāga, 38^d.
nāgarika, 185, 2; 217, 2.

nāṭaka, n. 4, 3; 8, 1; 316, 5.
nāṭayitvā, 10, n. 5; 105, 9.
nāṭitaka, 218, 1, n.
nāṭya, 128, 12.
nāṭidūre, with gen. 58, 6.
nāṭiparisphuṭa, 115^a.
nāndi, 2, 1, n.
nāma, adv. 8, 1; 20, 4; 62, 6, &c.
nāman, 239, 17, &c.; ^o*tas*, 294, 1; ^o*dheya*, 28, 2, 3; 43, 2, &c.; ^o*mudrā*, 53, 6, &c.
nāyaka, 47, 5, n.
Nārada, 154, 15; 268, 9.
nārikerā, 150, 8.
nāsikā, 72, 3.
nīḥ-svasya, ind. 59, 3; 102, 7, &c.
nīḥ-samsayam, adv. 221, 5, &c.
nī-kāman, adv. 60, 5; 148^c, n.
nī-keṣhīpta, 150, 9; 118, 10 (^o*varṇa*).
nī-keṣha, 166, 5.
nī-grihya, ind. 51, 11; 180, 4.
nī-ṣṭa, 175^o.
nīja, 145, 5 (^o*karaṇiya*).
nīlamba, 36^b.
nī-darśana, 71, 8.
nī-dāgha, 62^c (^o*prasava*).
nī-deśa, 271, 4 (*anushṭhita*^o).
nīdrā, 3^b (*sulabha-nīdra*).
nī-dhāya, ind. 74^c.
nīndat, 131^a.
nīndita, 260, 8.
nī-pāta, 10^d.
nī-pāna, 40^a.
nīpuṇa, adj. 249, 2; ^o*m*, adv. 184, 6; ^o*tā*, 247, 13.
nī-bandha, 107, 9 (*itihāsa*^o).
nī-bhṛita, 8^b; ^o*m*, 113, 4; 114, 2.
nī-magna, 145^b; 175^a.
nī-mitta, 20, 11, n.; 45^b, &c.; cf. *kim*^o, *etad*^o; ^o*naimittika*, 194^c.
nī-mesha, 118, 2 (*vismṛita*^o).
nīmna, 54^b; 247, 11.
nī-yata, 184^c; cf. *a*^o.
nī-yantrita, 23, 8, 9.
nī-yam, 157^b; 82^d; 110^a (caus.).
nī-yama, 44, 12; 296, 16; 185^b.
nī-yamita, 91^b.
nī-yukta, 22, 6; 40, 8.
nī-yuj, 22, 12.
nī-yujya, ind. 17, 2.
nī-yoga, 3, 2; 22, 8; 75, 6; 236, 16.
nī-yojita, 117, 7.
nī-yojya, m. 168^a.
nīr-abhilāsha, 109^a (*sukha*^o).
nīr-avalamba, 259, 17.
nīr-ākaraṇa, 240, 14.
nīr-ābādha, 130, 4.
nīr-āyata, 8^a.
nīr-āśa, 266, 8.
nīr-utsava, 227, 2 (^o*ārambha*).
nī-rudhya, ind. 52, 3.

nī-rundhat, 174^c.
nīr-upaplava, adj. 95, 5.
nī-rūp, 17, 12; 22, 9.
nī-rūpya, ind. 10, 12, n.; 21, 7, &c.
nīr-gata, 142, 5; 136^a.
nīr-gam, 79^d.
nīr-ghṛina, 69^b.
nīr-naya, 28^a (*śandeḥa*^o).
nīr-diś, 222, 12.
nīr-diśat, 307, 11.
nīr-diśya, ind. 194, 10.
nīr-diśṭa, 63, 1, &c. (*yathā*^o).
nīr-bandha, 109, 5.
nīr-makshika, 76, 2, n.; 237, 2.
nīr-mā, 149^c.
nīr-vap, 84, 4.
nīr-varṇya, ind. 105, 13, &c.
nīr-vartaniya, 226, 4.
nīr-vartita, 226, 4.
nīr-vah, caus. 123, 11, 12.
nīr-vāya, 104, 6 (*netra*^o).
nīr-vāpaṇa, 97, 1.
nīr-vāpayitṛi, 65^a; 117, 4, 5.
nīr-vāhita, 256, 15.
nīr-vighna, 197, 11 (^o*tapas*).
nīr-viṇṇa, 59, 5.
nīr-viśeṣa, 286, 5.
nīr-vṛi, caus. 140, 13; 146, 8.
nīr-vṛita, 134, 5; 150, 6; 103^c.
nīr-vṛiti, 183^c.
nīr-vṛitta, 134, 4; 258, 18.
nīr-vṛitti (for *nīr-vṛiti*), 282, 7.
nī-vapana, 'oblation', 157^b.
nī-vartin, 207, 7 (*ātmakārya*^o).
nī-vas, 27^d.
nī-vasana, 167, 8.
nī-vāsa, 184^b.
nī-vid, caus. 40, 6; 51, 7, &c.
nī-viś, caus. 58, 6.
nī-vṛit, 54^b; 139, 12, &c.; caus. 74, 4; 138, 3; 52, 9, &c.
nī-vṛitti, 133, 16 (*śāpa*^o).
nī-vṛitya, ind. 212, 10.
nī-vedayitṛi, 167, 3 (*priya*^o).
nī-vedita, 136, 9.
nī-vedya, ind. 222, 1.
nī-veśayāt, 245, 2.
nī-veśita, 140^d.
nī-veśya, ind. 43^a; 100^b.
nīś, cf. *a-nīśam*; *nīśi nīśi*, 66^b.
nī-samyā, ind. 104^a.
nī-śita, 10^d (^o*nīpāta*).
nī-śhanna, 149^b; 151^a.
nī-śhad, 153, 12; 239, 8.
nī-śhṛi, 94^b.
nī-śhṛi, 285, 7.
nī-śhṛeddhavya, 74, 5.
nī-śhṛitavya, 27^b.
nīśh-kampa, 8^b.
nīśh-kram, 61, 3; 222, 2.
nīśh-krānta, 8, 7; 20, 9, &c.
nī-śhṛityūta, 85^b.
nī-śhṛātā, 200, 6.

- nish-patat*, 171^a.
ni-shyanda, 14^d.
ni-sarga, 82, 2.
nis-tamas in °ka, 170^c.
ni-syndin, 279, 4, 5 (°rasa°).
ni-hantri, 162^b.
ni-kita, 295, 10 (°uras°).
r.ni.nayati, 198^d; 96, 3; 150, 3.
nida, 175^c (°sakunta°).
nita, 58^b; 241, 9.
niyamāna, 34^b.
nila, 'blue': °lohita, 199^c; °ut-pala, 18^c.
Nila-kañha, 257, n. 2.
nivāra, 14^a; 84, 2; 152, 7; °balī, 101^b.
nu, 5, 8; 43^b, &c.
nūnam, 30, 3; 37, 5; 56^a, &c.
nri-pa, 47^a.
netri, 144^d.
netra, 104, 6 (°nirvāna°).
nepathya, 2, 2; e, 3, n. 2; 13, 2, &c.; °vidhāna, 2, 3.
nemi, 171^d; 174^a (°rathānga°).
naipuna, 157, 2.
naimittika, 194^c (°nimitta°).
naisa, adj. 162^d.
nau-vyasana, 258, 12.
ny-asta, 62^a; 66^b (°bhujā°).
ny-āsa, 102^d.
pakshman, 189^c (°ā-kufila°).
paksh-mala, 78^c (°akshī°).
panka-ja, n. 129^a; 180^d.
pankti, 61^b.
pañcan, 135^b (°abhyadhika°).
Pañca-vāna, 99, n. 1.
paṭa, 117, 5; 209, 10 (°anta); °ākshepa, 144, 1; 230, 4.
paṭu-tva, 123^a.
paṭṭa, 105, 1 (°śilā°); °ka, 239, 6.
paṭhivā, ind. 265, 1.
r. pat, *patatt*, 32^c; 72, 4; 81, 3; 161^d; caus. 122^a; 238, 3.
patana, 7^b (°sara°).
pati, 16, 12; 82^a, &c.; °devatā, 241, 11; °vratā, 283, 10.
patita, 147, 9; 147^b; 296, 2.
pattra, 18^c (°dhārā°); 60, 2; 96, 3 (°nalini°); 258, 7 (°arūḍha°).
pattrikā, 258, 10.
pattrin, 230, 11.
patni, 156^a (°dharma°); °ka, 258, 15 (°bahu°); 173^b (°sa°).
path, 275, 1.
-patha, 13, 5; 14^d; 110, 2.
pathika, 135^b.
pathin, 91^d; 166, 3; 179, 4.
pada, 40, 1; 46^b; 100^d; 95^d; 145, 7, n.; 16^a (°āśrama°); 68^a, &c.; °pankti, 61^b; °van-dhana, 116, 7; °antara, 34, 2, 13, &c.
padavi, 94^d; 277, 1 (°megha°).
padma, 176^b; 74^d (°tāmra°).
panna-ga, m. 163^a.
payas, n. 21, 6; 194^b; °da, 80^d; °dhara, 24, 2.
para, 260, 1; 196, 9 (°kalatra°); 191^c; °m, adv. with abl. 122, 7; 157^a; cf. *atah*°; °tā, 241, 6; °bhrita, 90^c; ā, f. 123^d; °bhritikā, 228, 8, 6; °vat, 81, 5; 54^a; °vasa, 49, 4; *parasparam*, 53, 6.
parakiya, 102^a; 184, 9.
para-ma, 'best'; °artha, 52^b; °artha-tas, 107, 11; 205, 4.
paras-tāt, adv. 46, 5, n.
parān-mukha, 144, 2; 129^b.
parā-mrīṣya, ind. 205, 8.
-parāyana, 36^d (°mad°); 71^a.
parā-vrit, 167, 8.
parā-vritta, 215, 12.
pari-karman, 62, 2, 3.
pari-kalpita, 43^a.
pari-kram, 26, 3, &c.
pari-kramya, ind. 20, 10, &c.
pari-kshata, 57, 16.
pari-kshipta, 104, 1 (°vetasa°).
pari-gata, 199^d; 269, 13.
pari-grihita, 120^b (°prathama°).
pari-grīhya, ind. 88, 5.
pari-graha, 22^a; 129^b; 132^a; °bahu-tva, 73^a.
pari-grahitri, 102^b.
pari-gha, 49^b; 279, 5 (°megha°).
pari-ḥaya, 156, 12; 182, 6.
pari-ḥarat, 313, 2.
pari-ḥarikā, 238, 8.
pari-ḥita, 112^c; cf. *a*°.
pari-ḥumbya, ind. 103^b.
pari-ḥanna, 227, 5.
pari-jana, 75, 4, 7; 98^c.
pari-jñā, 227, 3.
pari-jñāta, 83, 7.
pari-nāta, 31^c; 130, 5.
pari-naya, 203, 2; 204, 4.
pari-nāma, 3^b; 299, 2; 301, 5.
pari-nāha, 19^b.
pari-nīta, 76^b; 146, 3; 200, 12.
pari-netri, 119^c.
pari-tas, 80^b; 88^a.
pari-tāpa, 71^b; 109^d.
pari-toṣa, 2^a; 150, 3.
pari-tyakta, 92^a; 247, 4, &c.
pari-tyaj, 212, 5.
pari-tyajat, 164, 3.
pari-tyāgin, 168, 2; 293, 9.
pari-trai, 34, 3, 4, 7; 81, 2.
pari-latta, 147, 10.
pari-devin, 212, 5.
pari-dhā, 158, 2, 4.
pari-dhūsara, adj. 185^a.
pari-palana, 253, 2, 3.
pari-pā, caus. 58, 1; 164^a.
pari-pālana, 108^b.
pari-bādhāmāna, 189^b.
pari-bādhā, 75^b (°pelava°).
pari-bhāvin, 78, 5; 137, 4.
pari-bhukta, 132, 1, 2.
pari-bhoga, 130, 11.
pari-bhrashā, 174, 13; 246, 3.
pari-mukta, 223, 9.
pari-mrjī, 241, 11.
pari-lagna, 58, 1 (°ākhā°).
pari-varta, 198^c.
pari-vartin, 165, 7; 227, 5, 6.
pari-vardhita, 282, 4; °ka, 94^c.
pari-raha, 170^d.
pari-vāra, 63, 1.
pari-vāhin, 158, 6; 183, 7.
pari-vrit, 177^b.
pari-vrita, 62, 4.
pari-śrama, 37, 3; 40, 1.
pari-śranta, 37, 5; 52, 11.
pari-shad, f. 4, 2; 6, 2.
pari-shvajāmāna, 158, 6.
pari-shvajya, ind. 147, 7.
pari-shvaj, 174, 5; 176, 4, &c.
pari-samāpta, 110^d.
pari-samāpya, ind. 134, 10.
pari-haraṇiya, 93, 9.
pari-hā, pass. 5, 2; 108, 6, &c.
pari-hārya, 77, 9; 122, 2.
pari-hāsa, 47, 3; 52^b; 240, 3.
pari-hṛī, 128, 12; 258, 4.
parikshya, ind. 125^a.
parita, 112^d (°kutavaha°).
parusha, 212, 8 (°pratyādeśa°).
paroksha, 303, 16; 52^a.
parṇa, 172^b; cf. *sapta*°.
pary-anta, 167, 2 (°ujaja°).
pary-ākula, 30^d; 57, 5; 216, 7.
pary-āpta, 135, 14.
pary-āya, 226, 4.
pary-utsuka, 39, 6; 106, 7; 224, 12 (°manas); °i-bhū, 104^b.
pary-upāsana, 38, 2.
parvata, 279, 7.
parvan, 167^c; °bhāga, 85^c.
pallava, 26, 2; 89^b; 152^a, &c.
pallavita, 112, 12.
palvala, 40^c.
pavana, m. 15^a; 60^b; 91^d.
paśu, 133^b; 159^b; 267, 10.
paśā, 7^b (°ardha°).
paśūt, adv. 34^a; 61^a; 245, 2, &c.; °tāpa, 233, 6; 234, 13.
paśyat, 29, 2.
r. pā, *pivati*, 80^a; 151^b; 60, 3.
r. pā, caus. *pālayati*, 306, 6.
pāṇsūla, adj. 130^b.
pāṇācāra, 218, 8; 252, 12.
pāṇāla, 3^a; 187^b.
pāṇḍu, 19^d; 61^b; 85^a; 115^b.
pāṇḍura, adj. 63^b; 134^a.
pātra, 129, 7; 240, 12, &c.; cf. *prati*°; °i-kṛta, 121^d.

- pātheya*, 83, 4 (*grihita*).
pāda, 33^b; 138, 3, &c.; 149^b;
pa, 21, 6; 23, 5 (*antarita*);
 60, 1; *ma*, 231, 9; *van-*
dana, 307, 2; *udaka*, 36, 3.
pāpa, 176, 11 (*śankin*); 155^b;
pa, interj. 204, 9.
pārijāta, 272, n. 1.
pāritoshika, n. 224, 7.
pāripāśvika, 2, n. 1.
pārthiva, 55, 10; 199^a.
pārśva, 9^d; 172^d; 227, 5; e,
 248, 14.
pālana, 90, 18; 232, 1.
pālikā, 227, 5 (*udyāna*).
pāvaka, 147, 9; 200, 4.
pāvana, 99^c; 149^b.
pāśa, 33^b.
piṭakā, 61, 3.
pīṇḍa, 240, 4 (*mrid*); 90, 18;
kharijūra, 78, 4; *bhāj*,
 261, 8.
piṭṛ, 44, 5; 174, 12, &c.; du.
 305, 5; pl. 76^b; 157^d.
piṭṛya, adj. 259, 2.
pi-dhūya, ind. 204, 8.
pi-naddha, 194^d; 166^d; 140, 10.
pi-nah for *api-nah*, 222, 12.
Pinākin, 'Siva', 6^b.
piṇḍasat, 77^c.
piṣita, 80^d (*asaṇa*).
piśuna, 305, 4 (*priti*); *Piśuna*,
 236, 10; 270, 1.
piśunaya, -yati, 171^d.
pi, *piḍ*, *piḍayati*, 86^d.
piḍā, 57, 8 (*āśrama*); 61, 3.
piḍitu, 178, 8 (*tapasācarana*).
pīta, 152^b; cf. *a*.
pum-savana, 258, 19, n.
puma-kokila, 136^c.
puṣa, 187^b (*oshiha*).
puṇya, 48^d; 17, 10; neut. 44^c.
putra, 12^b; 16, 2, &c.; *ka*,
 286, 12; 297, 2; *kṛitaka*,
 94^d; 206, 12; *kṛitya*, 93,
 1; *piṇḍa-pālana*, 90, 18, n.;
vat, 313, 15.
punar, 6, 4; 9, 8, &c.; *ukta*,
 121, 6; *darśana*, 247, 5;
bhava, 199^d.
pura, 194, 2; 221, 10; cf. *antar*.
pura-tas, adv. 164, 3.
puras, 34^a; 51^b; 137, 11; 193,
 3; 194^d; *sara*, 82^b; *kṛita*,
 57, 14, n.; *kṛitya*, ind. 171,
 6; 193, 3; *tāt*, 61^a; *dhās*,
 215, 1; *bhāgin*, 212, 11;
hita, 193, 3.
purā, 44, 10; 167^d; 197^b, &c.;
kṛita, 301, 4.
Puru, 12^a; 15, 2, n.; 87^b.
purusha, 54, 3 (*rājan*); 217,
 2; 191^c; *keśarin*, 167^d.
r. push, *pushyati*, 19^c; 24, 11;
 123^d (caus.)
pushpa, 62, 4; 44^a; *maya*, 79^a.
r. pū, *punāti*, 17, 10; 88^d (caus.)
pūjā, 137, 10 (*arha*).
pūraṇa, 22, 6 (*ālavāla*).
pūrayitavya, 251, 4.
pūrva, 38^a; 50^a; 131, 1, &c.;
m, 239, 16; 104^c, n.; 148^a,
 &c.; *ka*, 97^c, n.; 198, 3;
kāya, 7^b; *gata*, 74, 4;
vṛitta, 213, 7; *apara*, 255,
 5; 279, 4; *ardha*, 107, 5;
pūrve-dyus, adv. 274, 9.
r. pri, caus. *pārayati*, 146, 2;
 242, 11.
pricēhā, 294, 2 (*para-dāra*).
prithivī, 125, 2; 279, 2; 306, 6.
prishā, 118^a; 218, 8; 283, 10.
prishāha, 20, 6; 274, 3 (*nāka*);
tas, 228, 1.
pelava, adj. 22, 5; 75^b; 141, 7.
potaka, 124, 8, 9; 206, 13.
paura, 57, 2; *kārya*, 236, 12;
 258, 7.
Paurava, 25^a; 40, 8; 77, 9, &c.
Pauruhūta, adj. 49^d.
paurobhāgya, n. 254, 11.
Paulomi, 192^b.
pra-kara, 141^c (*vāshpa*).
pra-karaṇa, 7, 5, n.
pra-kāmam, adv. 102^c; 63^b.
pra-kāś, caus. 34, 10.
pra-kāśa, 32^c (*aruṇa*); 142, 5;
m, adv. 39, 4, n.; 40, 7, &c.
pra-kirna, 80^b.
pra-kṛiti, 1^c; 9^c; 72, 2, n.; 139,
 7 (*vakra*); 297, 9; pl. 137^a.
pra-koshāha, 53, n. 1; 138^a.
pra-kṛid, 178^b.
pra-grah, 13, 8.
pra-graha, 20, 2; 282, 3.
pra-cēhāya, 3^b; 37, 2, n.
r. prach, *pricēhati*, 39, 3; 42,
 5; 65, 8; 147, 2, &c.
prajā, f. pl. 107^a; 110^d, &c.;
pati, 173^a; 282, 4.
pra-jāgara, 114, 7; 154^a.
pra-naya, 122, 13; 184, 4; 207,
 4; 180^a, &c.; *vat*, 148^d.
pra-nam, 163, 6; 306, 4.
pra-namya, ind. 138, 3, &c.
pra-nayin, 181^c.
pra-nidhāna, 227, 3.
pra-nipatya, ind. 300, 9; 306, 3.
pra-tanu, 143^b.
pra-tapta, 107^c (*ravi*).
pra-tarka, 111^d.
pra-tāna, 175^b (*latā*).
pra-tāmra, 138^c (*nayana*).
pra-tārya, ind. 204, 7.
prati, prep. 55, 2; 58, 5; 102, 1.
prati-kāra, 107, 12.
prati-kūla, adj. 17, 3.
prati-kṛiti, 238, 11; 257, 3, &c.
prati-kshaṇam, adv. 99^b.
prati-gam, 57, 3; 169, 5.
prati-grihita, 16, 4; 92, 5;
 313, 16.
prati-grah, 16, 8; 139, 7; 199, 1.
prati-graha, m. 54, 2; 218, 4.
prati-grāhayat, 121^c.
prati-cēhanda, 257, 6 (*megha*).
prati-dinam, 109^b.
prati-dvandvin, 85^d.
prati-ut-vrit, 211, 14.
prati-nieritta, 29^b; 137, 13.
prati-nieritya, ind. 92, 6.
prati-patti, 97^c; 165^a, &c.
prati-pad, 135, 4; 158, 7; 166,
 3; 202, 12; 208, 10; 163^b.
prati-panna, 186, 3.
prati-pā, caus. 21, 10; 151^b, &c.
prati-pātram, adv. 4, 4.
prati-pādaniya, 135, 10.
prati-pāya, 284, 2 (*avasara*).
prati-bandha, 71, 6 (*sthira*);
ka, 301, 4 (*su-carita*).
prati-buddha, 145, 5.
prati-bodha, 242, 4; *vat*, 123^b.
prati-bodhita, 61, 2.
prati-bodhyamāna, 139^a.
prati-bhā, 26, 10; 43^c; 179^a.
prati-mā, 192^a (*Jayanta*).
prati-rakshita, 147, 11.
prati-rūpaka in *a*, 51, 12.
prati-vaṇa, 203, 13 (*praty-*
ya); *i-kṛita*, 90^d.
prati-vātam, adv. 34^b.
prati-vidheya, 91, 4.
prati-shiddha, 230, 5; 187^a.
prati-shedha, 78^b (*akshara*).
prati-shīhā, 73^a, n.; 108^a; 242,
 1; 170^a; 156^b (*kula*).
prati-shīhāpita, 224, 5.
prati-shīhita, 152, 7.
prati-sam-hri, 11^a.
prati-samhṛita, 14, 6.
prati-sri, caus. 66^d (pass.)
prati-hata, 13^a; 51^b; 260, 4,
 n.; 194, 8; cf. *a*.
prati-hāra, 85, 2 (*bhūmi*).
prati-hita, 196, 6; incorrect
 for *prati-hata*.
prati, caus. 132^b; 297, 6.
pratiti, f. 195^c.
pratipam, adv. (with *gam*) 93^b.
pratish, 239, 7.
pratishya, ind. 222, 2, 16.
prati-hārī, f. 189, 5, &c.
praty-aksha, 1^d; 121, 5, &c.;
i-kṛi, 226, 6; *i-kṛita*, 296, 9.
praty-abhijñāta, 299, 3.
praty-abhijñāna, 176, 6.
praty-abhikṛita, 245, 2.
praty-aya, 203, 12; 209, 9, &c.

- praty-arptā*, 102^d (°nyāsa).
praty-avekshita, 236, 7, 11.
praty-avekshya, ind. 20, 6.
praty-aham, 48^b; 67, 5; 137^a.
praty-ākhāta, 234, 4.
praty-āgata, 263, 4 (°prāṇa).
praty-ākāśh, 204, 7.
praty-ādīśat, 309, 1, 2.
praty-ādīśha, 216, 2; 132^a; 138^a.
praty-ādeśa, 80, 2, n.; 141^a, &c.
praty-ādeśin, 310, 7.
praty-āyana, 303, 2 (°kāla).
praty-āling, 165, 6.
praty-āsanna, 55, 10.
praty-utpanna, 206, 2 (°matī).
praty-ūsha, 61, 1.
r. prath, caus. *prathayati*, 68^b.
prathamā, 85, 10; 106, 6; 165^a; °m, 7, 8; 81^d; 89^a, &c.
prathita, 209, 5.
pradakhshinī-kṛī, 159, 8; 280, 2.
pra-dāna, 27^a; 49, 5.
pra-dīpa, 15, 2.
pra-deya, 174, 10.
pra-deśa, 67, 5; 188, 13; 281, 4.
pra-dhāna, 41^a (°sama°).
pra-panna, 1^d.
pra-pāta, 142^d.
pra-bala, 188^c (°tamas).
pra-buddha, 113^a.
pra-bodha, 236, 10.
pra-bhava, 44, 4, n.
pra-bharat, m. 234, 4.
pra-bhaviṣṭhu, 74, 2, n.
pra-bhā, 26^b (°tarala).
pra-bhāta, 62, 2; 142, 6.
pra-bhāva, 43, 3; 95, 4; 154, 17; °vat, 39, 1.
pra-bhu, 71, 7; °tā, 127^b; 196^b; °tva, 206, 4.
pra-bhū, 54, 10; 127, 3; 138, 1; 162^c; 173^a.
pra-bhṛitī, adv. 110, 2, 7; 165, 7 (°adya°); 233, 6.
pra-bhrashā, 139, 4; 205, 13.
pra-matta, 81^d.
pra-mada, adj. 'wanton'; ā, f. 4^b; 119^d; °vana, 231, 9; 236, 7; 237, 3.
pra-māṇa, 21, 6; 22^d; °adhika, 30^b; °kṛita, 230, 11.
pra-māda, 158^b (°ekhalita).
pra-mārjita, 256, 2.
pra-mukhe, with gen. 186^a.
pra-mrjya, ind. 159, 5; 189^d.
pra-yat, 57, 9.
pra-yatna, 10, 4.
pra-yam, 223, 14.
pra-yā, 7^d; 106^b; 158^c.
pra-yukta, 269, 5; 299, 2.
pra-yoga, 2^a; 8, 1; °tā, 5, 2.
pra-rūḍha, 183^d.
pra-lap, 71, 7, n.
pra-lāpīn, 51, 6.
pra-lobhya, 180^a.
pra-vartamāna, 174^b.
pra-vartitavya, 232, 4.
pra-vartin, 66^b.
pra-vāta, 103, 5, n.; 240, 10.
pra-vāsa, 142, 4; 83^c; 146, 3.
pra-vābhakta, 170^b (°raśmī).
pra-viś, 9, 2; 20, 11; 33^d, &c.; caus. 85, 7; 214, 11.
pra-viśya, ind. 3, 1; 16, 8, &c.
pra-viśha, 7^b; 95, 4; 282, 5.
pra-vṛit, 77, 9; 164, 3; 199^a.
pra-vṛitta, 6, 6; 131^b; 205, 4.
pra-vṛitti, 22^d; 97^b; 181^b.
pra-vṛishā, 259, 15, n.
pra-veśa, 194, 2; 239, 9; 144^c; °ka, 97, n. 3; 217, 1.
pra-veśin, 208, 9 (°kañcuka°).
pra-veśhavya, 20, 4.
pra-sam, caus. 110^b.
pra-sānta, 84, 11.
pra-sūhila, 62^a.
praśna, 198, 2; 201, 4.
praśhavya, 48, 4; 107, 3, &c.
pra-sad, 218, 2; 277, 1; 308, 9; caus. 67, 7; 134^b.
pra-sanna, 195, 9; 122^b.
pra-sabham, adv. 5^a, n.; 197^c.
pra-sara, 207^a; 62^c.
pra-sava, 107, 3; 214, 8; 111^c.
pra-savini, 153, 5 (°vira°).
pra-sāda, 223, 13; 263, 12; 161^c; 194^d; 196^c.
prasādana-tas, 6, 2.
pra-sādh, caus. 154, 6.
pra-sādhana, 154, 8; 251, 7.
pra-sārīta, 287, 8; 180^a.
pra-sikta, 157^c.
pra-sūtā, 168, 3; 293, 4.
pra-sūti, 89^c; 268, 7; 157^c.
pra-sūya, ind. 99^c.
pra-ṣṛī, 65, 2; 145, 6; 196, 6.
pra-stāva, 294, 14.
pra-stāvanā, 8, 8.
pra-sthā, 160, 6; caus. 93, 10.
pra-sthāna, 82, 10; 105^d, &c.
pra-sthita, 16, 6; 51, 10; 110^a.
pra-sniḡdha, 14^b.
pra-hurishyat, 140^c.
pra-hasana, 99, n. 1.
pra-hasita, 207, 4.
pra-hasya, ind. 254, 2.
pra-hṛī, 11^b; 57^b.
prāṇsu, 49^b.
prāgra, 117^a (°sara).
prājya, 198^a (°vṛishṭī).
prāñc, 'eastern'; *prāñc*, f. 99^c; *prāk*, adv. 194, 12; 123^c; 194^b.
prāṇa, 38^d; 176^a; °vat, 1^c.
prāṇin, 1^c; 111^b.
prānta, 88^b; 137^b; 147^a.
prāp, caus. 115, 3.
prāpita, 244, 9.
prāpta, 310, 8.
prāpya, ind. 173, 7.
prāyas, adv. 163^b.
prāyeṇa, adv. 102, 9; 201, 6.
prārth, 88, 8; 211, 11 (pass.).
prārthanā, 47, 4; 50, 2; 55, 3; 35^b; 93, 14, &c.
prārthayitrī, 64, 2; 67^c.
prārthita, 131, 2; 189, 8.
prāsāda, 257, 7; 263, 12.
prāh, 191^a.
priya, 27, 4; 167, 3, &c.; 232, 9 (°utava°); ā, f. 35^a; 102, 8, &c.; °tara, 22, 5; °darśana, 63^c; °maṇḍana, 89^b; °sakhi, 35, 6; 98^a.
Prīyam-vadā, 27, 2; 24, 1, &c.; °mīśra, 174, 7.
r. pri, caus. *prīyayati*, 198^b.
prīti, 305, 4; °mat, 198, 8.
preksh, 29, 5; 62, 3; 83, 5, &c.
prekshana, 57, 11 (°nimitta).
prekshaniya, 10, 4.
prekshya, ind. 38, 5; 46, 2, &c.
preraya, 36^a.
prerita, 23^b; 192, 8.
preshta, 44, 12; 231, 9; 268, 3.
pluta, 7^d (°udagraphluta-tva).
phana, 163^a.
phala, 14^b; 16^a; 88, 4; 143^b.
phalaka, 238, 10, &c. (°itra°).
badava, 101, n.
baddha, 7, 4; 30^c; 113^b; °dṛishṭī, 7^a; °pallava-tā, 29, 1, n.; °bhāva, 112, 5.
badhya, 222, 11; 160^a.
r. bandh, *badhnātī*, 136^a.
bandha, 30^d; 40^d (°jyā°); 96^b (°āsū°); 221, 5 (°mateya°); cf. *maṇḍ*.
bandhana, 59^a; 219, 4 (°mat-śya°); 223, 9; 229, 13; 248, 11; 150^a; 152^d; cf. *maṇḍ*.
bandhu, 90^b; 97^d; 309, 1, &c.; °jana, 123, 12.
bandhura, 145^a.
bala, 52, 9; 126, 7; °vat, adj. 240, 5; 188^b; adv. 2^b; 96, 4; 132^b, &c.; *balāt-kāra*, 178^b.
Bala-bhid, 86, 4 (°sakha).
balī, 135, 14; 101^b (°nivāra°); 222, 17 (°grīdhra°).
balīya, adj. 107, 4; 108, 2; adv. 69^b; 286, 14.
bahu, 76^a; 79, 6; 139, 10, &c.; °taram, 7^d; °titha, 105^c; °tva, 73^a; °dhana-tva, 258,

- 15; °dhā, 80°; °patnika, 258, 15; °mata, 87^a; 224, 10; 307, 8; °mantavya, 154, 2; °manyamāna, 148^b; °māna, 153, 3; 257, 2; °mukha, 239, 12; °vallabha, 123, 11; °śas, 24^a; 64°.
- bahula, 'much'; °lā, 258, 6; °bhūta, 232, 11.
- bādhana, n. 32, 6.
- bādha, 32, 4; 100, 1.
- bādhyamāna, 290, 4, 5.
- bāla, 21, 6 (°pādapa); 152^a (°taru); 285, 9, &c.; ā, f. 54^a; 64^a; °ka, 292, 6.
- bāha, 105, 7 (°śakha°).
- bāhu, 16^a; 16, 1; 30^a; 248, 13; °ulkahepam, 131^b.
- bibhrat, 138^b; 175°.
- bimba, 152^a; see vimba.
- buddhi, 208, 12; 240, 4.
- r. budh, caus. 129^a.
- bubhukshā, 247, 2.
- bodhita, 81°.
- brahma-cārin, 95, n. 1.
- brahman, n. 42, 9; m. 84^b; 238, 5 (°varcas).
- Brahma-loka, 272, n. 2.
- brāhmaṇa, 195, 2; 218, 4.
- r. brū, braviti, 77, 3; 96, 4, &c.
- bhakti, 17, 5 (vidita°).
- bhaga-vat, 42, 9; 99, 1, &c.
- bhagini, 161, 4; 165, 2 (latā°).
- bhagna, 124^d.
- bhanga, 7^a; 71^a; 62, 5; 167, 7.
- r. bhaj, bhajati, 112^b; 172°.
- bhaṭṭa, 69, 13, n.
- bhaṭṭāraka, 225, 5.
- r. bhan, bhanati, 108, 5, &c.
- bhanita, 294, 11.
- bhadra, 72, 6; 295, 2 (°mayūraka); ā, f. 52, 11, &c.; °mukha, 290, 3.
- bhaya, 7^b; 23^d; 39^b; 80^a; 127, 5.
- bhara, 100° (kuṭumba°).
- bharaṇa, 197^d; 219, 4.
- Bharata, 197^d; 315, 3 (°vākyā).
- bhartṛi, 69, 13; 70, 3; 87^a, &c.; trī, f. 247, 8; °mat, 119^b.
- bhava, 191°; 199^d (punar°).
- bhavat, 15, 2; 18, 4, &c.; ā, f. 48, 3; bhavati, voc. 40, 7, n.
- bhavana, 184^a.
- bhavitavya, 16^b; 67, 5; 69, 3, &c.; °iā, 240, 4, 5.
- bhasman, 56^d (°avaśeṣa).
- bhāga, 84, 2; 47^b; 85°; 112^a, &c.; °dheya, 84, 4; 236, 2; pl. 297, 10.
- bhāgin, 212, 11; 301, 7.
- bhāgya, n. 97^d; pl. 98°; 131^a.
- bhāj in pinḍa°, 261, 8.
- bhājana, 135, 13 (pushpa°); 193, 5; 206, 8, 9.
- bhānu, 160^a.
- bhāra, 106° (bhūmi°).
- bhāryā, 258, 16.
- bhāva, 34, 11 (rājan°); 35^a, n.; 112, 5 (baddha°); 196, 11; 104^d; 114^d (eva°); 222, 14, &c.; °mīra, 218, 2.
- bhāvin, 243, 4, 5; 311, 6.
- bhāshamāna, 31^b.
- bhās in acīra°, 171^b.
- bhāsura, 221, 1 (raina°).
- bhid, 14^b (phala°); cf. Bala°.
- bhinna, 15^b; 33°; 180^d; 186^a (smṛitī°); cf. a°; °desa-tva, 51^a; °artham, 66, 2.
- r. bhī, bibheti, 90, 2, &c.
- bhīta, 33^d; 212, 11; 286, 14, &c.
- bhīti, 218, 1.
- bhīru, 67^b; 127, 5; 213, 8; °ka, 93, 3; 116, 9; °tva, 45, 2.
- r. bhuj, bhunakti, 49^b, n.
- bhujā, m. 13^b.
- bhuvana, 172^d; 190^b; °traya, 191^b.
- r. bhū, bhavati, 10, 8; 16^b; 19, 9, &c.; bhavatu, 17, 5, &c.
- bhū, f. 15°; 84^a; 260, 2; cf. ātma°; °tala, 174^c.
- bhūta, 1^a; 5, 4 (°artha); 240, 3.
- bhūti, 84^a.
- bhūtva, ind. 47, 1, 5; 62, 6, &c.
- bhūmi, 10, 6; 85, 2; 95° &c.
- bhūyas, adv. 17, 12; 57, 11; 314, 15; bhūyasā, 7^b.
- bhūyishtha, 4, 2; 60, 4; °m, adv. 31^d; 98°.
- bhūri, 114^b (°vilambin).
- bhūṣaṇa, 156, 12.
- r. bhṛi, bibharti, 38^d; 185^d.
- bhṛita, bhṛitika, &c., in para°.
- bhetavya, 34, 10; 264, 10.
- bheda, 124°; 264, 9 (gati°); °ka, 221, 8 (granthi°).
- bhoktri, 44^d.
- bhogya, 48^a (earva°).
- bhos, interj. 13, 3; 69, 11; 136, 7, n.; 161, 7, n., &c.
- bhraṇśin, 7° (mukha°); 243, 7.
- bhrama, 142^a (mati°).
- bhramara, 4^a; 32, 4; 120°.
- bhrashṭa, 14^a; 79°.
- bhrū, 23°; 124^a; °bhanga, 52, 5, n.; °latā, 68^a.
- ma, pron. 10, 4, &c.; see mad.
- Makara-ketu, 57^a.
- Magha-vat or -van, 269, 4; 271, 4; 190^d.
- mangala, 151, 1, 2; 154, 5; 134^b (ritu°); 298, 5; cf. a°.
- manjari, 103^b (cūta°).
- manī, 138^d; 239, 6; °bandha, 295, 4; °bandhana, 66°; 217, 4, 5, n.; °ī-kṛita, 66^a.
- maṇḍana, 20^d; 154, 2; 89^b, &c.
- maṇḍapa, 104, 1 (latā°); 206, 8; 238, 9; 239, 6.
- maṇḍa, 175° (jaṭa°).
- matā in bahū°, 87^a, &c.
- matī, 206, 2; 142^a; 164^a.
- matā, 201, 6 (°śivarya°).
- matsara, 299, 5 (parityakta°).
- matsya, 220, 4; 245, 11 (rohiṭa°); °bandha, 221, 5; °bandhana, 219, 4.
- matsyikā, 225, 2 (°bhartṛi).
- mad- in comps., e.g. °vacaṇa, 88, 20; 171, 6; °vidha, 55^b; 56°; °samipa, 90, 2.
- mada, 220, 4 (°śivhrama).
- madana, 27^b; 45^d; 100, 1, &c.; °lekha, 115, 2; °vāna, 72^d.
- madhva, 57^b; 72° (°ikshana).
- madiya, 107, 14; 198, 7; 144^a.
- madhu, 44^b; 207, 7, &c.; °kara, 32, 4; 24^d, &c.; Madhukarikā, 228, 8; °māsa, 229, 2.
- madhura, 21, 7; 20^d; 38, 10.
- madhya, 63^b; e, 115^b; °etha, 195, 3; °ahna, 60, 1.
- r. man, manyate, 2^a; 112^d, &c.
- manas, 47, 4; 51^a; 140^b, &c.; °santāpa, 269, 7; manasīja, 35^b; 140°; °gata, 64^b; °jña, 20°; °ratha, 30, 3; 47, 3, &c.; °rama, 143°; °vṛitti, 51, 12; °hara, 18^a.
- manushya, 232, 9; 278, 4.
- mantavya in bahū°, 154, 2.
- r. mantr, ayate, 40, 4; 42, 2; 68, 4, &c.; caus. 39, 5.
- manda, 58, 5 (°autsukya); 71, 4 (°utsāha); °m, 36^b; 235, 8 (dhyāna°); °mandam, 15^d; °ī-kṛita, 10, 7.
- mandāra, 166^d (°mālā); 282, 4 (°vṛiksha).
- manmatha, 52^a; 56°; 112, 4; °lekha, m. 79^b.
- manyamāna in bahū°, 148^b.
- manyu, 31^a, 12.
- mayūkha, 55°; 91^b (arka°).
- mayūra, 92^a; 294, 3 (mṛid°); °ka, 288, 4; 294, 10; 295, 2.
- marīci, 150° (candra°); Marīci, 173^a; 191^d (°sambhava).
- marut, 63^d; 275, 1; Marutvat, 165^a.
- marshayitavya, 139, 14.
- mala, 196° (°upahata).
- Malaya, 174, 13 (°tāpa).
- malina, 20^b; °ī-bhū, 181^d.
- mallikā in nava°, 42^b.

- mahat*, 61, 1; 184, 5; 179^a, &c.; ^o*lara*, 225, 9; *mahar-shi*, 16, 7; 283, 10; *mahā-devi*, 153, 3; ^o*prabhāva*, 95, 4; ^o*brāhmaṇa*, 93, 5, &c.; ^o*bhāga*, 112^a; ^o*rāja*, 236, 7, &c.; ^o*arka*, 224, 10; *Mahendra*, 262, 6; 267, 8. *mahiman*, 163^b; 273, 2. *mahitsha*, 40^a. *mahi*, 100^a (^o*śapatni*). *mahīya*, *mahīyate*, 199^b. *mā*, 19, 9; 36^a; 81, 2, &c.; ^o*evam*, 57, 14; 243, 4; ^o*tāvat*, 203, 5; 230, 5, &c.; ^o*sma*, 98^b. *māṇsa*, 60, 4 (^o*śūlya*). *māṅgalya*, 85^a. *Māthavya*, 71, 4. *mānavaka*, 263, 9. *Mātali*, 267, 1, 8, &c. *mātri*, 124, 9; 294, 1; *mātā-pitarau*, du. 242, 10; 296, 2. *-mātra*, 82, 8 (^o*drishā*); 65, 2 (^o*vādā*); 108^a; 294, 14, &c. *mādhavi*, 62^a; *maṇḍapa*, 238, 9; 239, 6. *mānaniya*, 126, 2. *mānayitavya*, 227, 4. *mānasa*, 155, 2; 92, 6 (*vyagra*); 81^a (*an-anya*). *mānusha*, m. 293, 1; i, f. 26^a. *māyā*, 142^a. *māraṇa*, 222, 14 (*a-kāraṇa*). *mārīta*, 267, 10. *Mārīda*, 281, 4; 283, 9, &c. *Mārkaṇḍeya*, 288, 3. *mārga*, 161, 4; 95^a; 170^a, n. *mārjana*, 153, 10 (*sukha*). *mārjita*, 152, 7 (*sikhā*). *māra*, 62, 4 (^o*dhārin*); 166^a. *mālikā*, 150, 10 (*keśara*); *na-va*, 22, 5; 28, 3; 32, 3; 93^a, &c. *Mālini*, 16, 7; 102, 10; 60^a, &c. *māsa*, 229, 2 (*madhu*); 134^a. *Mitrā-vasu*, 231, 8. *mīthas*, 82, 10 (^o*prasthāna*); 198, 7 (^o*śamaya*). *mīthuna*, 28, 6 (*pādapa*); 149^a (*haṇṣa*). *mīthyā*, adv. 39^a; 130^a. *r. mīśr*, *mīśrayati*, 31^a. *-mīśra*, 36, 3 (*phala*); 151, 7; 160, 6; 160^b (*tad*); cf. ^o*ārya*, ^o*bhāva*. *mukula*, 181^a (*danta*). *mukta*, 8^a; 63^a; 132, 2; 140^b; 194, 12 (^o*āśana*); 310, 5, &c. *mukha*, 7^a; 14^a; 68, 3; 222, 17, &c.; 47, 1 (*adhas*). *mugdha*, 25^b. *r. muc*, *mucāti*, 128, 2, 4; 92^b; 130, 9; 10, 10 (pass.); caus. 58, 2. *mudrā*, 53, 6; 205, 8, &c. *muni*, 193, 3; 197, 11; 121^b. *mushla*, 121^a. *mushṭi*, 94^c. *mustā*, 40^a (^o*keśatī*). *muhus*, 7^a; 40^a; 78^a, &c. *muhūrta*, 26, 5; 37, 3; 132, 2, &c. *mūḍha*, 130^a. *mūrkhā*, 84, 4. *r. mūrkh*, *mūrkhati*, 201, 6; 196^c. *mūrta*, 33^a, n. *mūrti*, 175^a; ^o*mat*, 117^b, where read *mūrtimati* for *mūrti*. *mūrdhan*, 109^a; ^o*ja*, 30^d. *mūla*, 15^a (*dhautā*); 184^d (*taru*); ^o*purusha*, 259, 17, n. *mūlya*, 223, 13; 225, 5 (*su-manas*). *mūshaka*, 266, 8. *r. mṛt*, caus. 221, 3. *mṛiga*, 9, 2, 3, 6; 10, 4, 7, &c.; ^o*trishṇikā*, 148^a; 294, 14; ^o*potaka*, 124, 8; 206, 13; ^o*rocanā*, 151, 1; ^o*indraka*, 287, 5; 290, 5. *mṛigayā*, 55, 10 (^o*vihārin*); 59, 4 (^o*śila*); 67, 10, &c. *mṛigāla*, 62^a; 150^d (^o*sūtra*); ^o*vat*, 96, 3. *mṛitīkā*, 151, 1 (*tīrtha*); ^o*ma-yūra*, 288, 4; 294, 10. *mṛid*, 294, 3 (*mayūra*); ^o*piṇ-ḍa-buddhi*, 240, 4. *mṛidu*, adj. 10^b; 91^a; 133^b; adv. 24^b. *megha*, 277, 1 (^o*padavi*); 279, 5 (*parigha*); ^o*pratiśchān-dā*, 257, 6; 261, 3; 263, 11. *medas*, 39^a. *medinī*, 172^a. *Menakā*, 44, 11; 226, 6; 241, 11. *moksha*, 184, 10; 58^a (*vāpa*). *mogha*, 248, 7 (^o*drishā*). *moḥayitvā*, ind. 52, 9. *moḥita*, 54, 7. *modaka-khādikā*, 69, 5. *moha*, 233, 6; 245, 7; 261, 13; 186^a (*tamas*); 189^a. *mohana*, 99, n. 1. *maurvi*, f. 13^b, n. *ya*, 22, 12; 18^b, &c.; *yena*, 22, 5; 76, 10, &c.; *yat-tat*, 28^b; 47^a; 237, 5; *yad-yat-tat-tad*, 146^a; see *yad*. *yajamāna*, 147, 9; ^o*śishya*, 95, 2, n. *yajña-bhāga*, 262, 7 (^o*atsuka*); *Yajñabhāgeśvara*, 191^b. *yajñopavīta*, 281, n. 1. *r. yat*, *yatate*, 314, 13. *ya-tas*, 67^b; 118, 3; 229, 11; ^o*yatah*—*tatas-tatas*, 23^a^b; ^o*prabhṛiti*, 110, 2. *yati*, m. 184^c (^o*vrata*). *yatna*, m. 4, 4. *ya-tra*, 69, 7; 175^d. *ya-lhā*, 17, 14; 51^b; 105, 12; 124, 8; 90^a; ^o—*evam*, 55, 2; ^o—*tathā*, 57, 8, 9; 74, 4, 5, &c.; ^o*kāmam*, 236, 8; ^o*gamana*, 222, 1; ^o*nirdishā*, 63, 1, &c.; ^o*abhyarthita*, 291, 6; ^o*likhita*, 254, 8; ^o*śakti*, adv. 314, 13; ^o*śruti*, adv. 157^a; ^o*sukham*, 74^c; ^o*uktam*, 14, 6, &c.; 21, 12 (^o*vyāpāra*); ^o*uddishā*, 153, 1 (^o*vyāpāra*). *yathopamālakāra*, 92, n. 1. *yad*, 36^a^b^c; 39^c; 49^a; 230, 10, &c.; ^o—*tat*, 9^a^b^c; 67, 5, 7; cf. under *ya*; ^o*artham*, 268, 2. *yadā*—*tadā*, 139, 12; 167, 3; 213, 7; ^o—*tadā* *prabhṛit*, 233, 4, 6. *yadi*, 41, 5, &c.; *yadi*—*tarhi*, 2, 3; ^o*tāvat*, 214, 4, &c.; ^o*api*, 31^a; ^o*evam*, 80, 2. *Yama*, 223, 8 (^o*śodana*). *yamita*, 30^d (*eka-hasta*). *Yayāti*, 87^a. *yavani*, 62, 4, n.; 265, 6. *yaśas*, 274, 3. *yashṭi*, 105^a (*vetra*). *r. yā*, *yāti*, 82^a; 86^a; 98^d, &c. *yāta*, 36^b. *yādṛisa*—*tādṛisa*, 107, 9, 10. *yāna*, 226, 2 (*ākāśa*); 271, 2. *yāvāt*, adv. 20, 11; 21, 4, 10; 26, 3; prep. with acc. 233, 2; ^o—*tāvat*, 20, 5, 6; cf. *tāvat*. *yukta*, 106^a (*turanga*); 51, 9; 58^d; 112, 6; 174, 10, &c.; ^o*rūpa*, with gen. 12^a; 170, 5; with loc. 50^a. *yuga*, 19^b (*stana*); 198^a (^o*śata*); ^o*pad*, adv. 82^a; ^o*antara*, 176, 13. *yugala*, 158, 3 (*keśauma*). *r. yuj*, pass. *yujyate*, 197, 9; 136, 5; 225, 7; 253, 2, &c. *yuvan*, 'a youth'; *yuvati*, f. 42^a (*śura*); 62^a; 98^d; ^o*rāja*, 93, 12; 292, n. 2. *yushmad*, 309, 2 (^o*śagotra*). *yūtkā*, 33^a (*sāraṅga*); 107^c. *yoga*, 43^a (*sattva*); 186^b; *yogāt*, 48^b (*rakha*). *yogyā*, 192^b; 39^a (*utthāna*). *yauvana*, 24, 2; 21^b; 29, 1.

- rakta*, 252, 9 (*kuvalaya*).
r. raksh, *rakshati*, 13^b; 127, 2; 257, 3; 160^a.
raksha in *śakra-rakshi-bhūta*, 90, 4.
rakshaṇa, 110^b.
rakshaṇīya, 141, 7.
rakshas, 88, 12; 93, 3 (*bhīruka*).
rakshā, 55, 9; 48^b (*yogāt*); 295, 4 (*karandaka*); 298, 5 (*mangala*).
rakshita, 34, 7 (*rājan*).
rakshitrī, 110, 3; 194, 11; 116^a.
rakshin, 217, 2, 3, &c.
rakshya, 160^a.
raṅga, 7, 5, n.
raḍayat, 68^a.
raḍita, 150^d.
rajani, 128, 14; 142, 6; 96^a.
rajas, 91^c; 136^a; 174^b, &c.; 301, n. 1; pl. 8^c.
raṇa, 162^b; 190^a (*śiras*).
rata, 152^b (*ulsava*).
rati, 35^b; *sarvasva*, 24^c.
ratna, 28^b; 84, 5 (*raśi*); 43^c (*stri*); 44^b; 224, 10, &c.
ratha, 9, 2; 10, 6, 7, 12, &c.; *raṅga*, 277, 1; 174^a (*nemi*).
rathya, 84.
randhra, 237, 5.
r. ram, *ramati*, 241, 6; *caus.* 237, 3.
ramanīya, 3^b; 28, 6; 32, 6, &c.; *lā*, 239, 7; *lā*, 234, 15.
ramya, 13^a; 137^a; *lā*, 294, 10; *antara*, 91^a.
rava, 162, 1 (*kokila*).
ravi, 38^b (*kirāṇa*); 107^c (*pratapta*).
raśmi, 10, 6 (*samyamana*); 8^a; 170^b (*pravibhakta*).
rasa, 44^b; 77^d; 279, 4 (*kanaka*); *adhika*, 184^a.
rasanā for *raśanā*, 73^b (*samudra-raśana*).
rahas, 124^b; 125^a, n.; *rahasi*, *adv.* 233, 5.
rahasya, 24^b (*ākhyāyin*).
rākshasa, 89, 13 (*prittānta*).
rāga, 7, 4; 5^a (*gita*); 15^b; 81, 7 (*drishṭi*); 183, 7, &c.
rājakiya, 217, 5.
rājan, 5^b; 9, 2, 3, &c.; *kula*, 221, 6; 227, 2; *kārya*, 67, 4; *dhanī*, 314, 3; *bhāva*, 34, 11; *rājaraśi*, 39, 5, n.; 76^a, &c.; *lakshmi*, 156, 3.
rājī, 60, 1 (*vana*); 180, 2.
rājya, n. 108^d.
-rātra, 88, 13 (*katipaya*).
rātri, 60, 5; 69^a; *rātrin-dīvam*, 106^b.
rāsi, 10^b (*pushpa*); 84, 5 (*ratna*); 56^b (*ambu*).
rāshṭri or *rāshṭrīn*, 233, n. 1.
rāshṭriya, 231, 8.
riktha, 259, 2.
r. ruḍ, *roḍate*, 74, 2; 116, 2, &c.
ruḍ, 15^b (*kisalaya*).
ruj, f. 57^a.
ruta, 136^c.
r. ruḍ, *roditi*, 154, 5; 209, 10.
rudat, 168, 5; 215, 1.
rudita, 68, 5.
ruditvā, ind. 166, 9.
Rudras, eight forms of *Siva*, 2, n.
rūksa, 196^a (*smṛiti-rodha*).
rūpa, 38, 8; 46, 2; 26^a; 44^c; *vat*, 80, 2; *uccāya*, 43^c.
rūpaka, 80, n. 2.
rūpayitvā, ind. 103, 5; 119, 1.
rekha, 14^d; 146^b; 147^a.
reṇu, 32^a; 91^c; 176^b (*padma*).
Raivataka, 69, 15; 75, 5, &c.
rocanā, 151, 1 (*mṛiga*).
roddhavya, 54, 11.
rodha, 196^a (*smṛiti*).
-rodhin, 30^c; 140^a.
romantha, 40^b.
roshana-tā, 98^b.
Rohini, 186^b.
rohita, 220, 4, &c. (*matsya*).
r. laksh, *lakshayati*, -te, 52, 11; 209, 6; 145^c; *pass.* 39, 1; 39^b; 174^d.
lakshana, 202, 11; 214, 10; 287, 10.
lakshita, 275, 1.
lakshī-kri, 293, 12.
lakshman, n. 20^b.
lakshmi, 20^b; 156, 3 (*rājan*).
lakshya, 39^c; 135^b; cf. *a*^c, *a*^d.
lagna, 33^a; 256, 14 (*vīṭapa*).
laghu, 39^a; 129, 11 (*santāpa*); *adv.* 81, 2; 165^a.
r. langh, *caus.* 286, 12.
langhana, 96, 4.
langhita, 236, 4.
r. lajj, *lajjate*, 57, 12; 201, 10.
lajjā, 41, 3; 46, 3; 147, 7.
latā, 17^b (*vana*); 26, 9; 28, 5, 6; 63^d, &c.; *manḍapa*, 104, 1; *valaya*, 130, 10; 132, 2; *valaya-vat*, 102, 9.
labdha, 104, 6; 181, 1; 108^b; *avakāśa*, 47, 3; 55, 3.
r. labh, *labhate*, 30, 1; 62, 6; 40^d; 67^c; 211, 7 (*pass.*)
lambda, 251, 5 (*kūrca*).
lambita, 149^c (*śākhā*).
lalāṭa, 77, 2, 3; 112, 5.
lalita, 116, 7 (*pada-ban-dhana*).
lākshā, 85^b (*rasa*).
lāghava, 213, 10 (*guru*).
lābha, 36, 2.
lāvanya, 146^b; 115^a (*śarira*); 294, 4 (*śakunta*); *maya*, 108, 7.
r. likh, *likhati*, 169^d.
likhita, 238, 10; 249, 5; 258, 14.
likhīṭavya, 250, 9.
līna, 149^a (*saikata*); *lā*, 172^b (*parṇābhyantara*).
līlā, 66, 4 (*kubja*); 290, 4.
lubdhaka, 61, 1 (*śakunt*).
lukta, 79^a (*śarira*).
lekha, 115, 2 (*madana*); 79^b (*manmatha*); 145, 9.
lekhana, 118, 8 (*sādhana*).
lekhā, 113, 2 (*śasānka*).
leśa, 38^b (*kleśa*).
loka, 82^d; 109^a (*hetos*); 278, 4 (*manushya*); *tantra*, 187, 4; *anugraha*, 197, 16; 198^d.
locāna, 23^b (*lola*).
lobha, 48, 3, 4 (*śravaṇa*).
lobhaniya, 21^b; 152^a.
lola, 23^b (*locāna*); cf. *ati*^c.
lolupa, 72, 3 (*nara-nāsikā*).
lohita, 30^a; 199^c; cf. *ati*^c.
laukika, 173, 3 (*jña*).
vanśa, 15, 2 (*Puru*); 12^a; 39, 5, &c.
vaktavya, 171, 7; 203, 11.
vaktu-kāma, *adv.* 47, 6; 107, 6.
vakra, 9^c; 139, 7 (*prakṛiti*).
vakshas, 166^c.
r. vad, *vakti*, 40, 7; 94, 1; 69, 7; 64^b; *pass.* *ucyate*, 88, 20; 206, 2; 214, 8, &c.; *caus.* 119, 5.
vaḍana, 42, 2; 54, 6; 313, 14, &c.; *mad*^c, 88, 20, &c.; cf. *a*^c.
vaḍanīya, n. 310, 5.
vaḍas, 68, 11; 72, 6; 237, 6.
vajra, 49^d; *śāra*, 10^d; *śāri-kri*, 55^d.
vanāśita, 294, 8.
vaṭu, m. 93, 14.
vata, *adv.* 10^c.
vatsa, 287, 5; 307, 8, &c.; *ā*, 104, 1; *valaya*, 130, 10; 132, 2; *valaya-vat*, 102, 9.
vatsala, 294, 8 (*mātri*); 313, 1 (*duhitri*).
vatsalaya, -yati, 286, 10.
r. vad, *vadati*, 39^d; 79, 2; 128^a; 130^a; 141^b.
vaḍana, 32, 4; 30^c; 46^c, &c.
vadhukā, 128, 14 (*śakra-vāka*).
vadhū, 28, 2; 97^d; 167, 2 (*mṛiga*); *jana*, 174, 2; *vara*, 117^c.
vana, 3^a (*vāta*); 176^a; *graha-*

- na-kolāhala, 61, 1, 2; °grāhin, 74, 4; °cāra, 67, 3; °vṛitti; °jyoteni, 28, 3; 29, 1, &c.; °devatā, 85°; °pushpa, 62, 4; °rājī, 60, 1; 180, 2; °latā, 17^b; °vāsa, 252, 2; 90^b (°bandhu); °okas, 173, 2.
 vanas-pati, 155, 5; 156, 6, 7. r. vand, vandatē, 158, 9.
 vandana, 307, 2 (°pāda°).
 vandamāna, 205, 12; 246, 2.
 vapus, 17^a; 18^a; 24, 10; 43^d, &c.
 r. vam, vamati, 41^d.
 vayasya, 59, 4, n.; 65, 2; 68, 11, &c.; °ka, 225, 9 (°priya°); °bhāva, 59, 4.
 vara, 30, 1; 49, 5; 159, 6; 117^c, &c.; cf. svayam°; °prārthanā, 47, 4.
 varāha, 59, 5; 40^c (°tatī).
 -varcāsa (= varcās), 238, 5 (brahman°).
 -varjam, 153, 8 (Gautamī°).
 varjayitvā, ind. 112, 11; 296, 2.
 varṇa, 195, 9 (mukha°); 169^b; 118, 11; 181^b (avyakta°); pl. 47^a; 112^b; °paricāya, 182, 6; °āśrama, 194, 11.
 varṇikā, 147^b (°uc̣ḥvāsa°).
 varṇikā, 249, 6; 256, 4.
 -vartīn, 10, 8; 13, 5; cf. cakra°.
 vartman, 7^c (kīrṇa°).
 valaya, 33^b; 62^a; 102, 9; 66^d (kanaka°); 138^b, &c.
 valkala, 14^d; 23, 8; 19^b; 24, 10.
 valmika, 175^a.
 vallabha, adj. 27^c; ā, f. 123, 11 (bahu-vallabha°).
 r. vas, vashī, &c., 184^b.
 vasa in para°, 49, 4.
 vasiṇ, 48^c; 129^b.
 Vasishṭha, 91, n. 3.
 vasatī, 48^a; 103^c; cf. saha°.
 vasana, 185^a.
 vasanta, 46, 2, n. (°avatāra°).
 °māsa, 134^a; °utsava, 227, n. 1; 230, 5.
 vasāna, part. 185^a.
 vasu-dhā, 214, 18; 197^b; °tala, 26^b.
 vasun-dharā, 156^d.
 vasu-matī, 25^a; Vasu-matī, 184, 4; 256, 9, 10.
 vastu, 4, 3.
 r. vah, vahatī, 1^a; 170^a.
 -vah in srotas°, 51^b.
 -vaha in gandā°, huta°.
 vahat, 181^o.
 vahatī, 56^a; 88^d; 179^b.
 vā, 39, 6; 40, 1, 6, &c.; ka-tham°, 26^a; kim°, 116, 2; 168^c, &c.; cf. atha°.
 vākya, 68, 7 (suhrid°); 315, 3.
 vāc, 31^a; 207, 7; 137^c.
 vācānaka, 152, 8 (svasti°).
 vācā, 65, 2, &c.; 288, 2 (°mātra°).
 vācya, adj. 97^d; neut. 117^d.
 vājin, m. 12, 2; 13, 8; 20, 7.
 vāṭikā, 21, 4 (vṛiksha°).
 vāṇa, 13, 5; 10^a; 53^a; 55^d, &c.; 238, 2 (Kandarpa°); °asana, 62, 3.
 vāta, 3^a; 26, 2; 74^a, &c.
 Vātāyana, 236, 16.
 -vādīn, 121, 6; 211, 6 (satya°).
 vāma, 98^d; 141, 2; 138^a; 149^d; 253, 9; °itara, 194, 6.
 vāyu, 170^d.
 vāraṇa, 252, 16.
 vārī, 171^c (°garbhodara°).
 vārīta, 29^a (°prasara°); 45^c; 253, 7.
 vāshpa, 86^b; 95^b; 189^b.
 vāsa, 90^b (vana°); 252, 2; cf. saha°.
 vāsantika, 230, 10.
 Vāsava, 306, 4 (°anuyojya°).
 -vāsīn, 19, 9 (tapovana°); 122, 4 (vishaya°); 188, 4; āśrama°, 20, 6; 17^a; 188, 12.
 -vāha in sārtha°, 258, 12.
 -vāhin in kapa°, 60^a.
 vāhyāntaḥ-karaṇa, 276, 2.
 vi-karshaṇa, 99, n. 1.
 vi-kala, 62, 5; 157^c (°prasūti°).
 vi-kāra, 38, 5, 6, n.; 107, 11; 297, 9; 195^d.
 vi-kṛī, caus. 145, 8.
 vikṛiti-mat, 39^b.
 vi-kṛish, pass. 161^b.
 vi-klīp, pass. 116, 4.
 vi-krama, 170^c (Hart°).
 Vikramāditya, 216, n.
 vi-kraya, 221, 2.
 vi-kṛiyā, 296, 9.
 vi-klava, 67, 11; 78^b; 105^d; 240, 14; 269, 8.
 vi-gata, 189^d (°anusaya°).
 vi-gam, caus. 137^b.
 vi-guṇa, 261, 2 (°udvega°).
 vi-ghaṭīta, 130, 9.
 vi-ghna, 13^a; 40, 8; 44, 12; 88, 12; 111^a; °vat, 131, 2.
 vi-car, caus. 202, 6; 258, 15.
 vi-cārayat, 202, 3.
 vi-cārya, ind. 48, 6; 214, 3.
 vi-cintayāt, 81^a.
 vi-cintya, ind. 92, 5; 97^a, &c.
 vi-c̣ḥitī, 169^a (°śesha°).
 vi-c̣ḥinna, 9^b.
 vi-jaya, 49^d; 90, 6; 269, 1.
 vi-jalpa, 240, 3 (parihāsa°).
 vi-jalpita, 52^b (parihāsa°).
 vi-jī, 87, 10; 89, 9; 190, 3, &c.
 vi-jñā, caus. 57, 12; 188, 11.
 vi-jñāna, 2^a (prayoga°).
 vi-jñāpita, 139, 12.
 viṭapa, 21^a; 32^b; 104, 5, &c.
 vi-damb, 66, 4; 64, 2 (pass.)
 vidāla, 266, 8.
 Vid-ajñas or Vid-ojas, 198^a.
 vi-tata, 198^b (°yajña°).
 vi-tāna, 76, 3 (°sanātha°).
 vi-tī, 194, 9; 304, 1.
 vitta, n. 193^b.
 r. vid, vetī, 81^b; 128^c; 158^d.
 vidita, 54^a; 88, 8, &c.; °dhar-man, 127, 5; °bhakti, 17, 5.
 viditvā, ind. 41, 4.
 vi-dūshaka, 59, 2, 3, n.
 viddha, 94^b (kusa-sūc°).
 vidyā, 147, 10; 126^d.
 vidva, 2^a.
 vi-dhā, 1^b.
 vi-dhātṛī, pl. 308, 9.
 vi-dhāna, 2, 3 (nepathya°).
 vi-dhi, 43^b; 44^d; 134, 4 (vi-vāha°); 188, 12; 138^a; 193^b, &c.; °vat, adv. 196, 14; °huta, adj. 1^a.
 vi-nata, 63^b (°prakāma°).
 vi-naya, 29^a; 45^c (°vārīta°); 127, 2.
 vtnā, prep. with acc. 148, 4; with inst. 168, 3; 96^a; 151^b.
 vi-nindita, 133^a.
 vi-nipāta, m. 211, 9, 11.
 vi-niyoga, 156, 13 (ābharaṇa°).
 vi-nivartīta, 190^c (°karma°).
 vi-niveśa, 147^a (angulī°).
 vi-nīta, 20, 4 (°vesha°).
 vi-nud, caus. 102, 7; 150, 5.
 vi-noda, 37, 3 (parīśrama°); 39^d; °sthāna, 236, 8; 249, 5.
 vi-nodin, 74^a (klama°).
 vindu, 89, 13; 248, 12; 189^b.
 vi-panna, 258, 13.
 vi-paryaya, 214, 11.
 vipula-tā, 9^a.
 vi-pra-kṛī, 286, 5, 6; 154, 8, 9.
 vi-prakṛita, 98^b; 163^a.
 vi-prakṛishṭa, 10, 7 (°antara°).
 vi-pralabdha, 212, 4.
 vi-pra-labha, 213, 3.
 vi-buddha, 139^b.
 vi-budha, 176^c (°stri°).
 vi-bhava, 99^b; 110^c; 227, 3.
 vi-bhā, 180^b.
 vi-bhāta, n. 120^c.
 vibhu-ta, 43^d.
 vi-bhū, caus. 29, 7; 141, 4; 143^b.
 vi-bhettṛī, 168^c.
 vi-bhrama, 23^d (dṛishṭi°); 229, 4.
 vi-marda, 295, 6.
 vi-marshṭavya, 221, 6.
 vi-mānita, 235, 6.
 vi-mānya, 121^b.

- vi-mārga*, 110^a (°*prasthita*).
vimukha-tā, 201, 2.
vi-mocayati, 46^c.
vimba, 175^d; 152^c (°*adhara*).
vi-yat, 'the air', 7^d.
vi-yuj, pass. 155^a.
vi-yoga, 54, 5 (°*angulī*); 164, 6; 242, 10 (°*bhartṛ*).
vi-rac, 151, 2; 153, 14.
vi-racita, 76, 3.
vi-rata, 95^b.
vi-ram, 34, 2, &c.; caus. 288, 2.
virala, 60, 1.
vi-rasa, adj. 301, 6.
vi-raha, 185, 6, &c.; °*ja*, 99^d; °*dukhka*, 96^b; °*paryutsuka*, 39, 6; 123, 2; °*mārga*, 255, 5; °*vrata*, 185^d.
vi-rahita, 168, 4; 180, 7.
vi-ruta, 90^c.
vi-ruddha, 182^a (°*āstama*).
vi-rūḍha, 101^b.
vi-rodhin, 38, 5 (°*tapovana*); 135, 2, 3 (°*guna*); 255, 5.
vi-ropana, 94^a (°*vrana*).
vi-laksha, 137^d (°*vidā*).
vi-lagna, 189^c (°*pakṣman*).
vi-lambin, 114^b (°*bhūri*); 150^b.
vi-lambya, ind. 58, 2.
vi-lāsa, 36^b.
vi-lubbh, caus. 238, 6.
vi-lokayat, 21, 10, 11; 101^b.
vi-lokita, 37^d (°*mugdha*).
vi-lokya, ind. 38, 7; 47, 5, &c.
vi-vakshita, 122, 2.
vi-vara, 214, 18; 171^a (°*ara*).
vi-varjaniya, 133^a.
vi-varna, 298, 3; °*maṇi-kṛita*, 66^a.
vi-varṇana, 137^b.
vi-varṇita, 23^c (°*bhrū*).
vi-varṇin, 78^c (°*ansa*).
vi-vardhita, 168, 3.
vi-vāda, 110^b; 297, 6.
vi-vāha, 76^a; °*vidhi*, 134, 4; 308, 11.
vi-vikta, n. 107^b; 112^c.
vi-vṛita, 7^c; 45^d.
vi-vṛita, 46^c (°*vadana*).
vi-vṛitya, ind. 64^c.
vi-vṛiddhi, 58^b.
vi-vṛṇk, 67^b; 119^b.
viśada, adj. 102^c.
vi-śākhā, du. 113, 2, n.
vi-suddha, 182, 5; 219, 7.
vi-śeṣa, 130, 2; 281, 2; °*ena*, 201, 8; °*āt*, 125^a; °*atithi*, 36, 2; 41, 9; °*ākṛiti*, 135, 2; 234, 15; °*as*, 248, 12; °*maṇḍana*, 138^a.
vi-śraddha, 135, 2; 195, 9 (°*kārya*); °*m*, adv. 40^c.
vi-śram, 67, 8; caus. 216, 3.
vi-śrama, 62, 6.
vi-śrambha, 105, 2 (°*kathita*).
vi-śrānta, 69, 2; cf. a^c.
vi-śrāma, 40^d; cf. a^c.
vi-śleṣa, 86^d (°*dukhka*).
viśva, 1^b.
vi-śvas, 207, 5; 303, 7.
vi-śvasaniya, 99, 1; °*tā*, 85, 11.
vi-śvasta, 23, 5.
Viśvā-mitra, 43, n. 1; 44, n. 2; 91, n. 3.
vi-śvāsa, 39, 4; 14^c (°*upa-gama*).
viśa, 209, 9.
vi-śakta, 32^b (°*viṭapa*).
vi-śaṇṇa, 59, 2.
viśama, 303, 2; °*i-bhū*, 95^d.
viśaya, 1^b; 31^d (°*anya*); 144, 2; 293, 1; cf. a^c; °*vāsin*, 122, 4.
viśayin, 207, 8.
vi-śhāda, 105, 9; 96^a, &c.
vi-śhkambha or °*ka*, 97, 5, n.; 134, 1.
vi-śhāmbhita, 111^c.
Vishṇu, 305, n. 3.
viśa, 71^a; 79^c (°*ābharaṇa*).
vi-samvādita, 245, 9.
vi-sarjana, 271, 11.
vi-sarjita, 134, 10.
vi-sriy, 55^c; 67, 7; 154, 3; caus. 97, 3; 145, 10; 167, 4, &c.
vi-sriyya, ind. 51, 9; 181, 1.
vi-stāra, 313, 1 (°*śruti*).
vi-stārayitṛika, 24, 2 (°*payo-dhara*).
vi-sphur, 194, 6.
vi-smaya, 79, 4; 215, 20; °*āt*, 283, 2; 295, 10; cf. a^c.
vi-smayaniya, 242, 4.
vi-smaraṇa, 124^a.
vi-smāpita, 292, 6, 7.
vi-smita, 154, 13.
vi-smṛti, 28, 5; 167, 6; 240, 2.
vi-smṛita, 8, 3; 28, 3, n.; 118, 2; 213, 7, &c.; °*vat*, 239, 17.
visra, 221, 5 (°*gandhi*).
vi-sraśṭavya, 54, 10, 11.
vi-hasya, ind. 54, 6; 78, 3; 219, 6.
vi-hā, 172^b.
vi-hāya, ind. 84, 5; 145^b.
vi-hāyas, 313, 14.
vi-hārin, 55, 10 (°*mṛigayā*).
vi-hṛi, 166, 7.
vikṣita, 36^a, n.
vikṣhya, ind. 104^a.
r. vīj, caus. *vijayati*, 105, 8.
vija, 260, 2; 156^d; 179^a.
vīta, 93^d (°*śīnta*); 184, 10 (°*rāga*).
vithi, 103, 2 (°*pādapa*).
vīra, 153, 5 (°*prasavini*).
vi-rudh, 111^c.
virya, 54^a.
r. vṛi, caus. *vārayati*, 117, 5; 252, 14 (pass.).
vṛiksha, 22, 4 (°*āstama*); °*ka*, 26, 3, 10 (°*keśara*); °*vāṭikā*, 21, 4; °*śeṣana*, 22, 9; 52, 11.
r. vṛij, caus. *varjayati*, 160^b.
r. vṛi, *varīate*, 12, 2; 42, 9; 80, 4; 90, 2; 111, 2, n.; 125, 2, 7, &c.; caus. 170^b.
vṛitta, 124^b; 213, 7 (°*pūrva*), &c.; °*manoratha*, 69^b; °*anta*, 57, 5; 75, 2; 89, 13; 200, 6, &c.
vṛittā, 67, 5; 45^c; 86^b; 95^a; 185, 2; 109^b; 129^b; 188^c, &c.
vṛitā, 58^a; 216, 3; 177^a.
vṛiddha, 208, 2 (°*tāpasa*); °*śakalya*, 283, 9.
r. vṛidh, *vardhate*, 35, 9; 286, 6; 303, 11.
vṛinta in *tāla*, 74^b.
vṛiṣṭi, 198^a (°*prājya*).
vega, 10, 7; *nadi*, 66, 5, 7; *ratha*, 10, 12; 17, 12; °*avataṛaṇa*, 278, 4.
veṇi or *i*, 297, 7 (°*ekaveṇi-dhara*); 185^b (°*dhṛitaika*).
vetasa, 66, 4; 104, 1; °*griha*, 79^d.
vetra, 102^b (°*gashṭi*); *Vetra-vati*, 189, 4; 192, 7, &c.
vedana, 109, 6 (°*sahya*).
vedi or *vedi*, 96, 1; 80^b; 88^a.
vedikā, 37, 2, n.
v. vep, *vepate*, 116, 9; 196, 11; 212, 11.
vepathu, 30^b (°*stana*); °*mat*, 24^a.
velā, 102, 9; 142, 4 (°*upala-kṣhaṇa*); 145, 2 (°*homa*), &c.
veśa (for *vesha*), 234, 13.
vesha, 20, 4 (°*vinīta*); 75, 5 (°*mṛigayā*).
vaikunṭha, 272, n. 2.
vaiklavya, 86^c; 309, 15 (°*pratyakṣha*).
vaikhānasa, m. 13, 11; adj. 27^a.
vaiṭāna, 88^d.
vaiṭānika, 97, 2, 3.
vaiṭālika, 190, 2.
vaidheya, 71, 7.
vaimanasya, 234, 4.
vaira, 49^c (°*sakta*); °*i-bhū*, 125^b.
vy-akti, 172^c.
vy-agra, 92, 6 (°*mānasa*).
vy-atikara, 28, 6, n.
vy-atireka, 86, n. 1.
vy-apadeśa, 122^a; 292, 9.
vy-apadhāna, 'ascreen', 262, 4.

- vy-alika, 188^a (pratyādesa°).
 vy-asavita, 146, 2; 141^a; 204, 3.
 vy-ava-so, 18^d; 89^a.
 vy-avahārin, 258, 12; (samudra°).
 vy-avahita, 215, 2 (śāpa°).
 vy-asana, 39^d; 258, 12 (nau°);
 °udaya, du. 82^c.
 vy-ādhi, m. 236, 4.
 vy-ādhyuvāt, 24^c, n.
 vy-āpādyamāna, 13, 1.
 vy-āpāra, 27^b; 58, 7, &c.;
 294, 2; cf. yathokta°, ya-
 thoddishā°.
 vy-āpin, 175^c (ansa°).
 vy-āprita, 164^b; 296, 16.
 vy-āpya, ind. 1^b.
 vyāyata-tva, 38^a, n.
 vyāhārāṅkāra, 91, n. 3.
 r. vray, vrayati, 9^a.
 vraya, 94^a (vīropana).
 vrata, 27^a; 128^c; 184^c; 185^d.
 vratati, 33^c.
 vratin, 111^a.
 vriṣā, 156, 4; 137^d.
 r. śak, śaknoti, 58, 6; 108, 3;
 120^d; desid. śikshate, 23^c.
 śakuni, 61, 1 (°luddhaka).
 śakunta, 175^c (°nīda-nīcita);
 °lavanāya, 294, 4.
 Śakuntalā, 1, 1; 4, 3; 26, 1.
 5, &c.
 śakta, 37^a; 79^d.
 śakti, 158^d; 199^d; cf. yathā°.
 śakya, 60^a; 140, 8; 158^b; 288, 2.
 Śakra, 'Indra'; °avatāra, 205,
 12; 218, 6.
 r. śank, śankate, 136^d.
 śankā, 188^d (ahi°); 309, 10
 (aparādha°); 44, 11 (jāta-
 śanka).
 -śankin, 176, 11 (pāpa°); 205,
 4 (paraparigraha°).
 Śaci-tirtha, 205, 12; 246, 2.
 śata, 58^a; 198^c (yuga°); Śata-
 kratu, 162^a; 273, 2.
 sapta, 310, 7.
 saptvā, ind. 137, 13.
 r. śabd, śabdayati, 257, 7.
 śabda, 14^c; 44, 7 (ujjhita°); 48^d,
 &c.; °anusāra, 285, 8.
 śabdlāya, -yate, 152, 3 (pass.)
 r. śam, caus. 17, 3; 109^d.
 śama, 101^a; °pradhāna, 41^a.
 śamī, 18^d (lātā°); 84^b.
 śayana, 107, 5; kusuma°, 71^a;
 75^a; °bhūmī, 216, 7.
 śayita, 147, 2 (śukha°).
 śayitavya, 60, 5.
 śayyā, 79^a; 137^b (°prānta).
 śara, 7^b; 10^d; 13, 1, &c.;
 °asana, 124^d; 161^b; 265, 7.
 śaraṇa, 159^d; agni°, 148, 4, &c.
 śarad, 150^c (°candra).
 śaravya, n. 161^a.
 śarira, 10^b; 44, 4; 97, 1, &c.;
 °bhūta, 226, 7.
 Sarmishā, 87^a.
 śalabha, 32^d (°samūha).
 śalya, 141^d; 302, 2 (vishāda°).
 śaśa, 'a hare'; °anka, 70^b;
 129^a; 113, 2 (°lekha°).
 śaśin, 83^a; 186^b.
 śaśvat, adv. 112^c.
 śastra, 11^b; 269, 1 (ātta°).
 Śākalya in vridhka°, 283, 9.
 śākhā, 58, 1 (kuravaka°); 46^d;
 149^c; °bāhā, 165, 7.
 śākhin, m. 15^a.
 śāhya, 126^a.
 śānta, 16^a; 91^d; 100^d; °m,
 interj. 204, 9.
 śānti, 97, 3 (°udaka).
 śāpa, 140, 5; 145, 8; 215, 2, &c.
 Śāradvata, 193, 7, &c.
 śārnga, 265, 16; °hasta, 265,
 6; Śārnga-rava, 161, 5;
 193, 6, &c.; 160, 6 (°mīśra).
 śārdūla, 59, 5; 159^b.
 śālā, 182, 4 (sangita°).
 śālina-tā, 82, 10.
 Śālmali, 312, n.
 śāva, 52^a (mriga°); 295, 6.
 śāśvata, 42, 9.
 śāsat, 25^a.
 śāsana, 222, 1, 16; 230, 11, &c.
 śāsitri, 25^a; 252, 16.
 śiksh, śikshate, 23^c; see śak.
 śikshita, 2^b; cf. a°.
 śikhaṇḍaka, 184, 8.
 śikhara, 172^a.
 śikhā, 8^b; 14^d; 152, 7; 4^a
 (keśara-śikha).
 śithila, 40^d; 42^b; 248, 11.
 śithilaya, -yati, 23, 9. II.
 śiras, 130, 5; 188^d; cf. raṇa°;
 °dhara, 265, 2.
 śirisha, 4^b; 30^c; 150^b.
 śilā, 79^a; °tala, 76, 3; 176^c;
 °paffa, 105, 1; °paffaka,
 239, 6.
 śiva, adj. 91^d; 179, 4.
 Śiva, 2, n.; 315, n. 1.
 śistira, 136^c; 237, 2.
 śiśu, 294, 1; 15^d (karīṇa°);
 178^b (śimha°); 182^d (sarpa°).
 śishya, 95, 2, 3; 142, 2, 3, &c.
 śikara, 171^d (°klinna-nemi).
 śighram, adv. 114, 2.
 śila, 107^d; °raśmi-tva, 55^a.
 śitala, 37, 2 (prachhāya°); 74^a.
 -śirsha, 81, 3 (cikkaya°).
 śila, 59, 4 (mrigaya°); 146, 1
 (duhkhā°); 185^c (śuddha°).
 śuka, 14^a; °udara, 118, 10.
 śuś, f. 99^d.
 śuśi, adj. 113^a; 128^c.
 śuddha, 196^d; °śila, 185^c;
 °hridaya, 145, 7; °anta,
 17^a; 214, 11.
 śubha, n. pl. 194, 8; 188^c.
 śūnya, 79^d; 266, 5; 205, 9
 (anguliyaka°); °hridaya,
 137, 11; 310, 9.
 śūla, 224, 4.
 śūlya, 60, 4 (°māṇsa).
 śringa, 40^a; 149^d.
 śringāra, 41, 3 (°lajjā).
 śesha, 115, 2 (devatā°); 157^d;
 169^a (vicchitti°); Śesha,
 106^c.
 śaitihīya, 309, 1 (smṛti°).
 śaila, 51^b; 172^a.
 śaivala, 20^a.
 śoka, 101^a; 180, 5; °pātra,
 240, 12 (°ātmān).
 śocaniya, 123, 12 (bandhu-
 ja-na°); 204, 3; 243, 7; 244, 6.
 śocya, 63^c.
 śopita, 159^a (°arthin).
 śobhana, 218, 4.
 śobhā, 19^c; 83^b.
 śobhin, 252, 9 (°pallava°).
 śoshana, 63^d.
 śaundika, 225, 11 (°āpana).
 śyāma, 49^a; 65^b (abhra°).
 śyāmaka, 94^c.
 śyāla, 217, 2, &c.
 śrad-dhā, 193^b.
 śrad-dheya, 211, 11.
 śrama, 7^c; 102, 7 (°klānta);
 108^c.
 śravaṇa, 48, 3; 58^c; °kāṭara-
 tā, 64^d.
 śrāddha, 111, n. 1.
 śrānta, 107^b (°manas).
 śrī, 67^c; 24, 11 (alanakāra°);
 260, 1 (Puruvaṇsa°).
 r. śru, śrinoti, 21, 4 (pass.);
 105, 2, &c.; desid. śuśru-
 shate, 98^a.
 śruta, 47, 4; 110, 9; 233, 2; 313,
 1 (°vistāra); °vat, 242, 1.
 śruti, 96, 3; cf. yathā°; °pra-
 śādana-tas, 6, 2; °mahat,
 199^b; °vishaya-guṇa, 1^b.
 śrutvā, ind. 188, 5; 297, 9.
 śreyas, n. 260, 6; 177^b; 314,
 13; pl. 280, 2.
 śreshthīn, 258, 18.
 śrotavya, 110, 9; 206, 6; 232, 6.
 śrotriya, 133^b, n.
 śrauta, 188, 12.
 ślāghaniya, 198^d.
 ślāghya, 99^a.
 śvan, 222, 17.
 śvā-pada, 67, 6 (°anusarāṇa).
 śvāsa, 30^b; 138^b.

- shaṭ-karman, 220, n.
 shash, 'six'; °śarapa, 24^a;
 °pada, 77^b; °bhāga, 47^b.
 shashṭha, 84, 2 (°bhāga);
 °aṇṣa-vṛitti, adj. 106^d.
- sa, 18^c; 22, 11; 40, 8; 239,
 15, &c.
 sam-yata, 282, 3 (°pragraha).
 sam-yantṛita, 282, 14.
 sam-yama, 176^c; 182^b; °dhana,
 97^a.
 sam-yamana, 10, 6 (raśmi°).
 sam-yuj, caus. 124, 9.
 sam-yoga, 182, 5 (°vara°).
 sam-rambha, 286, 6.
 sam-ropita, 156^a.
 sam-lakṣh, 278, 4 (pass.)
 sam-varḍhana, 44, 5.
 sam-vah, caus. 74^d, n.
 sam-vadin, 292, 6.
 sam-vibhaktā, 109, 5.
 sam-vṛita, 45^d; 78^a (angul°).
 sam-vṛitta, 10, 4; 7; 29, 1;
 38, 6; 61, 4; 206, 6, &c.
 sam-śaya, 130^a; 195^b; 261, 8;
 263, 7 (°gata); °śchedin,
 112, 2.
 sam-śayita, 204, 4.
 sam-śraya, 119^a; 182^c.
 sam-śrita, 109^d; 239, 11 (la-
 tā°); °vat, 93^c.
 sam-śleṣha, 129^b.
 sam-sarga, 3^a; 244, 8 (hasta°);
 298, 5 (gātra°).
 sam-śkāra, 138^d (°ullikhita);
 312, 2 (krita°).
 sam-śkrīta, 149, 3.
 sam-śtaraṇa, 96, 1 (vedī°).
 sam-śtīrṇa, 88^b.
 sam-śthāna, 131^c (stri°).
 sam-śthita, 102, 6.
 sam-sprishṭa, 86^a.
 sam-smaraṇiya, 83^b (°śobha).
 sam-śrī, 136^d.
 sam-śrita, 45^a.
 sa-kāma, 145, 6.
 sa-kāśam, with gen. 147, 11;
 296, 19; at end of comp.
 147, 2; 192, 7 (mad°); 268,
 2 (bhava°).
 sa-kusumāstarāṇa, 105, 1.
 sakṛit, adv. 184, 4; 106^a.
 sakta, 49^c (°vaira).
 -sakha (= sakhi) in Balabhid°,
 86, 4, n.; sūra°, 167^a.
 sakhi, 71, 6; 77, 9, &c.; i, f.
 21, 2; 22, 2; 42, 5, 9, &c.;
 °i-jana, 128, 2; 174, 5.
 sa-khedam, 102, 6.
 sa-gandha, 207, 4.
 sa-gotra, adj. 309, 2.
 san-kara, 60, 2 (pattra°).
- san-kalpa, 49, 5; 58^a; 135, 11.
 san-kalpita, 93^a.
 san-kirtita, 239, 16.
 san-kṛit, 293, 9.
 san-kṛānta, 250, 9; 257, 9.
 san-kshobita, 67, 6.
 sarga, 213, 7 (anya°).
 san-gama, 67^a (°utsuka).
 san-gata, 29, 9; 119, 2; 165, 6.
 sangin, 113^b (sukha°).
 san-gita, 182, 4 (°sālā).
 sa-cintam, 98, 3.
 sa-c-carita, see under eat.
 sajja, 90, 6; 153, 14.
 san-śaya, 258, 14 (artha°).
 san-śar, caus. 74^b.
 san-śāra, 67, 4 (a-mānusha°).
 san-śārya, ind. 107^c.
 san-śi, 48^b.
 san-śintya, ind. 169^c.
 r. sanj, sajati, 167, 8.
 san-jāta, 33^b (°pāśa).
 san-jñā, caus. 185, 2.
 sat, 116^a; satī, f. 119^a; °carita,
 48, 3; °kāra, 16, 8; 17, 2; 271,
 12, &c.; °krītya, ind. 188, 13;
 °kriyā, 117^b; 271, 4; 165^d;
 °tva, 55, 9; 39^b; 146, 4, &c.
 (āpanna°); 264, 2; 301, n.
 1, &c.; °purusha, 114^c.
 sa-trishṇam, 64^c.
 sattra, 50^b (abhaya°).
 satya, 94, 2; 211, 6 (°vadin);
 °m, adv. 12, 2; 67, 5; 92, 2, &c.
 sa-ttaram, 35, 1; 266, 3.
 -sad in āśrama°, pari-shad.
 sadana, 223, 8 (Yama°).
 sa-dayam, 77^b; 152^b.
 sadasya, 102, 6.
 sadā, adv. 106^c.
 sadṛśa, 15, 2 (with gen.); 192^b
 (with inst.); 234, 13; 274,
 2, &c.; ātma°, 27^c; 93^b.
 sa-dṛśīkṣhepam, 34, 3; 124,
 7, &c.
 sadyas, adv. 159, 8.
 sa-nātha, 41, 2; 26, 9; 76, 3;
 239, 6; °i-kṛī, 88, 14.
 sa-niḥśvāsam, 131, 1; 179, 1, &c.
 san-tati, 259, 10, 17; 260, 15.
 san-lapta, 127, 2 (madana°).
 san-lāna, 172^c.
 san-tāna, 272, n. 1.
 san-tāpa, 107, 4; 129, 11
 (laghū°); 130, 9, 10; 269,
 7 (manas°).
 san-dashṭa, 71^a; 175^a.
 san-digḍha, 208, 12 (°buddhi).
 san-diśya, ind. 169, 5.
 san-diśṭa, 238, 8; 310, 9.
 san-dṛṣṭ, pass. 123^b.
 san-deśa, 172, 7; 188, 4; 196,
 14; 211, 13.
- san-deshavṛya, 170, 6.
 san-deha, 30, 6; 105, 13, &c.;
 °nirṇaya, 28^a; °pada, 22^c.
 san-dhā, 266, 12, 15.
 san-dhā in a-satyasandha.
 san-dhāna, 9^b; 13, 1; 11^a
 (krita°); 53^a (vāṇa°).
 san-dhi, 60, 5 (kaṇḍita°);
 °bandha, 67, 6.
 sandhyā, 80^d.
 san-naddha, 21^b; 136^b.
 san-nikrīṣṭa, 72, 6 (āśrama°).
 san-nidhi, 176^c (vibudha-stri-
 sannidhau).
 san-nipātya, 10^a.
 san-nihita, 16, 12; 41, 5; 55,
 9; 81, 5; 206, 9, &c.
 sa-patni, 100^a (mahī°); °ka,
 adj. 173^b; °jana, 98^a.
 sa-parivāha, adj. 89, 13.
 saptan, 197^b (°dvīpa); °parṇa,
 37, 2, n.; °sapti, 102^c.
 saptarshi, 275, n. 1.
 sa-pranāmam, 16, 3; 88, 5, &c.
 sa-balātākāram, 256, 10.
 sa-bahumānam, 279, 2.
 r. sabhāj, sabhājayati, 193, 2.
 sa-bhṛūbhāṅgam, 52, 5, n.
 sama, 62^c, &c.; °m, adv. 176,
 4; with inst. 27^d; 52^a; °deśa,
 10, 8; °rekha, 9^c; °vayo-
 rūpa, 38, 8; °duḥkha-sukha,
 64^a.
 sam-akṣha, 195^a (°rūpa); °m,
 with gen. 271, 12.
 sam-madana, 98, 2 (°avastha).
 sam-antāt, adv. 17, 13; 227,
 1; 266, 4.
 sam-aya, 46, 2; 296, 1; 198, 7
 (mīthah°); °pūrvam, 204, 6.
 sam-arth, 72^c; 271, 5, 7.
 sam-arpita, 166, 7; 232, 1.
 sam-avalokya, ind. 13^a.
 sam-avasthā, 164, 6; 240, 14.
 sam-avāya, 303, 5 (ritu°).
 sam-āgata, 134, 11; 193^b.
 sam-āgama, 242, 6; 243, 5;
 154^a.
 sam-ādhi, 45, 2.
 sam-ānayāt, 117^c.
 sam-āpta, 316, 5.
 sam-ālambhana, 151, 2; 152, 4.
 sam-āśvas, 262, 2; caus. 263, 1.
 sam-āśvāsayāt, 262, 6.
 sam-āsādita, 217, 5.
 sam-iti, 49^c.
 sam-idh, 16, 6 (āharaṇa);
 °vat, 88^b.
 sam-īpa, 214, 12 (°nayana);
 °m, 304, 6 (guru°); e, 90, 2
 (mad°); with gen. 125, 2, 6.
 sam-udācāra, 204, 5.
 samudgaka, 150, 8.

sam-udra, 279, 4; °*rasana*, 73^b; °*vyavahārin*, 258, 12.
sam-un-nam, caus. 128, 12.
sam-upagata, 186^b.
sam-upa-sthā, 44^d.
sam-ūha, 32^d (°*śalabha*).
sam-riddhi, 114^c.
sam-etya, ind. 58, 5, 6.
sam-patti, 312, 4.
sam-pad, 189, 8; caus. 113, 5.
sam-pad, f. pl. 260, 1; 194^d.
sam-pāḍita, 303, 13.
sam-piḍita, 175^b (°*atyārtha*).
sam-prati, 6, 7; 10, 8; 132, 1, &c.
sam-pravṛtta, 80^a.
sam-prasthita, 140, 9.
sam-prahāra, 274, 9 (°*utsuka*).
sam-prāpta, 188, 5.
sam-preshya, ind. 102^b.
sam-bandha, 226, 7; 293, 3.
sam-bhava, 30, 5; 46, 5; 26^a.
sam-bhāvanā, f. 257, 9; 269, 4; °*gūṇa*, 168^b.
sam-bhāvanīya, 305, 2.
sam-bhāvayitavya, 91, 1.
sam-bhāvita, 64, 1; 236, 11.
sam-bhānya, ind. 54, 2.
sam-bhū, caus. 26, 3, n.; 93, 5.
sam-bhṛta, 157^a; 210, 4 (°*do-
 sha*).
sam-bhrama, 32, 3 (°*udgata*).
sam-bhrānta, 35, 4; 56, 8.
sam-māta, 224, 8.
sam-mārjana, 192, 4.
sam-mita, 223, 13 (°*mūlya*).
sam-mil, 59^a.
sam-mukha, 31^c (°*ānana*).
sam-moḥa, 222, 4; 188^b; 309, 10.
samy-ak, adv. 8, 3; 24, 5; 48, 3.
sam-rāj, 87^b.
-sara in *prāgra*°, 117^a.
saras, 91^a; 169, 5 (°*tira*);
sarasati-ja, n. 20^a, n.; *Saras-
 vati*, 199^b.
sa-rosham, 41, 6; 51, 1; 72, 1.
sarpa, 175^a (°*tvad*); 182^d
 (°*śisu*); 296, 7.
sarpa, 1^c; 19, 7; 38, 3, 7, &c.;
 °*tas*, 7, 5; 127^b (°*mukha*);
 °*tra*, adv. 16^b; °*thā*, 16, 2;
Sarva-damana, 286, 7; 294,
 4; 197^c; °*bhogya*, 48^a; °*sva*,
 24^c, n.; cf. *rati-sarvasva*,
 24^c, n.; *śivita-sarvasva*.
sa-lajja, 121, 3.
sa-līla, 3^a; 32, 3; 40^a, &c.
sa-vaṇa, 80^a (°*karma*).
sa-vāṇāsana, 88, 20.
sa-vāṣṭham, 244, 13.
sa-vāhyāntahkaraṇa, 276, 2, n.
sa-vitarkam, 105, 11.
sa-utīri, 176, 13; 129^a.

sa-vimarsam, 180, 10.
sa-visha, 141^d.
sa-vishādam, 200, 13; 205, 10.
sa-vismayam, 10, 3; 149, 1, &c.
sa-vyājām, 58, 2.
sa-vṛḍam, 158, 8.
sa-sara, 265, 8; °*śūpa-hasta*,
 9, 2.
sa-śishya, 17, 8.
sa-srika, adj. 192, 4.
sa-sakhijana, 102, 10.
sa-sambhramam, 13, 7; 32,
 2, &c.
sa-srika, 188, 4.
sa-sneham, 105, 5.
sa-sprīham, 32, 5.
sa-smitam, 34, 6; 47, 5, &c.
r. sah, *sahate*, 14^c; 112, 12;
 caus. *sāhayati*, 96^b.
saha, prep. with inst. 21, 12;
 58, 3, &c.; °*kāra*, 28, 2;
 29, 2, &c.; °*śara*, 128, 14;
 170, 8 (°*priya*); °*śārīṇi*, 242,
 1; °*ja*, 133^a; °*dharma-śara-
 ṇa*, 199, 1; °*dharma-śārīṇi*,
 180, 4; 310, 2; °*yāyīn*, 179,
 5; °*vasatī*, 37^c; °*vāsa*, 168,
 2; °*aya*, see *sahāya*.
sa-harsham, 12, 1; 89, 3, &c.
sahasā, adv. 9^a; 108, 2; 120, 1.
sahasra-kirana, 168^d.
sahāya, 69, 2.
sa-hāsam, 24, 1.
-sahita, 193, 3; 265, 7; 307,
 2 (°*dāraka*); 314, 2.
sahishṇu, 38^b (°*ravi-kirana*).
sahya, 109, 6 (°*vedana*).
Sāketaka, 258, 18.
sākshāt, adv. 6^b; 148^a; 153^a.
sāksika, 225, 10 (°*kādambarī*).
sāgara, 112, 10.
sādaram, 90, 8; 188, 6.
sādrīśya, 294, 8, 14.
r. sād, caus. 18^b; 17, 8; 284, 9.
sādhana, 118, 8 (°*lekhana*).
sādhāraṇa, 122, 13; 150, 3
 (°*utkanthā*).
sādhv, adj. 2^a; 146^a; 193^a; m.
 214, 9; adv. 7, 4; 32, 6; 11^a,
 &c.; °*jana*, 226, 5.
sādhvasa, 35, 10.
sānukrośa, 139, 8; 301, 5.
sānu-mat, m. 279, 5; *Sānu-
 mati*, f. 226, 2, 3; 239, 10, &c.
sānuśaya, 103, 9.
sāndhya, adj. 279, 5.
sānnidhya, 226, 4.
sābādha, 62^b.
sābhilāsha, 28^a; °*m*, 105, 13.
sāmānya, 97^c.
sāmpratam, adv. 61, 6; 76, 2, &c.
sāyaka, 11^a; 37^b.
sāyan-tana, adj. 80^a.

sāra, 38^d (°*prāṇa*); cf. *kṛishṇa*°,
vajra°.
sāranga, 5^b; 9, 8; °*yūtha*, 33^c;
 °*akshī*, 139^a.
sārathi, 88, 20; 267, 8 (°*ma-
 hendra*); °*dvītiya*, 88, 13.
sārtha, 99, 2 (°*kāmi-jana*);
 °*vāha*, 258, 12; 261, 2.
sārdham, adv. with inst. 100^c;
 304, 10.
sāvadhānam, 252, 11.
sāvasesha, adj. 68, 11.
sāsūyam, 36^c; 210, 6.
śinḥa, 286, 3; °*sāva*, 295, 6;
 °*śisu*, 178^b.
sikatā, 61^b (°*pāṇḍu-sikata*).
r. śid, *śiśatā*, 111, 3; 141, 9-
siddha, 84, 9 (°*ārtha*).
siddhi, 131, 2 (°*ārtha*); 155,
 2; °*kshetra*, 279, 8; °*mat*,
 198, 2.
r. siddh, *siddhyate*, 39^c; 168^a.
sindhv, f. 122^b.
śīman in *udadhi-syāma*°, 49^a.
su- in *su-kara*, *su-tarām*, &c.
su-kara, 114, 2.
su-kumāra, 4^a; 116, 2; 118,
 10; °*tara*, 40, 1.
su-kṛta, n. 93^b.
sukha, n. 64^a; 109^a; cf. *yathā*°,
 °*mārjana*, 153, 10; °*sangin*,
 113^b; °*āsina*, 76, 4; °*upa-
 nata*, 130, 8; 202, 5.
sukhāya, *sukhāyate*, 105, 6.
sukhita, 104^b.
sukhin, 189, 8.
su-śarita, 143^a; 193, 2; 301,
 4 (°*pratibandhaka*).
suta, m. 87^b; 192^a; ā, f. 67,
 10; 121^b; 140^a.
su-tanu, 103, 2; 188^a; 189^a.
su-tarām, adv. 200, 6.
su-duḥsaha, 83^d.
sundara, f. ī, 123, 5; 126, 4, &c.;
śura-sundari, 169^a.
śupita, 113^a; 139^a; 142, 2
 (°*utthita*).
su-bhaga, 3^a; 103, 5 (°*pra-
 vāta*); 62^d.
su-manas, 115, 3 (°*gopita*);
 151, 5; 222, 11; °*mūlya*,
 225, 5.
su-mukha, f. ī, 186^a.
śura, 49^c; °*yuvati*, 42^a; °*sakha*,
 167^a; °*sundari*, 169^a; °*asu-
 ra*, 173^b (°*guru*).
su-rabhi, 3^a; 60^a; 71^a; 229, 13.
su-labha, 3^b; 35^a; 85^b (°*upa-
 bhoga*); °*kopa*, 137, 12;
 °*avakāśa*, 196^d.
su-vikṛita, 5, 2 (°*prayoga-tā*).
Su-vratā, 288, 2; 296, 16.
su-śishya, 147, 10.

- su-hṛīd*, 68, 7; °jana, 161^c.
r. sū or *su*, *sūte*, 191^b.
sūkshma, 9^a; 19^a (°granthi).
r. sūc, *sūcayati*, 14^b (pass.).
sūcaka, 153, 3 (°bahumāna°);
Sūcaka, 218, 10; 221, 10, &c.
sūcayati, 20, 11.
sūcayitvā, ind. 162, 1; 194, 5.
sūcī, 57, 16 (°kuśa°); 94^b.
sūcīta, 114, 6; 148, 2; 156, 2.
sūta, 9, 2, 3, 8; 17, 10, &c.
sūtra, 150^d (°mr̥ṇāla°); °dhāra,
 2, 2, n.; 3, n. 2, &c.
sūnṛita, 36, 5.
sūrya, 102, 9; °kānta, 41^c;
 °udaya, 152, 7.
śrīṣhī, 1^a; 43^c (°striratna°).
śekṣa, 32, 3 (°salīla°).
śeḍana, 129, 9 (°vṛikha°); 52, 8,
 11; °ghaṭa, 21, 6.
śenā-patī, 69, 15; 70, 2, 5, &c.
r. sev, *sevate*, 137^a (pass.).
sevā, 156, 7 (°vanaspati°).
sevita, 224, 14.
śaikata, 149^a (°līna-hansa°).
śainika, 74, 4, 5.
sodhoṣam, 310, 4.
sodara, 22, 9 (°sneha°).
sodarya, 165, 4 (°sneha°).
sodvegam, 295, 3.
sopāna, 265, 16 (°mārga°).
Soma-tīrtha, 17, 3.
Soma-rāta, 188, 11.
saukumāra, 252, 2.
saubhāgya, 274, 3; °devatā,
 136, 2.
saumya, 161^c (°prasāda°).
sauhārda, n. 38, 8, n.
sauhṛīda, 104^d; 125^b; 225, 10.
skandha, 224, 4 (°hastin°); 172^b;
 °deśa, 19^a.
r. skhal, *skhalati*, 247, 11.
skhalita, 139, 3; 136^c; 137^d.
stana, 19^b (°yuga°); 30^b (°ve-
 pathu°); 62^a; 150^d (°antare°).
stambhita, 86^b (°vāṣṭha-vṛitti°).
stimita, 197^a (°gati°).
stulya, 273, 2.
stokam, adv. 7^d; 19, 8; 274, 2.
stri, 123^a, &c.; °ratna, 43^c; 78,
 5; °samethāna, 131^c.
straiṇa, n. 206, 2.
-stha, 195, 3 (°madhya°); 166^a
 (°antika°); °āsana°, 153, 1;
 182, 2, &c.
r. sthā, *tishṭhati*, 29, 2; 35,
 10, &c.; caus. *sthāpayati*,
 13, 10; 19, 9, 10, &c.
sthāṇu, 175^d.
sthāna, 131, 1; 236, 8 (°vino-
 da°); 291, 4 (°pratyaya°);
sthāne, adv. 118, 2; 194, 2;
 286, 6.
sthāpaka, 2, n. 1.
sthāpayitvā, ind. 282, 9.
sthīta, 1^b; 21, 11; 68, 7; 99^a;
 229, 12; 136^b, &c.
sthītī, 112^a (°a-bhinna°).
sthitvā, ind. 34, 2, 13; 130,
 10, &c.
sthīra, 104^d (°bhāva°); °tā, 95^b;
 °pratibandha, 71, 6; °i-kar-
 tavya, 166, 9.
snāta, 113^a.
snāna, 157, 3 (°uttīrṇa°).
snigdha, 59^b; 169, 4, 155^a,
 &c.; °m, adv. 36^a; °jana,
 109, 5; °dṛishṭi, 114, 6.
r. snih, *snihyati*, 286, 9.
sneha, 22, 9 (°sodara°); 121, 5
 (°sakhī°); 86^c; 89^b, &c.;
 °pravṛitti, 97^b; 180, 10.
r. spand, *spandate*, 177^a.
sparsa, 103, 5; 130^b (°para-
 stri°); 174^c, &c.; °kshama,
 28^b; °annukūla, 41^c.
r. sprīḥ, *sprīṣati*, 24^a; 48^c.
sprīṣhṭa, 63^d.
r. sprīh, *sprīhayati*, 289, 4.
r. sphur, *sphurati*, 16^a; 222, 11.
sphulinga, 179^b (°avasthā°).
ema, 98^b (°mā°).
smara, 124^d, n.; *Smara*, 65^c;
 136^d.
smaraṇiya, 140, 9, 10.
smārīta, 204, 3.
smīta, 166^b (°krīta°); *smītaṃ*
krītvā, 64, 1; 88, 19, &c.;
 cf. *sa*°.
r. smṛi, *smarati*, 134, 12; 104^c;
 202, 11; 132^a, &c.
smṛita, 117^a; 224, 11; 162^b;
 301, 7.
smṛiti, 215, 2; 302, 11, &c.;
 °mat, 313, 16.
smṛitvā, ind. 165, 1.
syandana, 7^a; 33^d.
syāla, see *śyāla*.
sransin, 30^d.
śraṇ, f. 188^d.
śraṣhṭi, 1^a; 191^d.
śraṣṭa, 66^d; 30^a (°āṇa°).
srotas, 51^b; 246, 2; cf. *trī*°.
 °vāh, 51^b; °vāhā, 148^c; 149^a.
sva, adj. 19^c; 75, 5; °kārya-
 paratā, 241, 6; °gatam, 34,
 11; 67, 9, &c.; °cchanda-
 cārīn, 209, 8; °cchanda-tas,
 51, 10; °jana, 141^a; °tā,
 36^d; °pramāṇa, 21, 6 (°anu-
 rūpa°); °bhāva, 114^d; 204,
 6 (°uttāna°); °stha, see *a*°;
 °adhīna, 140, 10 (°upāya°);
 198, 2 (°kuśala°); °apatya,
 314, 2 (°dāra-sahita°); °i-
 karaṇa, 202, 10.
r. svan, *svanati*, 24^b.
svapna, 142^a; 154^a.
svabhāvokti, 73, n. 1.
svayam, 65, 7; 140, 5, 10; 188,
 12, &c.; °vara, 28, n. 1;
 °vara-vadhū, 28, 2.
svara, 84, 11; 263, 5 (°ārta°);
 °samyoga, 182, 5.
svarga, 272, n. 2; 282, 7;
 °mārga, 275, 1.
svargīn, 198^b.
sv-asti, 152, 8 (°vācanaka°).
sv-āgata, 120, 5; 153, 12;
 267, 8, 10.
svātantrya, 212, 11.
svādū, 303, 13 (°phala°).
svāmin, 70, 6; 71, 1; 74, 11, &c.
Svāyambhūva, 173^a.
svasthya, 181, 1.
svīd, 111^c (°āho°); 115^a.
svinna, 147^a (°anguli°).
svēda, 248, 12 (°vindu°).
svaīra, 113^b (°gati°).
hansa, 149^a; 160^b; *Hansa-*
padhā, 182, 6; 184, 6.
hata, 24^d, n.; 32^a; 72^d.
r. han, *hanti*, 159^b; 160^a.
hanta, interj. 84, 9; 142, 6, &c.;
 °bhoḥ, 180, 10.
hantavya, 13, 3, 13.
-hara, 90, 7 (°āṇapti°); 122,
 4 (°ārti°); cf. *manas*°; *Hara*,
 56^a.
haraṇa, 112, 4 (°kāla°).
hari, m. 12, 2, n.; 171^b; *Hari*,
 161^a; 268, 2; 166^d; 167^a;
 °cāndana, 166^c; °vikrama,
 170^c.
harīṇa, 149^b; °ka, 10^c; °śīśu,
 15^d; °anganā, 27^d.
harit, m. 12, 2, n.
harita, 91^a (°kamalīni°); °pāṇ-
 dūra, 134^a.
harshaṇa, 99, n. 1.
halā, interj. 22, 4, 8; 26, 5, &c.
havis, n. 1^a.
havya, 88^c (°gandha°).
r. has, *hasati*, 289, 2.
hasita, 45^b.
hasta, 9, 2; 13, 12; 115, 3,
 &c.; °ka, 229, 14 (°kapota°);
 °abhyāsa, 207, 2; 209, 10;
 °āvāpa, 265, 7.
hastin, 224, 4 (°skandha°).
Hastinā-pura, 152, 2.
hā, interj. 137, 10 (°dhik°);
 180, 2, &c.
r. hā, *jahāti*, 94^c; 120^d.
-hāraka, 130, 10 (°santāpa°).
hārīn, 5^a; 188, 4; 188, 7
 (°sandēsa°).
hāsa, 181^a (°a-nimittā°).

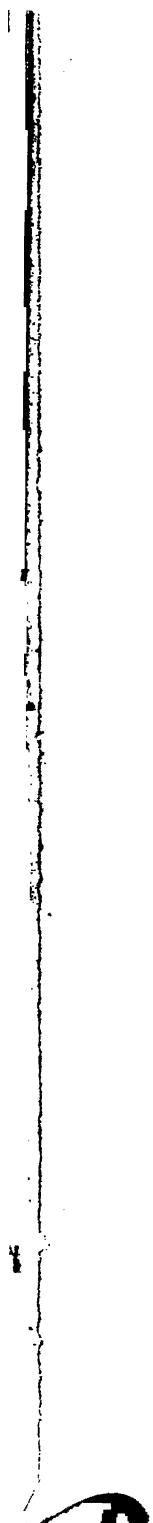
<i>hi</i> , 6, 7; 10, 8; <i>tenahi</i> , 303, 5, n.	159, 8; ° <i>asana-vat</i> , 80 ^b .	<i>Hema-kūta</i> , 279, 7.
<i>hīta</i> , 199 ^a (<i>prakṛiti</i> ^o).	<i>hṛta</i> , 5 ^a ; 242, 2.	<i>hotṛi</i> , fem. <i>trī</i> , 1 ^a .
<i>hīma</i> , 55 ^o (<i>garbha</i>); <i>Hima-</i>	<i>hṛdaya</i> , 40, 4; 134, 6, &c.;	<i>homa</i> , 145, 2 (<i>°velā</i>); ° <i>dhenu</i> ,
<i>vat</i> , 188, 3; ° <i>aṇṣu</i> , 20 ^b .	° <i>anumāna</i> , 208, 8.	192, 4.
Hiranya-kaśipu, 272, n. 2.	<i>hetu</i> , 64 ^b (<i>ādhi</i> ^o); 65 ^a (<i>tāpa</i> ^o);	Holi festival, 227, n. 1.
<i>hun-kūra</i> , 53 ^b .	<i>hetos</i> , 155, 5 (<i>Sakuntalā</i> ^o);	<i>hyas</i> , adv. 61, 4.
<i>huta</i> , 1 ^a (<i>vidhi</i> ^o); ° <i>vaha</i> , 138,	109 ^a (<i>loka</i> ^o); ° <i>ka</i> , 72, 2	<i>hrada</i> , 282, 7 (<i>amṛita</i> ^o).
1; 112 ^d (<i>°parita</i>); ° <i>agni</i> ,	(<i>utsāha</i> ^o).	1. <i>hṛi</i> , <i>jihreti</i> , 304, 6.

ADDITIONS TO THE INDEX.

<i>anu-sarāṇa</i> , 67, 6 (<i>°svāpada</i> ^o).	<i>uktvā</i> , ind. 51, 10.
<i>astra</i> , add—266, 15; 267, 7.	uttarotara, 120, n. 1.
<i>ā-gaṇḍavilambin</i> , 150 ^b (<i>°ke-</i>	upa-nyāsa, 119, n. 1.
<i>śara</i>).	<i>kuravaka</i> , add—or <i>kuruvaka</i>

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

Page 34, line 7, for राक्ष रक्खिदाई read राक्षरक्खिदाई	
„ 51, „ 11, for ग्रहोत्तुम् read ग्रहीत्तुम्	
„ 60, „ 7, for कटूणि read कटूनि or rather कटुकानि	
„ 66, „ 8 of notes, for sphutārtham read sphuṭārtham	
„ 108, „ 14, for निवेदिदुम् read निवेदयितुम्	
„ 124, „ 4, for °रसना read °रशना	
„ 147, „ 4 of notes, for -prācchikā read -prīcchikā	
„ 196, „ 6, for षडिहदो read षडिहदो	
„ 196, „ 15, for प्रतिहितो read प्रतिहतो	
„ 198, „ 10, for मूर्तिमती read मूर्तिमती	
„ 265, „ 2, for पञ्चावणद° read पञ्चावणद°	



July 1886.

Clarendon Press, Oxford

A SELECTION OF

BOOKS

PUBLISHED FOR THE UNIVERSITY BY

HENRY FROWDE,

AT THE OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE,
AMEN CORNER, LONDON.

ALSO TO BE HAD AT THE

CLARENDON PRESS DEPOSITORY, OXFORD.

[Every book is bound in cloth, unless otherwise described.]

LEXICONS, GRAMMARS, &c.

ANGLO-SAXON.—*An Anglo-Saxon Dictionary*, based on the MS. Collections of the late Joseph Bosworth, D.D., Professor of Anglo-Saxon, Oxford. Edited and enlarged by Prof. T. N. Toller, M.A. (To be completed in four parts.) Parts I and II. A—HWISTLIAN (pp. vi, 576). 1882. 4to. 15s. each.

CHINESE.—*A Handbook of the Chinese Language*. By James Summers. 1863. 8vo. half bound, 1l. 8s.

ENGLISH.—*A New English Dictionary, on Historical Principles*: founded mainly on the materials collected by the Philological Society. Edited by James A. H. Murray, LL.D., President of the Philological Society; with the assistance of many Scholars and men of Science. Part I. A—ANT (pp. xvi, 352). Part II. ANT—BATTEN (pp. viii, 353-704). Imperial 4to. 12s. 6d. each.

— *An Etymological Dictionary of the English Language*. By W. W. Skeat, M.A. *Second Edition*. 1884. 4to. 2l. 4s.

— Supplement to the First Edition of the above. 1884. 4to. 2s. 6d.

— *A Concise Etymological Dictionary of the English Language*. By W. W. Skeat, M.A. *Second Edition*. 1885. Crown 8vo. 5s. 6d.

GREEK.—*A Greek-English Lexicon*, by Henry George Liddell, D.D., and Robert Scott, D.D. Seventh Edition, Revised and Augmented throughout. 1883. 4to. 1l. 16s.

— *A Greek-English Lexicon*, abridged from Liddell and Scott's 4to. edition, chiefly for the use of Schools. Twenty-first Edition. 1884. Square 12mo. 7s. 6d.

— *A copious Greek-English Vocabulary*, compiled from the best authorities. 1850. 24mo. 3s.

— *A Practical Introduction to Greek Accentuation*, by H. W. Chandler, M.A. *Second Edition*. 1881. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

- HEBREW.—*The Book of Hebrew Roots*, by Abu 'l-Walid Marwān ibn Janāh, otherwise called Rabbī Yōnāh. Now first edited, with an Appendix, by Ad. Neubauer. 1875. 4to. 2l. 7s. 6d.
- *A Treatise on the use of the Tenses in Hebrew*. By S. R. Driver, D.D. Second Edition. 1881. Extra fcap. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- *Hebrew Accentuation of Psalms, Proverbs, and Job*. By William Wickes, D.D. 1881. Demy 8vo. stiff covers, 5s.
- ICELANDIC.—*An Icelandic-English Dictionary*, based on the MS. collections of the late Richard Cleasby. Enlarged and completed by G. Vigfússon, M.A. With an Introduction, and Life of Richard Cleasby, by G. Webbe Dasent, D.C.L. 1874. 4to. 3l. 7s.
- *A List of English Words the Etymology of which is illustrated by comparison with Icelandic*. Prepared in the form of an APPENDIX to the above. By W. W. Skeat, M.A. 1876. stitched, 2s.
- *An Icelandic Primer*, with Grammar, Notes, and Glossary. By Henry Sweet, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d. *Just Published*.
- *An Icelandic Prose Reader*, with Notes, Grammar and Glossary, by Dr. Gudbrand Vigfússon and F. York Powell, M.A. 1879. Extra fcap. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- LATIN.—*A Latin Dictionary*, founded on Andrews' edition of Freund's Latin Dictionary, revised, enlarged, and in great part rewritten by Charlton T. Lewis, Ph.D., and Charles Short, LL.D. 1879. 4to. 1l. 5s.
- MELANESIAN.—*The Melanesian Languages*. By R. H. Codrington, D.D., of the Melanesian Mission, 8vo. 18s.
- SANSKRIT.—*A Practical Grammar of the Sanskrit Language*, arranged with reference to the Classical Languages of Europe, for the use of English Students, by Monier Williams, M.A. Fourth Edition, 1877. 8vo. 15s.
- *A Sanskrit-English Dictionary*, Etymologically and Philologically arranged, with special reference to Greek, Latin, German, Anglo-Saxon, English, and other cognate Indo-European Languages. By Monier Williams, M.A. 1872. 4to. 4l. 14s. 6d.
- *Nalopākhyānam*. Story of Nala, an Episode of the Mahā-Bhārata: the Sanskrit text, with a copious Vocabulary, and an improved version of Dean Milman's Translation, by Monier Williams, M.A. Second Edition, Revised and Improved. 1879. 8vo. 15s.
- *Sakuntalā*. A Sanskrit Drama, in Seven Acts. Edited by Monier Williams, M.A. Second Edition, 1876. 8vo. 21s.
- SYRIAC.—*Thesaurus Syriacus*: collegerunt Quatremère, Bernstein, Lorschbach, Arnoldi, Agrell, Field, Roediger: edidit R. Payne Smith, S.T.P. Fasc. I-VI. 1868-83. sm. fol. each, 1l. 1s.
- Vol. I, containing Fasc. I-V, sm. fol. 5l. 5s.
- Fasc. VII. sm. fol. 1l. 11s. 6d. *Just Published*.
- *The Book of Kalilah and Dimnah*. Translated from Arabic into Syriac. Edited by W. Wright, LL.D. 1884. 8vo. 21s.

GREEK CLASSICS, &c.

- Aristophanes*: A Complete Concordance to the Comedies and Fragments. By Henry Dunbar, M.D. 4to. 1l. 1s.
- Aristotle*: *The Politics*, translated into English, with Introduction, Marginal Analysis, Notes, and Indices, by B. Jowett, M.A. Medium 8vo. 2 vols. 21s.
- Heracliti Ephesii Reliquiae*. Recensuit I. Bywater, M.A. Appendicis loco additae sunt Diogenis Laertii Vita Heracliti, Particulae Hippocratei De Diaeta Libri Primi, Epistolae Heracliteae. 1877. 8vo. 6s.
- Herculanensium Voluminum Partes II.* 1824. 8vo. 10s.
- Fragmenta Herculanensia*. A Descriptive Catalogue of the Oxford copies of the Herculean Rolls, together with the texts of several papyri, accompanied by facsimiles. Edited by Walter Scott, M.A., Fellow of Merton College, Oxford. Royal 8vo. cloth, 21s.
- Homer*: A Complete Concordance to the Odyssey and Hymns of Homer; to which is added a Concordance to the Parallel Passages in the Iliad, Odyssey, and Hymns. By Henry Dunbar, M.D. 1880. 4to. 1l. 1s.
- *Scholia Graeca in Iliadem*. Edited by Professor W. Dindorf, after a new collation of the Venetian MSS. by D. B. Monro, M.A., Provost of Oriel College. 4 vols. 8vo. 2l. 10s. Vols. V and VI. *In the Press*.
- *Scholia Graeca in Odysseam*. Edidit Guil. Dindorfius. Tomi II. 1855. 8vo. 15s. 6d.
- Plato*: *Apology*, with a revised Text and English Notes, and a Digest of Platonic Idioms, by James Riddell, M.A. 1878. 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- *Philebus*, with a revised Text and English Notes, by Edward Poste, M.A. 1860. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- *Sophistes and Politicus*, with a revised Text and English Notes, by L. Campbell, M.A. 1867. 8vo. 18s.
- *Theaetetus*, with a revised Text and English Notes, by L. Campbell, M.A. Second Edition. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- *The Dialogues*, translated into English, with Analyses and Introductions, by B. Jowett, M.A. A new Edition in 5 volumes, medium 8vo. 1875. 3l. 10s.
- *The Republic*, translated into English, with an Analysis and Introduction, by B. Jowett, M.A. Medium 8vo. 12s. 6d.
- Thucydides*: Translated into English, with Introduction, Marginal Analysis, Notes, and Indices. By B. Jowett, M.A. 2 vols. 1881. Medium 8vo. 1l. 12s.

THE HOLY SCRIPTURES, &c.

STUDIA BIBLICA.—Essays in Biblical Archæology and Criticism, and kindred subjects. By Members of the University of Oxford. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

ENGLISH.—*The Holy Bible in the earliest English Versions*, made from the Latin Vulgate by John Wycliffe and his followers: edited by the Rev. J. Forshall and Sir F. Madden. 4 vols. 1850. Royal 4to. 3l. 3s.

[Also reprinted from the above, with Introduction and Glossary by W. W. Skeat, M.A.]

— *The Books of Job, Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and the Song of Solomon*: according to the Wycliffite Version made by Nicholas de Hereford, about A.D. 1381, and Revised by John Purvey, about A.D. 1388. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

— *The New Testament in English*, according to the Version by John Wycliffe, about A.D. 1380, and Revised by John Purvey, about A.D. 1388. Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s.]

— *The Holy Bible*: an exact reprint, page for page, of the Authorised Version published in the year 1611. Demy 4to. half bound, 1l. 1s.

— *The Psalter, or Psalms of David, and certain Canticles*, with a Translation and Exposition in English, by Richard Rolle of Hampole. Edited by H. R. Bramley, M.A., Fellow of S. M. Magdalen College, Oxford. With an Introduction and Glossary. Demy 8vo. 1l. 1s.

— *Lectures on Ecclesiastes*. Delivered in Westminster Abbey by the Very Rev. George Granville Bradley, D.D., Dean of Westminster. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

GOTHIC.—*The Gospel of St. Mark in Gothic*, according to the translation made by Wulfila in the Fourth Century. Edited with a Grammatical Introduction and Glossarial Index by W. W. Skeat, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s.

GREEK.—*Vetus Testamentum ex Versione Septuaginta Interpretum secundum exemplar Vaticanum Romae editum*. Accedit potior varietas Codicis Alexandrini. Tomi III. Editio Altera. 18mo. 18s.

— *Origenis Hexaplorum quae supersunt; sive, Veterum Interpretum Graecorum in totum Vetus Testamentum Fragmenta*. Edidit Fridericus Field, A.M. 2 vols. 1875. 4to. 5l. 5s.

— *The Book of Wisdom: the Greek Text, the Latin Vulgate, and the Authorised English Version*; with an Introduction, Critical Apparatus, and a Commentary. By William J. Deane, M.A. Small 4to. 12s. 6d.

— *Novum Testamentum Graece*. Antiquissimorum Codicum Textus in ordine parallelo dispositi. Accedit collatio Codicis Sinaitici. Edidit E. H. Hansell, S.T.B. Tomi III. 1864. 8vo. half morocco. Price reduced to 24s.

GREEK.—*Novum Testamentum Graece*. Accedunt parallela S. Scripturae loca, etc. Edidit Carolus Lloyd, S.T.P.R. 18mo. 3s.
On writing paper, with wide margin, 10s.

— *Novum Testamentum Graece juxta Exemplar Millianum*. 18mo. 2s. 6d. On writing paper, with wide margin, 9s.

— *Evangelia Sacra Graece*. Fcap. 8vo. limp, 1s. 6d.

— *The Greek Testament*, with the Readings adopted by the Revisers of the Authorised Version:—

(1) Pica type, with Marginal References. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.

(2) Long Primer type. Fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

(3) The same, on writing paper, with wide margin, 15s.

— *The Parallel New Testament*, Greek and English; being the Authorised Version, 1611; the Revised Version, 1881; and the Greek Text followed in the Revised Version. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

The Revised Version is the joint property of the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge.

— *Canon Muratorianus*: the earliest Catalogue of the Books of the New Testament. Edited with Notes and a Facsimile of the MS. in the Ambrosian Library at Milan, by S. P. Tregelles, LL.D. 1867. 4to. 10s. 6d.

— *Outlines of Textual Criticism applied to the New Testament*. By C. E. Hammond, M.A. Fourth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

HEBREW, etc.—*The Psalms in Hebrew without points*. 1879. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

— *A Commentary on the Book of Proverbs*. Attributed to Abraham Ibn Ezra. Edited from a MS. in the Bodleian Library by S. R. Driver, M.A. Crown 8vo. paper covers, 3s. 6d.

— *The Book of Tobit*. A Chaldee Text, from a unique MS. in the Bodleian Library; with other Rabbinical Texts, English Translations, and the Itala. Edited by Ad. Neubauer, M.A. 1878. Crown 8vo. 6s.

— *Horae Hebraicae et Talmudicae*, a J. Lightfoot. A new Edition, by R. Gandell, M.A. 4 vols. 1859. 8vo. 1l. 1s.

LATIN.—*Libri Psalmorum Versio antiqua Latina, cum Paraphrasi Anglo-Saxonica*. Edidit B. Thorpe, F.A.S. 1835. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

— *Old-Latin Biblical Texts: No. I*. The Gospel according to St. Matthew from the St. Germain MS. (g₁). Edited with Introduction and Appendices by John Wordsworth, M.A. Small 4to., stiff covers, 6s.

— *Old-Latin Biblical Texts: No. II*. Portions of the Gospels according to St. Mark and St. Matthew, from the Bobbio MS. (k), now numbered G. VII. 15 in the National Library at Turin, etc. Edited with two Facsimiles by John Wordsworth, D.D., Bishop of Salisbury, W. Sanday, M.A., and H. J. White, M.A. Small 4to., stiff cover, 21s. *Just Published*.

OLD-FRENCH.—*Libri Psalmorum Versio antiqua Gallica e Cod. MS. in Bibl. Bodleiana adservato, una cum Versione Metrica aliisque Monumentis pervetustis. Nunc primum descripsit et edidit Franciscus Michel*, Phil. Doc. 1860. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

FATHERS OF THE CHURCH, &c.

St. Athanasius: Historical Writings, according to the Benedictine Text. With an Introduction by William Bright, D.D. 1881. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

— *Orations against the Arians*. With an Account of his Life by William Bright, D.D. 1873. Crown 8vo. 9s.

St. Augustine: Select Anti-Pelagian Treatises, and the Acts of the Second Council of Orange. With an Introduction by William Bright, D.D. Crown 8vo. 9s.

Canons of the First Four General Councils of Nicaea, Constantinople, Ephesus, and Chalcedon. 1877. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

— *Notes on the Canons of the First Four General Councils*. By William Bright, D.D. 1882. Crown 8vo. 5s. 6d.

Cyrelli Archiepiscopi Alexandrini in XII Prophetas. Edidit P. E. Pusey, A.M. Tomi II. 1868. 8vo. cloth, 2l. 2s.

— *in D. Joannis Evangelium*. Accedunt Fragmenta variane non Tractatus ad Tiberium Diaconum duo. Edidit post Aubertum P. E. Pusey, A.M. Tomi III. 1872. 8vo. 2l. 5s.

— *Commentarii in Lucae Evangelium* quae supersunt Syriace. E MSS. apud Mus. Britan. edidit R. Payne Smith, A.M. 1858. 4to. 1l. 2s.

— Translated by R. Payne Smith, M.A. 2 vols. 1859. 8vo. 14s.

Ephraemi Syri, Rabulae Episcopi Edesseni, Balaei, aliorumque Opera Selecta. E Codd. Syriacis MSS. in Museo Britannico et Bibliotheca Bodleiana asservatis primus edidit J. J. Overbeck. 1865. 8vo. 1l. 1s.

Eusebius' Ecclesiastical History, according to the text of Burton, with an Introduction by William Bright, D.D. 1881. Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d.

Irenaeus: The Third Book of St. Irenaeus, Bishop of Lyons, against Heresies. With short Notes and a Glossary by H. Deane, B.D. 1874. Crown 8vo. 5s. 6d.

Patrum Apostolicorum, S. Clementis Romani, S. Ignatii, S. Polycarpi, quae supersunt. Edidit Guil. Jacobson, S.T.P.R. Tomi II. Fourth Edition, 1863. 8vo. 1l. 1s.

Socrates' Ecclesiastical History, according to the Text of Hussey, with an Introduction by William Bright, D.D. 1873. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY, BIOGRAPHY, &c.

Ancient Liturgy of the Church of England, according to the uses of Sarum, York, Hereford, and Bangor, and the Roman Liturgy arranged in parallel columns, with preface and notes. By William Maskell, M.A. Third Edition. 1882. 8vo. 15s.

Baedae Historia Ecclesiastica. Edited, with English Notes, by G. H. Moberly, M.A. 1881. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Bright (W.). Chapters of Early English Church History. 1878. 8vo. 12s.

Burnet's History of the Reformation of the Church of England. A new Edition. Carefully revised, and the Records collated with the originals, by N. Pocock, M.A. 7 vols. 1865. 8vo. Price reduced to 1l. 10s.

Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents relating to Great Britain and Ireland. Edited, after Spelman and Wilkins, by A. W. Haddan, B.D., and W. Stubbs, M.A. Vols. I. and III. 1869-71. Medium 8vo. each 1l. 1s.

Vol. II. Part I. 1873. Medium 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Vol. II. Part II. 1878. Church of Ireland; Memorials of St. Patrick. Stiff covers, 3s. 6d.

Hamilton (John, Archbishop of St. Andrews), The Catechism of. Edited, with Introduction and Glossary, by Thomas Graves Law. With a Preface by the Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

Hammond (C. E.). Liturgies, Eastern and Western. Edited, with Introduction, Notes, and Liturgical Glossary. 1878. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

An Appendix to the above. 1879. Crown 8vo. paper covers, 1s. 6d.

John, Bishop of Ephesus. The Third Part of his Ecclesiastical History. [In Syriac.] Now first edited by William Cureton, M.A. 1853. 4to. 1l. 12s.

— Translated by R. Payne Smith, M.A. 1860. 8vo. 10s.

Leofric Missal, The, as used in the Cathedral of Exeter during the Episcopate of its first Bishop, A.D. 1050-1072; together with some Account of the Red Book of Derby, the Missal of Robert of Jumièges, and a few other early MS. Service Books of the English Church. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by F. E. Warren, B.D. 4to. half morocco, 35s.

Monumenta Ritualia Ecclesiae Anglicanae. The occasional Offices of the Church of England according to the old use of Salisbury, the Prymer in English, and other prayers and forms, with dissertations and notes. By William Maskell, M.A. Second Edition. 1882. 3 vols. 8vo. 2l. 10s.

Records of the Reformation. The Divorce, 1527-1533. Mostly now for the first time printed from MSS. in the British Museum and other libraries. Collected and arranged by N. Pocock, M.A. 1870. 2 vols. 8vo. 1l. 16s.

Shirley (W. W.). Some Account of the Church in the Apostolic Age. Second Edition, 1874. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Stubbs (W.). Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum. An attempt to exhibit the course of Episcopal Succession in England. 1858. Small 4to. 8s. 6d.

Warren (F. E.). Liturgy and Ritual of the Celtic Church. 1881. 8vo. 14s.

ENGLISH THEOLOGY.

Butler's Works, with an Index to the Analogy. 2 vols. 1874. 8vo. 11s.

Also separately,

Sermons, 5s. 6d. *Analogy of Religion*, 5s. 6d.

Greswell's Harmonia Evangelica. Fifth Edition. 8vo. 1855. 9s. 6d.

Heurtley's Harmonia Symbolica: Creeds of the Western Church. 1858. 8vo. 6s. 6d.

Homilies appointed to be read in Churches. Edited by J. Griffiths, M.A. 1859. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Hooker's Works, with his life by Walton, arranged by John Keble, M.A. Sixth Edition, 1874. 3 vols. 8vo. 1l. 11s. 6d.

— the text as arranged by John Keble, M.A. 2 vols. 1875. 8vo. 11s.

Jewel's Works. Edited by R. W. Jelf, D.D. 8 vols. 1848. 8vo. 1l. 10s.

Pearson's Exposition of the Creed. Revised and corrected by E. Burton, D.D. Sixth Edition, 1877. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Waterland's Review of the Doctrine of the Eucharist, with a Preface by the late Bishop of London. Crown 8vo. 6s. 6d.

— *Works*, with Life, by Bp. Van Mildert. A new Edition, with copious Indexes. 6 vols. 1856. 8vo. 2l. 11s.

Wheatly's Illustration of the Book of Common Prayer. A new Edition, 1846. 8vo. 5s.

Wyclif. A Catalogue of the Original Works of John Wyclif, by W. W. Shirley, D.D. 1865. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

— *Select English Works.* By T. Arnold, M.A. 3 vols. 1869–1871. 8vo. 1l. 1s.

— *Dialogus.* With the Supplement now first edited. By Gotthard Lechler. 1869. 8vo. 7s.

HISTORICAL AND DOCUMENTARY WORKS.

- British Barrows*, a Record of the Examination of Sepulchral Mounds in various parts of England. By William Greenwell, M.A., F.S.A. Together with Description of Figures of Skulls, General Remarks on Pre-historic Crania, and an Appendix by George Rolleston, M.D., F.R.S. 1877. Medium 8vo. 25s.
- Britton. A Treatise upon the Common Law of England*, composed by order of King Edward I. The French Text carefully revised, with an English Translation, Introduction, and Notes, by F. M. Nichols, M.A. 2 vols. 1865. Royal 8vo. 1l. 16s.
- Clarendon's History of the Rebellion and Civil Wars in England*. 7 vols. 1839. 18mo. 1l. 1s.
- Clarendon's History of the Rebellion and Civil Wars in England*. Also his Life, written by himself, in which is included a Continuation of his History of the Grand Rebellion. With copious Indexes. In one volume, royal 8vo. 1842. 1l. 2s.
- Clinton's Epitome of the Fasti Hellenici*. 1851. 8vo. 6s. 6d.
- *Epitome of the Fasti Romani*. 1854. 8vo. 7s.
- Corpus Poeticum Boreale*. The Poetry of the Old Northern Tongue, from the Earliest Times to the Thirteenth Century. Edited, classified, and translated, with Introduction, Excursus, and Notes, by Gudbrand Vigfússon, M.A., and F. York Powell, M.A. 2 vols. 1883. 8vo. 42s.
- Freeman (E. A.). History of the Norman Conquest of England; its Causes and Results*. In Six Volumes. 8vo. 5l. 9s. 6d.
- Freeman (E. A.). The Reign of William Rufus and the Accession of Henry the First*. 2 vols. 8vo. 1l. 16s.
- Gascoigne's Theological Dictionary* ("Liber Veritatum"): Selected Passages, illustrating the condition of Church and State, 1403-1458. With an Introduction by James E. Thorold Rogers, M.P. Small 4to. 10s. 6d.
- Magna Carta*, a careful Reprint. Edited by W. Stubbs, M.A. 1879. 4to. stitched, 1s.
- Passio et Miracula Beati Olavi*. Edited from a Twelfth-Century MS. in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, with an Introduction and Notes, by Frederick Metcalfe, M.A. Small 4to. stiff covers, 6s.
- Protests of the Lords*, including those which have been expunged, from 1624 to 1874; with Historical Introductions. Edited by James E. Thorold Rogers, M.A. 1875. 3 vols. 8vo. 2l. 2s.
- Rogers (J. E. T.). History of Agriculture and Prices in England*, A.D. 1259-1793.
 Vols. I and II (1259-1400). 1866. 8vo. 2l. 2s.
 Vols. III and IV (1401-1582). 1882. 8vo. 2l. 10s.

Saxon Chronicles (Two of the) parallel, with Supplementary Extracts from the Others. Edited, with Introduction, Notes, and a Glossarial Index, by J. Earle, M.A. 1865. 8vo. 16s.

Sturlunga Saga, including the *Islendinga Saga* of Lawman Sturla Thordsson and other works. Edited by Dr. Gudbrand Vigfússon. In 2 vols. 1878. 8vo. 2l. 2s.

York Plays. The Plays performed by the Crafts or Mysteries of York on the day of Corpus Christi in the 14th, 15th, and 16th centuries. Now first printed from the unique manuscript in the Library of Lord Ashburnham. Edited with Introduction and Glossary by Lucy Toulmin Smith. 8vo. 21s.

Statutes made for the University of Oxford, and for the Colleges and Halls therein, by the University of Oxford Commissioners. 1882. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

Statuta Universitatis Oxoniensis. 1885. 8vo. 5s.

The Examination Statutes for the Degrees of B.A., B. Mus., B.C.L., and B.M. Revised to Trinity Term, 1885. 8vo. sewed, 1s.

The Student's Handbook to the University and Colleges of Oxford. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

The Oxford University Calendar for the year 1886. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

The present Edition includes all Class Lists and other University distinctions for the five years ending with 1885.

Also, supplementary to the above, price 5s. (pp. 606),

The Honours Register of the University of Oxford. A complete Record of University Honours, Officers, Distinctions, and Class Lists; of the Heads of Colleges, &c., &c., from the Thirteenth Century to 1883.

MATHEMATICS, PHYSICAL SCIENCE, &c.

Acland (H. W., M.D., F.R.S.). *Synopsis of the Pathological Series in the Oxford Museum*. 1867. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

De Bary (Dr. A.) *Comparative Anatomy of the Vegetative Organs of the Phanerogams and Ferns*. Translated and Annotated by F. O. Bower, M.A., F.L.S., and D. H. Scott, M.A., Ph.D., F.L.S. With two hundred and forty-one woodcuts and an Index. Royal 8vo., half morocco, 1l. 2s. 6d.

Müller (F.). *On certain Variations in the Vocal Organs of the Passeres that have hitherto escaped notice*. Translated by F. J. Bell, B.A., and edited, with an Appendix, by A. H. Garrod, M.A., F.R.S. With Plates. 1878. 4to. paper covers, 7s. 6d.

Price (Bartholomew, M.A., F.R.S.). Treatise on Infinitesimal Calculus.

Vol. I. Differential Calculus. Second Edition. 8vo. 14s. 6d.

Vol. II. Integral Calculus, Calculus of Variations, and Differential Equations. Second Edition, 1865. 8vo. 18s.

Vol. III. Statics, including Attractions; Dynamics of a Material Particle. Second Edition, 1868. 8vo. 16s.

Vol. IV. Dynamics of Material Systems; together with a chapter on Theoretical Dynamics, by W. F. Donkin, M.A., F.R.S. 1862. 8vo. 16s.

Pritchard (C., D.D., F.R.S.). Uranometria Nova Oxoniensis.

A Photometric determination of the magnitudes of all Stars visible to the naked eye, from the Pole to ten degrees south of the Equator. 1885. Royal 8vo. 8s. 6d.

— *Astronomical Observations* made at the University Observatory, Oxford, under the direction of C. Pritchard, D.D. No. 1. 1878. Royal 8vo. paper covers, 3s. 6d.*Rigaud's Correspondence of Scientific Men of the 17th Century*, with Table of Contents by A. de Morgan, and Index by the Rev. J. Rigaud, M.A. 2 vols. 1841-1862. 8vo. 18s. 6d.*Rolleston (George, M.D., F.R.S.). Scientific Papers and Addresses.* Arranged and Edited by William Turner, M.B., F.R.S. With a Biographical Sketch by Edward Tylor, F.R.S. With Portrait, Plates, and Woodcuts. 2 vols. 8vo. 1l. 4s.*Westwood (J. O., M.A., F.R.S.). Thesaurus Entomologicus Hopeianus*, or a Description of the rarest Insects in the Collection given to the University by the Rev. William Hope. With 40 Plates. 1874. Small folio, half morocco, 7l. 10s.**The Sacred Books of the East.**TRANSLATED BY VARIOUS ORIENTAL SCHOLARS, AND EDITED BY
F. MAX MÜLLER.

[Demy 8vo. cloth.]

Vol. I. The Upanishads. Translated by F. Max Müller.Part I. The *Khândogya-upanishad*, The *Talavakâra-upanishad*, The *Aitareya-âranyaka*, The *Kaushîtaki-brâhmana-upanishad*, and The *Vâgasaneyi-samhitâ-upanishad*. 10s. 6d.**Vol. II. The Sacred Laws of the Âryas**, as taught in the

Schools of Âpastamba, Gautama, Vâsishtha, and Baudhâyana. Translated by Prof. Georg Bühler. Part I. Âpastamba and Gautama. 10s. 6d.

- Vol. III. The Sacred Books of China. The Texts of Confucianism. Translated by James Legge. Part I. The Shû King, The Religious portions of the Shih King, and The Hsião King. 12s. 6d.
- Vol. IV. The Zend-Avesta. Translated by James Darmesteter. Part I. The Vendîdâd. 10s. 6d.
- Vol. V. The Pahlavi Texts. Translated by E. W. West. Part I. The Bundahis, Bahman Yast, and Shâyast lâ-shâyast. 12s. 6d.
- Vols. VI and IX. The Qur'ân. Parts I and II. Translated by E. H. Palmer. 21s.
- Vol. VII. The Institutes of Vishnu. Translated by Julius Jolly. 10s. 6d.
- Vol. VIII. The Bhagavadgîtâ, with The Sanatsugâtîya, and The Anugîtâ. Translated by Kâshinâth Trimbak Telang. 10s. 6d.
- Vol. X. The Dhammapada, translated from Pâli by F. Max Müller; and The Sutta-Nipâta, translated from Pâli by V. Fausböll; being Canonical Books of the Buddhists. 10s. 6d.
- Vol. XI. Buddhist Suttas. Translated from Pâli by T. W. Rhys Davids. 1. The Mahâparinibbâna Suttanta; 2. The Dhamma-kakkappavattana Sutta; 3. The Tevîgga Suttanta; 4. The Akaṅkheyya Sutta; 5. The Ketokkhila Sutta; 6. The Mahâ-sudassana Suttanta; 7. The Sabbâsava Sutta. 10s. 6d.
- Vol. XII. The Satapatha-Brâhmana, according to the Text of the Mâdhyandina School. Translated by Julius Eggeling. Part I. Books I and II. 12s. 6d.
- Vol. XIII. Vinaya Texts. Translated from the Pâli by T. W. Rhys Davids and Hermann Oldenberg. Part I. The Pâtimokkha. The Mahâvagga, I-IV. 10s. 6d.
- Vol. XIV. The Sacred Laws of the Âryas, as taught in the Schools of Apastamba, Gautama, Vâsishṭha and Baudhâyana. Translated by Georg Bühler. Part II. Vâsishṭha and Baudhâyana. 10s. 6d.
- Vol. XV. The Upanishads. Translated by F. Max Müller. Part II. The Katha-upanishad, The Mundaka-upanishad, The Taîtirîyaka-upanishad, The Bṛihadâraṇyaka-upanishad, The Svetasvatara-upanishad, The Prasṇa-upanishad, and The Maitrâyaṇa-Brâhmana-upanishad. 10s. 6d.
- Vol. XVI. The Sacred Books of China. The Texts of Confucianism. Translated by James Legge. Part II. The Yi King. 10s. 6d.
- Vol. XVII. Vinaya Texts. Translated from the Pâli by T. W. Rhys Davids and Hermann Oldenberg. Part II. The Mahâvagga, V-X. The Kullavagga, I-III. 10s. 6d.

- Vol. XVIII. Pahlavi Texts. Translated by E. W. West.
Part II. The *Dādīstān-ī Dīnīk* and The Epistles of *Mānūskīhar*. 12s. 6d.
- Vol. XIX. The Fo-sho-hing-tsan-king. A Life of Buddha
by Arvaghosha Bodhisattva, translated from Sanskrit into Chinese by Dhar-
maraksha, A.D. 420, and from Chinese into English by Samuel Beal. 10s. 6d.
- Vol. XX. Vinaya Texts. Translated from the Pāli by T. W.
Rhys Davids and Hermann Oldenberg. Part III. The *Kullavagga*, IV-XII.
10s. 6d.
- Vol. XXI. The *Saddharma-pundarīka*; or, the Lotus of the
True Law. Translated by H. Kern. 12s. 6d.
- Vol. XXII. *Gaina-Sūtras*. Translated from Prākṛit by Her-
mann Jacobi. Part I. The *Ākārāṅga-Sūtra*. The *Kalpa-Sūtra*. 10s. 6d.
- Vol. XXIII. The *Zend-Avesta*. Translated by James Dar-
mesteter. Part II. The *Sīrōzahs*, *Yasts*, and *Nyāyir*. 10s. 6d.
- Vol. XXIV. Pahlavi Texts. Translated by E. W. West.
Part III. *Dīnā-ī Maīnōg-ī Khīrad*, *Sikand-gūmānīk*, and *Sad-Dar*. 10s. 6d.

Second Series.

- Vol. XXVI. The *Satapatha-Brāhmaṇa*. Translated by
Julius Eggeling. Part II. 12s. 6d. *Just Published*.
- Vols. XXVII and XXVIII. The Sacred Books of China.
The Texts of Confucianism. Translated by James Legge. Parts III and IV.
The *Lǐ Kǐ*, or Collection of Treatises on the Rules of Propriety, or Ceremonial
Usages. 25s. *Just Published*.

The following Volumes are in the Press:—

- Vol. XXV. *Manu*. Translated by Georg Bühler. Vol. I.
- Vols. XXIX and XXX. The *Gṛīhya-Sūtras*, Rules of Vedic
Domestic Ceremonies. Translated by Hermann Oldenberg. Parts I and II.
- Vol. XXXI. The *Zend-Avesta*. Part III. The *Yasna*,
Visparad, *Āfrīnagān*, and *Gāhs*. Translated by the Rev. L. H. Mills.
- Vol. XXXII. Vedic Hymns. Translated by F. Max Müller.
Part I.
- Vol. XXXIII. *Nārada*, and some Minor Law-books.
Translated by Julius Jolly. [*Preparing*.]
- Vol. XXXIV. The *Vedānta-Sūtras*, with Saṅkara's Com-
mentary. Translated by G. Thibaut. [*Preparing*.]

. *The Second Series will consist of Twenty-Four Volumes.*

Clarendon Press Series

I. ENGLISH.

- A First Reading Book.* By Marie Eichens of Berlin; and edited by Anne J. Clough. Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff covers, 4d.
- Oxford Reading Book, Part I.* For Little Children. Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff covers, 6d.
- Oxford Reading Book, Part II.* For Junior Classes. Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff covers, 6d.
- An Elementary English Grammar and Exercise Book.* By O. W. Tancock, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.
- An English Grammar and Reading Book,* for Lower Forms in Classical Schools. By O. W. Tancock, M.A. Fourth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- Typical Selections from the best English Writers,* with Introductory Notices. Second Edition. In Two Volumes. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d. each.
- Vol. I. Latimer to Berkeley. Vol. II. Pope to Macaulay.
- Shairp (F. C., LL.D.). Aspects of Poetry;* being Lectures delivered at Oxford. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
-
- A Book for the Beginner in Anglo-Saxon.* By John Earle, M.A. Third Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- An Anglo-Saxon Reader.* In Prose and Verse. With Grammatical Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. By Henry Sweet, M.A. Fourth Edition, Revised and Enlarged. Extra fcap. 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- An Anglo-Saxon Primer, with Grammar, Notes, and Glossary.* By the same Author. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- Old English Reading Primers;* edited by Henry Sweet, M.A.
- I. Selected Homilies of Ælfric. Extra fcap. 8vo., stiff covers, 1s. 6d.
- II. Extracts from Alfred's Orosius. Extra fcap. 8vo., stiff covers, 1s. 6d.
- First Middle English Primer, with Grammar and Glossary.* By the same Author. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.
- The Philology of the English Tongue.* By J. Earle, M.A. Third Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- A Handbook of Phonetics,* including a Popular Exposition of the Principles of Spelling Reform. By H. Sweet, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- Elementarbuch des Gesprochenen Englisch.* Grammatik, Texte und Glossar. Von Henry Sweet. Extra fcap. 8vo., stiff covers, 2s. 6d.

The Ormulum; with the Notes and Glossary of Dr. R. M. White. Edited by R. Holt, M.A. 1878. 2 vols. Extra fcap. 8vo. 21s.

English Plant Names from the Tenth to the Fifteenth Century. By J. Earle, M.A. Small fcap. 8vo. 5s.

Specimens of Early English. A New and Revised Edition. With Introduction, Notes, and Glossarial Index. By R. Morris, LL.D., and W. W. Skeat, M.A.

Part I. From Old English Homilies to King Horn (A.D. 1150 to A.D. 1300). Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 9s.

Part II. From Robert of Gloucester to Gower (A.D. 1298 to A.D. 1393). Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Specimens of English Literature, from the 'Ploughmans Crede' to the 'Shepheardes Calender' (A.D. 1394 to A.D. 1579). With Introduction, Notes, and Glossarial Index. By W. W. Skeat, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

The Vision of William concerning Piers the Plowman, by William Langland. Edited, with Notes, by W. W. Skeat, M.A. Third Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

Chaucer. I. The Prologue to the Canterbury Tales; the Knights Tale; The Nonne Prestes Tale. Edited by R. Morris, Editor of *Specimens of Early English*, &c., &c. Fifty-first Thousand. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

— II. *The Prioresses Tale; Sir Thopas; The Monkes Tale; The Clerkes Tale; The Squieres Tale, &c.* Edited by W. W. Skeat, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

— III. *The Tale of the Man of Lawe; The Pardoneres Tale; The Second Nonnes Tale; The Chanouns Yemannes Tale.* By the same Editor. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

Gamelyn, The Tale of. Edited with Notes, Glossary, &c., by W. W. Skeat, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. Stiff covers, 1s. 6d.

Spenser's Faery Queene. Books I and II. Designed chiefly for the use of Schools. With Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. By G. W. Kitchin, D.D.

Book I. Tenth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Book II. Sixth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Hooker. Ecclesiastical Polity, Book I. Edited by R. W. Church, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.

Marlowe and Greene. Marlowe's Tragical History of Dr. Faustus, and Greene's Honourable History of Friar Bacon and Friar Bungay. Edited by A. W. Ward, M.A. 1878. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s. 6d. In white Parchment, 6s.

Marlowe. Edward II. With Introduction, Notes, &c. By O. W. Tancock, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.

Shakespeare. Select Plays. Edited by W. G. Clark, M.A., and W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff covers.

The Merchant of Venice. 1s. Macbeth. 1s. 6d.
Richard the Second. 1s. 6d. Hamlet. 2s.

Edited by W. Aldis Wright, M.A.

The Tempest. 1s. 6d. Midsummer Night's Dream. 1s. 6d.
As You Like It. 1s. 6d. Coriolanus. 2s. 6d.
Julius Cæsar. 2s. Henry the Fifth. 2s.
Richard the Third. 2s. 6d. Twelfth Night. 1s. 6d.
King Lear. 1s. 6d. King John. 1s. 6d.

Shakespeare as a Dramatic Artist; a popular Illustration of the Principles of Scientific Criticism. By R. G. Moulton, M.A. Crown 8vo. 5s.

Bacon. I. Advancement of Learning. Edited by W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

— II. *The Essays.* With Introduction and Notes. By S. H. Reynolds, M.A., late Fellow of Brasenose College. *In Preparation.*

Milton. I. Areopagitica. With Introduction and Notes. By John W. Hales, M.A. Third Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.

— II. *Poems.* Edited by R. C. Browne, M.A. 2 vols. Fifth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s. 6d. Sold separately, Vol. I. 4s.; Vol. II. 3s.

In paper covers:—

Lycidas, 3d. L'Allegro, 3d. Il Penseroso, 4d. Comus, 6d.
Samson Agonistes, 6d.

— III. *Samson Agonistes.* Edited with Introduction and Notes by John Churton Collins. Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff covers, 1s.

Clarendon. History of the Rebellion. Book VI. Edited with Introduction and Notes by T. Arnold, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

Bunyan. I. The Pilgrim's Progress, Grace Abounding, Relation of the Imprisonment of Mr. John Bunyan. Edited, with Biographical Introduction and Notes, by E. Venables, M.A. 1879. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s. In ornamental Parchment, 6s.

— II. *Holy War, &c.* Edited by E. Venables, M.A. In the Press.

Dryden. Select Poems. Stanzas on the Death of Oliver Cromwell; Astræa Redux; Annus Mirabilis; Absalom and Achitophel; Religio Laici; The Hind and the Panther. Edited by W. D. Christie, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Locke's Conduct of the Understanding. Edited, with Introduction, Notes, &c., by T. Fowler, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.

Addison. Selections from Papers in the Spectator. With Notes. By T. Arnold, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d. In ornamental Parchment, 6s.

Steele. Selections from the Tatler, Spectator, and Guardian.
 Edited by Austin Dobson. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d. In white Parchment, 7s. 6d.

Pope. With Introduction and Notes. By Mark Pattison, B.D.

— I. *Essay on Man.* Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.

— II. *Satires and Epistles.* Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.

Parnell. The Hermit. Paper covers, 2d.

Johnson. I. Rasselas; Lives of Dryden and Pope. Edited
 by Alfred Milnes, M.A. (London). Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d., or *Lives of
 Dryden and Pope* only, stiff covers, 2s. 6d.

— II. *Vanity of Human Wishes.* With Notes, by E. J.
 Payne, M.A. Paper covers, 4d.

Gray. Selected Poems. Edited by Edmund Gosse. Extra
 fcap. 8vo. Stiff covers, 1s. 6d. In white Parchment, 3s.

— *Elegy and Ode on Eton College.* Paper covers, 2d.

Goldsmith. The Deserted Village. Paper covers, 2d.

Cowper. Edited, with Life, Introductions, and Notes, by
 H. T. Griffith, B.A.

— I. *The Didactic Poems of 1782*, with Selections from the
 Minor Pieces, A.D. 1779–1783. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.

— II. *The Task, with Tiocinium*, and Selections from the
 Minor Poems, A.D. 1784–1799. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.

Burke. Select Works. Edited, with Introduction and Notes,
 by E. J. Payne, M.A.

— I. *Thoughts on the Present Discontents; the two Speeches
 on America.* Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

— II. *Reflections on the French Revolution.* Second Edition.
 Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.

— III. *Four Letters on the Proposals for Peace with the
 Regicide Directory of France.* Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.

Keats. Hyperion, Book I. With Notes by W. T. Arnold, B.A.
 Paper covers, 4d.

Byron. Childe Harold. Edited, with Introduction and Notes,
 by H. F. Tozer, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d. In white Parchment, 5s.

Scott. Lay of the Last Minstrel. Edited with Preface and
 Notes by W. Minto, M.A. With Map. Extra fcap. 8vo. Stiff covers, 2s.
 Ornamental Parchment, 3s. 6d.

— *Lay of the Last Minstrel.* Introduction and Canto I.,
 with Preface and Notes, by the same Editor. 6d.

II. LATIN.

- Rudimenta Latina.* Comprising Accidence, and Exercises of a very Elementary Character, for the use of Beginners. By John Barrow Allen, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.
- An Elementary Latin Grammar.* By the same Author. Forty-second Thousand. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- A First Latin Exercise Book.* By the same Author. Fourth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- A Second Latin Exercise Book.* By the same Author. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- Reddenda Minora*, or Easy Passages, Latin and Greek, for Unseen Translation. For the use of Lower Forms. Composed and selected by C. S. Jerram, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.
- Anglice Reddenda*, or Easy Extracts, Latin and Greek, for Unseen Translation. By C. S. Jerram, M.A. Third Edition, Revised and Enlarged. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- Passages for Translation into Latin.* For the use of Passmen and others. Selected by J. Y. Sargent, M.A. Fifth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- Exercises in Latin Prose Composition*; with Introduction, Notes, and Passages of Graduated Difficulty for Translation into Latin. By G. G. Ramsay, M.A., LL.D. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- Hints and Helps for Latin Elegiacs.* By H. Lee-Warner, M.A., late Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, Assistant Master at Rugby School. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- First Latin Reader.* By T. J. Nunns, M.A. Third Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.
- Caesar. The Commentaries* (for Schools). With Notes and Maps. By Charles E. Moberly, M.A.
 Part I. *The Gallic War.* Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
 Part II. *The Civil War.* Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
The Civil War. Book I. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.
- Cicero. Selection of interesting and descriptive passages.* With Notes. By Henry Walford, M.A. In three Parts. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
 Each Part separately, limp, 1s. 6d.
 Part I. Anecdotes from Grecian and Roman History. Third Edition.
 Part II. Omens and Dreams: Beauties of Nature. Third Edition.
 Part III. Rome's Rule of her Provinces. Third Edition.
- Cicero. Selected Letters* (for Schools). With Notes. By the late C. E. Prichard, M.A., and E. R. Bernard, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.

Cicero. Select Orations (for Schools). In Verrem I. De Imperio Gn. Pompeii. Pro Archia. Philippica IX. With Introduction and Notes by J. R. King, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Cornelius Nepos. With Notes. By Oscar Browning, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Livy. Selections (for Schools). With Notes and Maps. By H. Lee-Warner, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. In Parts, limp, each 1s. 6d.

Part I. The Caudine Disaster.

Part II. Hannibal's Campaign in Italy.

Part III. The Macedonian War.

Livy. Books V–VII. With Introduction and Notes. By A. R. Cluer, B.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Livy. Books XXI, XXII, and XXIII. With Introduction and Notes. By M. T. Tatham, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

Ovid. Selections for the use of Schools. With Introductions and Notes, and an Appendix on the Roman Calendar. By W. Ramsay, M.A. Edited by G. G. Ramsay, M.A. Third Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s. 6d.

Ovid. Tristia. Book I. The Text revised, with an Introduction and Notes. By S. G. Owen, B.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Plautus. The Trinummus. With Notes and Introductions. Intended for the Higher Forms of Public Schools. By C. E. Freeman, M.A., and A. Sloman, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.

Pliny. Selected Letters (for Schools). With Notes. By the late C. E. Prichard, M.A., and E. R. Bernard, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.

Sallust. With Introduction and Notes. By W. W. Capes, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

Tacitus. The Annals. Books I–IV. Edited, with Introduction and Notes for the use of Schools and Junior Students, by H. Furneaux, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.

Terence. Andria. With Notes and Introductions. By C. E. Freeman, M.A., and A. Sloman, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.

Virgil. With Introduction and Notes. By T. L. Papillon, M.A. Two vols. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d. The Text separately, 4s. 6d.

Catulli Veronensis Liber. Iterum recognovit, apparatus criticum prolegomena appendices addidit, Robinson Ellis, A.M. 1878. Demy 8vo. 16s.

— *A Commentary on Catullus.* By Robinson Ellis, M.A. 1876. Demy 8vo. 16s.

Catulli Veronensis Carmina Selecta, secundum recognitionem Robinson Ellis, A.M. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Cicero de Oratore. With Introduction and Notes. By A. S. Wilkins, M.A.

Book I. 1879. 8vo. 6s. Book II. 1881. 8vo. 5s.

— *Philippic Orations*. With Notes. By J. R. King, M.A. Second Edition. 1879. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

— *Select Letters*. With English Introductions, Notes, and Appendices. By Albert Watson, M.A. Third Edition. 1881. Demy 8vo. 18s.

— *Select Letters*. Text. By the same Editor. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s.

— *pro Cluentio*. With Introduction and Notes. By W. Ramsay, M.A. Edited by G. G. Ramsay, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Horace. With a Commentary. Volume I. The Odes, Carmen Seculare, and Epodes. By Edward C. Wickham, M.A. Second Edition. 1877. Demy 8vo. 12s.

— A reprint of the above, in a size suitable for the use of Schools. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s. 6d.

Livy, Book I. With Introduction, Historical Examination, and Notes. By J. R. Seeley, M.A. Second Edition. 1881. 8vo. 6s.

Ovid. P. Ovidii Nasonis Ibis. Ex Novis Codicibus edidit, Scholia Vetera Commentarium cum Prolegomenis Appendice Indice addidit, R. Ellis, A.M. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Persius. The Satires. With a Translation and Commentary. By John Conington, M.A. Edited by Henry Nettleship, M.A. Second Edition. 1874. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Tacitus. The Annals. Books I-VI. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by H. Furneaux, M.A. 8vo. 18s.

Nettleship (H., M.A.). Lectures and Essays on Subjects connected with Latin Scholarship and Literature. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

— *The Roman Satura*: its original form in connection with its literary development. 8vo. sewed, 1s.

— *Ancient Lives of Vergil*. With an Essay on the Poems of Vergil, in connection with his Life and Times. 8vo. sewed, 2s.

Papillon (T. L., M.A.). A Manual of Comparative Philology. Third Edition, Revised and Corrected. 1882. Crown 8vo. 6s.

Pinder (North, M.A.). Selections from the less known Latin Poets. 1869. 8vo. 15s.

Sellar (W. Y., M.A.). Roman Poets of the Augustan Age.

VIRGIL. New Edition. 1883. Crown 8vo. 9s.

— *Roman Poets of the Republic.* New Edition, Revised and Enlarged. 1881. 8vo. 14s.

Wordsworth (J., M.A.). Fragments and Specimens of Early Latin. With Introductions and Notes. 1874. 8vo. 18s.

III. GREEK.

A Greek Primer, for the use of beginners in that Language.

By the Right Rev. Charles Wordsworth, D.C.L. Seventh Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.

Graecae Grammaticae Rudimenta in usum Scholarum. Auctore Carolo Wordsworth, D.C.L. Nineteenth Edition, 1882. 12mo. 4s.

A Greek-English Lexicon, abridged from Liddell and Scott's 4to. edition, chiefly for the use of Schools. Twenty-first Edition. 1884. Square 12mo. 7s. 6d.

Greek Verbs, Irregular and Defective; their forms, meaning, and quantity; embracing all the Tenses used by Greek writers, with references to the passages in which they are found. By W. Veitch. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

The Elements of Greek Accentuation (for Schools): abridged from his larger work by H. W. Chandler, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

A SERIES OF GRADUATED GREEK READERS:—

First Greek Reader. By W. G. Rushbrooke, M.L. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Second Greek Reader. By A. M. Bell, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Fourth Greek Reader; being Specimens of Greek Dialects. With Introductions and Notes. By W. W. Merry, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

Fifth Greek Reader. Selections from Greek Epic and Dramatic Poetry, with Introductions and Notes. By Evelyn Abbott, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

The Golden Treasury of Ancient Greek Poetry: being a Collection of the finest passages in the Greek Classic Poets, with Introductory Notices and Notes. By R. S. Wright, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 8s. 6d.

A Golden Treasury of Greek Prose, being a Collection of the finest passages in the principal Greek Prose Writers, with Introductory Notices and Notes. By R. S. Wright, M.A., and J. E. L. Shadwell, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

- Aeschylus. Prometheus Bound* (for Schools). With Introduction and Notes, by A. O. Prickard, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.
- *Agamemnon*. With Introduction and Notes, by Arthur Sidgwick, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.
- *Choephoroi*. With Introduction and Notes by the same Editor. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.
- Aristophanes. In Single Plays*. Edited, with English Notes, Introductions, &c., by W. W. Merry, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. .
- I. The Clouds, Second Edition, 2s.
II. The Acharnians, 2s. III. The Frogs, 2s.
- Cebes. Tabula*. With Introduction and Notes. By C. S. Jerram, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- Euripides. Alceste* (for Schools). By C. S. Jerram, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- *Helena*. Edited, with Introduction, Notes, and Critical Appendix, for Upper and Middle Forms. By C. S. Jerram, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.
- *Iphigenia in Tauris*. Edited, with Introduction, Notes, and Critical Appendix, for Upper and Middle Forms. By C. S. Jerram, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.
- Herodotus, Selections from*. Edited, with Introduction, Notes, and a Map, by W. W. Merry, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- Homer. Odyssey*, Books I–XII (for Schools). By W. W. Merry, M.A. Twenty-seventh Thousand. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
Book II, separately, 1s. 6d.
- *Odyssey*, Books XIII–XXIV (for Schools). By the same Editor. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.
- *Iliad*, Book I (for Schools). By D. B. Monro, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.
- *Iliad*, Books I–XII (for Schools). With an Introduction, a brief Homeric Grammar, and Notes. By D. B. Monro, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s.
- *Iliad*, Books VI and XXI. With Introduction and Notes. By Herbert Hallstone, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d. each.
- Lucian. Vera Historia* (for Schools). By C. S. Jerram, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.
- Plato. Selections from the Dialogues* [including the whole of the *Apology* and *Crito*]. With Introduction and Notes by John Purves, M.A., and a Preface by the Rev. B. Jowett, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s. 6d.



Sophocles. For the use of Schools. Edited with Introductions and English Notes. By Lewis Campbell, M.A., and Evelyn Abbott, M.A. *New and Revised Edition.* 2 Vols. Extra fcap. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
Sold separately, Vol. I, Text, 4s. 6d.; Vol. II, Explanatory Notes, 6s.

Sophocles. In Single Plays, with English Notes, &c. By Lewis Campbell, M.A., and Evelyn Abbott, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. limp.
Oedipus Tyrannus, Philoctetes. *New and Revised Edition*, 2s. each.
Oedipus Coloneus, Antigone, 1s. 9d. each.
Ajax, Electra, Trachiniae, 2s. each.

— *Oedipus Rex:* Dindorf's Text, with Notes by the present Bishop of St. David's. Extra fcap. 8vo. limp, 1s. 6d.

Theocritus (for Schools). With Notes. By H. Kynaston, D.D. (late Snow). Third Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

Xenophon. Easy Selections. (for Junior Classes). With a Vocabulary, Notes, and Map. By J. S. Phillpotts, B.C.L., and C. S. Jerram, M.A. Third Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

— *Selections* (for Schools). With Notes and Maps. By J. S. Phillpotts, B.C.L. Fourth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

— *Anabasis*, Book I. Edited for the use of Junior Classes and Private Students. With Introduction, Notes, and Index. By J. Marshall, M.A., Rector of the Royal High School, Edinburgh. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

— *Anabasis*, Book II. With Notes and Map. By C. S. Jerram, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.

— *Cyropaedia*, Books IV and V. With Introduction and Notes by C. Bigg, D.D. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Aristotle's Politics. By W. L. Newman, M.A. [*In the Press.*]

Aristotelian Studies. I. On the Structure of the Seventh Book of the Nicomachean Ethics. By J. C. Wilson, M.A. 8vo. stiff, 5s.

Aristotelis Ethica Nicomachea, ex recensione Immanuelis Bekkeri. Crown 8vo. 5s.

Demosthenes and Aeschines. The Orations of Demosthenes and Aeschines on the Crown. With Introductory Essays and Notes. By G. A. Simcox, M.A., and W. H. Simcox, M.A. 1872. 8vo. 12s.

Hicks (E. L., M.A.). A Manual of Greek Historical Inscriptions. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Homer. Odyssey, Books I–XII. Edited with English Notes, Appendices, etc. By W. W. Merry, M.A., and the late James Riddell, M.A. 1886. Second Edition. Demy 8vo. 16s.

Homer. A Grammar of the Homeric Dialect. By D. B. Monro, M.A. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Sophocles. The Plays and Fragments. With English Notes and Introductions, by Lewis Campbell, M.A. 2 vols.

Vol. I. Oedipus Tyrannus. Oedipus Coloneus. Antigone. Second Edition. 1879. 8vo. 16s.

Vol. II. Ajax. Electra. Trachiniae. Philoctetes. Fragments. 1881. 8vo. 16s.

IV. FRENCH AND ITALIAN.

Brachet's Etymological Dictionary of the French Language, with a Preface on the Principles of French Etymology. Translated into English by G. W. Kitchin, D.D. Third Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

— *Historical Grammar of the French Language.* Translated into English by G. W. Kitchin, D.D. Fourth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Works by GEORGE SAINTSBURY, M.A.

Primer of French Literature. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.

Short History of French Literature. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Specimens of French Literature, from Villon to Hugo. Crown 8vo. 9s.

Corneille's Horace. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by George Saintsbury, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Molière's Les Précieuses Ridicules. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by Andrew Lang, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.

Beaumarchais' Le Barbier de Séville. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by Austin Dobson. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Voltaire's Mérope. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by George Saintsbury. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s.

Musset's On ne badine pas avec l'Amour, and Fantasio. Edited, with Prolegomena, Notes, etc., by Walter Herries Pollock. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.

Sainte-Beuve. Selections from the Causeries du Lundi. Edited by George Saintsbury. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.

Quinet's Lettres à sa Mère. Selected and edited by George Saintsbury. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.

L'Éloquence de la Chaire et de la Tribune Françaises. Edited by Paul Blouët, B.A. (Univ. Gallie.). Vol. I. French Sacred Oratory Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Edited by GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A.

Corneille's Cinna. With Notes, Glossary, etc. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. Stiff covers, 1s. 6d.

Louis XIV and his Contemporaries; as described in Extracts from the best Memoirs of the Seventeenth Century. With English Notes, Genealogical Tables, &c. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Maistre, Xavier de. Voyage autour de ma Chambre. Ourika, by *Madame de Duras*; *La Dot de Suzette*, by *Filèle*; *Les Jumeaux de l'Hôtel Corneille*, by *Edmond About*; *Mésaventures d'un Écolier*, by *Rodolphe Töpffer*. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Molière's Les Fourberies de Scapin, and Racine's Athalie. With Voltaire's Life of Molière. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Molière's Les Fourberies de Scapin. With Voltaire's Life of Molière. Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff covers, 1s. 6d.

Molière's Les Femmes Savantes. With Notes, Glossary, etc. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. Stiff covers, 1s. 6d.

Racine's Andromaque, and Corneille's Le Menteur. With Louis Racine's Life of his Father. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Regnard's Le Joueur, and Brueys and Palaprat's Le Grondeur. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Sévigné, Madame de, and her chief Contemporaries, Selections from the Correspondence of. Intended more especially for Girls' Schools. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.

Dante. Selections from the Inferno. With Introduction and Notes. By H. B. Cotterill, B.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

Tasso. La Gerusalemme Liberata. Cantos i, ii. With Introduction and Notes. By the same Editor. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

V. GERMAN.

Scherer (W.). A History of German Literature. Translated from the Third German Edition by Mrs. F. Conybeare. Edited by F. Max Müller. 2 vols. 8vo. 21s.

GERMAN COURSE. By HERMANN LANGE.

The Germans at Home; a Practical Introduction to German Conversation, with an Appendix containing the Essentials of German Grammar. Second Edition. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

The German Manual; a German Grammar, Reading Book, and a Handbook of German Conversation. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Grammar of the German Language. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

This 'Grammar' is a reprint of the Grammar contained in 'The German Manual,' and, in this separate form, is intended for the use of Students who wish to make themselves acquainted with German Grammar chiefly for the purpose of being able to read German books.

German Composition ; A Theoretical and Practical Guide to the Art of Translating English Prose into German. 8vo. 4s. 6d.*Lessing's Laokoon.* With Introduction, English Notes, etc.

By A. Hamann, Phil. Doc., M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

Schiller's Wilhelm Tell. Translated into English Verse by E. Massie, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.

Also, Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc.

Goethe's Egmont. With a Life of Goethe, &c. Third Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.— *Iphigene auf Tauris.* A Drama. With a Critical Introduction and Notes. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.*Heine's Prosa*, being Selections from his Prose Works. With English Notes, etc. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.*Heine's Harzreise.* With a Life of Heine, a Descriptive Sketch of the Harz, and an Index. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d., stiff cover, 1s. 6d.*Lessing's Minna von Barnhelm.* A Comedy. With a Life of Lessing, Critical Analysis, Complete Commentary, &c. Fourth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.— *Nathan der Weise.* With Introduction, Notes, etc. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.*Schiller's Historische Skizzen ; Egmont's Leben und Tod, and Belagerung von Antwerpen.* Third Edition, Revised and Enlarged. With a Map. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.— *Wilhelm Tell.* With a Life of Schiller; an historical and critical Introduction, Arguments, and a complete Commentary, and Map. Sixth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.— *Wilhelm Tell.* School Edition. With Map. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.*Modern German Reader.* A Graduated Collection of Extracts in Prose and Poetry from Modern German writers :—

Part I. With English Notes, a Grammatical Appendix, and a complete Vocabulary. Fourth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Part II. With English Notes and an Index. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Part III in Preparation.

VI. MATHEMATICS, PHYSICAL SCIENCE, &c.

By LEWIS HENSLEY, M.A.

Figures made Easy: a first Arithmetic Book. Crown 8vo. 6d.*Answers to the Examples in Figures made Easy*, together with two thousand additional Examples, with Answers. Crown 8vo. 1s.*The Scholar's Arithmetic*: with Answers. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.*The Scholar's Algebra*. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.*Baynes (R. E., M.A.)*. *Lessons on Thermodynamics*. 1878. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.*Chambers (G. F., F.R.A.S.)*. *A Handbook of Descriptive Astronomy*. Third Edition. 1877. Demy 8vo. 28s.*Clarke (Col. A. R., C.B., R.E.)*. *Geodesy*. 1880. 8vo. 12s. 6d.*Cremona (Luigi)*. *Elements of Projective Geometry*. Translated by C. Leudesdorf, M.A.. 8vo. 12s. 6d.*Donkin*. *Acoustics*. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.*Euclid Revised*. Containing the Essentials of the Elements of Plane Geometry as given by Euclid in his first Six Books. Edited by R. C. J. Nixon, M.A. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

— Books I–IV. By the same Editor. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Galton (Douglas, C.B., F.R.S.). *The Construction of Healthy Dwellings*. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.*Hamilton (Sir R. G. C.), and J. Ball*. *Book-keeping*. New and enlarged Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. limp cloth, 2s.*Harcourt (A. G. Vernon, M.A.), and H. G. Madan, M.A.* *Exercises in Practical Chemistry*. Vol. I. Elementary Exercises. Third Edition. Crown 8vo. 9s.*Maclaren (Archibald)*. *A System of Physical Education*: Theoretical and Practical. Extra fcap. 8vo. 7s. 6d.*Madan (H. G., M.A.)*. *Tables of Qualitative Analysis*. Large 4to. paper, 4s. 6d.*Maxwell (J. Clerk, M.A., F.R.S.)*. *A Treatise on Electricity and Magnetism*. Second Edition. 2 vols. Demy 8vo. 1l. 11s. 6d.— *An Elementary Treatise on Electricity*. Edited by William Garnett, M.A. Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d.*Minchin (G. M., M.A.)*. *A Treatise on Statics* with Applications to Physics. Third Edition, Corrected and Enlarged.Vol. I. *Equilibrium of Coplanar Forces*. 8vo. 9s.Vol. II. *Statics*. 8vo. 16s. *Just Published*.

- Minchin (G. M., M.A.). Uniplanar Kinematics of Solids and Fluids.* Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- Phillips (John, M.A., F.R.S.). Geology of Oxford and the Valley of the Thames.* 1871. 8vo. 21s.
- *Vesuvius.* 1869. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- Prestwich (Joseph, M.A., F.R.S.). Geology, Chemical, Physical, and Stratigraphical.* Vol. I. Chemical and Physical. Royal 8vo. 25s.
- Rolleston's Forms of Animal Life.* Illustrated by Descriptions and Drawings of Dissections. New Edition in the Press.
- Smyth. A Cycle of Celestial Objects.* Observed, Reduced, and Discussed by Admiral W. H. Smyth, R. N. Revised, condensed, and greatly enlarged by G. F. Chambers, F.R.A.S. 1881. 8vo. *Price reduced to 12s.*
- Stewart (Balfour, LL.D., F.R.S.). A Treatise on Heat,* with numerous Woodcuts and Diagrams. Fourth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- Vernon-Harcourt (L. F., M.A.). A Treatise on Rivers and Canals,* relating to the Control and Improvement of Rivers, and the Design, Construction, and Development of Canals. 2 vols. (Vol. I, Text. Vol. II, Plates.) 8vo. 21s.
- *Harbours and Docks ;* their Physical Features, History, Construction, Equipment, and Maintenance; with Statistics as to their Commercial Development. 2 vols. 8vo. 25s.
- Watson (H. W., M.A.). A Treatise on the Kinetic Theory of Gases.* 1876. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- Watson (H. W., D. Sc., F.R.S.), and S. H. Burbury, M.A.*
- I. *A Treatise on the Application of Generalised Coordinates to the Kinetics of a Material System.* 1879. 8vo. 6s.
 - II. *The Mathematical Theory of Electricity and Magnetism.* Vol. I. Electrostatics. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- Williamson (A. W., Phil. Doc., F.R.S.). Chemistry for Students.* A new Edition, with Solutions. 1873. Extra fcap. 8vo. 8s. 6d.

VII. HISTORY.

- Bluntschli (J. K.). The Theory of the State.* By J. K. Bluntschli, late Professor of Political Sciences in the University of Heidelberg. Authorised English Translation from the Sixth German Edition. Demy 8vo. half bound, 12s. 6d.
- Finlay (George, LL.D.). A History of Greece* from its Conquest by the Romans to the present time, B.C. 146 to A.D. 1864. A new Edition, revised throughout, and in part re-written, with considerable additions, by the Author, and edited by H. F. Tozer, M.A. 7 vols. 8vo. 3l. 10s.

Fortescue (Sir John, Kt.). The Governance of England: otherwise called *The Difference between an Absolute and a Limited Monarchy.* A Revised Text. Edited, with Introduction, Notes, and Appendices, by Charles Plummer, M.A. 8vo. half bound, 12s. 6d.

Freeman (E.A., D.C.L.). A Short History of the Norman Conquest of England. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

— *A History of Greece.* In preparation.

George (H.B., M.A.). Genealogical Tables illustrative of Modern History. Second Edition, Revised and Enlarged. Small 4to. 12s.

Hodgkin (T.). Italy and her Invaders. Illustrated with Plates and Maps. Vols. I. and II., A.D. 376–476. 8vo. 1l. 12s.

Vols. III. and IV. *The Ostrogothic Invasion, and The Imperial Restoration.* 8vo. 1l. 16s.

Kitchin (G. W., D.D.). A History of France. With numerous Maps, Plans, and Tables. In Three Volumes. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. each 10s. 6d.

Vol. 1. Down to the Year 1453.

Vol. 2. From 1453–1624.

Vol. 3. From 1624–1793.

Payne (E. F., M.A.). A History of the United States of America. In the Press.

Ranke (L. von). A History of England, principally in the Seventeenth Century. Translated by Resident Members of the University of Oxford, under the superintendence of G. W. Kitchin, D.D., and C. W. Boase, M.A. 1875. 6 vols. 8vo. 3l. 3s.

Rawlinson (George, M.A.). A Manual of Ancient History. Second Edition. Demy 8vo. 14s.

Select Charters and other Illustrations of English Constitutional History, from the Earliest Times to the Reign of Edward I. Arranged and edited by W. Stubbs, D.D. Fifth Edition. 1883. Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d.

Stubbs (W., D.D.). The Constitutional History of England, in its Origin and Development. Library Edition. 3 vols. demy 8vo. 2l. 8s.

Also in 3 vols. crown 8vo. price 12s. each.

— *Seventeen Lectures on the Study of Medieval and Modern History and Kindred Subjects.* 8vo. half bound, 10s. 6d. *Just Published.*

Wellesley. A Selection from the Despatches, Treaties, and other Papers of the Marquess Wellesley, K.G., during his Government of India. Edited by S. J. Owen, M.A. 1877. 8vo. 1l. 4s.

Wellington. A Selection from the Despatches, Treaties, and other Papers relating to India of Field-Marshal the Duke of Wellington, K.G. Edited by S. J. Owen, M.A. 1880. 8vo. 24s.

VIII. LAW.

Alberici Gentilis, I.C.D., I.C., *De Iure Belli Libri Tres*.
Edidit T. E. Holland, I.C.D. 1877. Small 4to. half morocco, 21s.

Anson (Sir William R., Bart., D.C.L.). *Principles of the English Law of Contract, and of Agency in its Relation to Contract*. Fourth Edition. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.

— *The Law and Custom of the Constitution*. Part I.
Parliament. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Bentham (Jeremy). *An Introduction to the Principles of Morals and Legislation*. Crown 8vo. 6s. 6d.

Digby (Kenelm E., M.A.). *An Introduction to the History of the Law of Real Property*. Third Edition. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Gaii Institutionum Juris Civilis Commentarii Quattuor; or, Elements of Roman Law by Gaius. With a Translation and Commentary by Edward Poste, M.A. Second Edition. 1875. 8vo. 18s.

Hall (W. E., M.A.). *International Law*. Second Ed. 8vo. 21s.

Holland (T. E., D.C.L.). *The Elements of Jurisprudence*. Third Edition. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.

— *The European Concert in the Eastern Question*, a Collection of Treaties and other Public Acts. Edited, with Introductions and Notes, by Thomas Erskine Holland, D.C.L. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

Imperatoris Iustiniani Institutionum Libri Quattuor; with Introductions, Commentary, Excursus and Translation. By J. E. Moyle, B.C.L., M.A. 2 vols. Demy 8vo. 21s.

Justinian, The Institutes of, edited as a recension of the Institutes of Gaius, by Thomas Erskine Holland, D.C.L. Second Edition, 1881. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.

Justinian, Select Titles from the Digest of. By T. E. Holland, D.C.L., and C. L. Shadwell, B.C.L. 8vo. 14s.

Also sold in Parts, in paper covers, as follows:—

Part I. Introductory Titles. 2s. 6d. Part II. Family Law. 1s.

Part III. Property Law. 2s. 6d. Part IV. Law of Obligations (No. 1). 3s. 6d.

Part IV. Law of Obligations (No. 2). 4s. 6d.

Lex Aquilia. The Roman Law of Damage to Property: being a Commentary on the Title of the Digest 'Ad Legem Aquiliam' (ix. 2). With an Introduction to the Study of the Corpus Iuris Civilis. By Erwin Grueber, Dr. Jur., M.A. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d. *Just Published*.

Markby (W., D.C.L.). *Elements of Law* considered with reference to Principles of General Jurisprudence. Third Edition. Demy 8vo. 12s. 6d.

Twiss (Sir Travers, D.C.L.). *The Law of Nations* considered as Independent Political Communities.

Part I. On the Rights and Duties of Nations in time of Peace. A new Edition, Revised and Enlarged. 1884. Demy 8vo. 15s.

Part II. On the Rights and Duties of Nations in Time of War. Second Edition Revised. 1875. Demy 8vo. 21s.